



*BOSTON*

*MEDICAL LIBRARY*

*8 THE FENWAY.*





THE  
AMERICAN  
JOURNAL OF HOMŒOPATHY,

EDITED BY S. R. KIRBY, M.D.

THE AGITATION OF THOUGHT IS THE BEGINNING OF TRUTH.

---

VOL. VIII.

---

New-York:  
PUBLISHED BY THE EDITOR.  
1854.



---

HOLMAN, GRAY & Co., PRINTERS,

*Corner Centre and White sts.*

---

## CONTENTS OF VOL. VIII.

---

	PAGE		PAGE
Allopathy mistaken for Homœopathy . . . . .	12	Homœopathic Medical Society, State	PAGE
Advantages of the Homœopathic Rule . . . . .	55	of New York . . . . .	16, 36, 127
Address by Dr. McVickar . . . . .	58	Homœopathic Medical Academy .	31
Allopathy going down . . . . .	77	Hahnemann's Syrup. . . . .	32
An Antipathic Dose . . . . .	128	Homœopathy at the French Court .	32
American Prover's Union . . . . .	134	Hahnemann's Practice in respect to	
Address by Dr. A. S. Ball . . . . .	145	the Dilutions . . . . .	42
A Few Facts which hinder the Progress of Medical Knowledge . . . . .	158	Hahnemann's Books <i>versus</i> Boxes .	45
Attack on a Woman by a Snake . . . . .	160	Hahnemann's Latest Preparations,	
A Hint . . . . .	163	49, 51, 52, 87	
Book Notices . . . . .	63	Highest potencies . . . . .	54
Baryta Carbonica in Cynanche Tonsillaris . . . . .	79	Homœopathy no longer a doubtful	
British Institute of Homœopathy, 103, . . . . .	113	System . . . . .	78
Beauty and Immortality . . . . .	158	High Dilutions not Inoperative .	93
Cases cured by a Single Remedy . . . . .	9	Homœopathic Times . . . . .	127
Case by Dr. H. Sherrill . . . . .	31	Has Homœopathy no care over the	
Case of Chronic Diarrhœa . . . . .	74	Mentally Afflicted ? . . . . .	134
Case of Tuberculus Phthisis . . . . .	75	Homœopathic Materia Medica, by	
Case of Dropsy . . . . .	77	A. Teste . . . . .	136
Clinical Observations . . . . .	116	Homœopathic Medical Society of	
Chicago Homœopathy . . . . .	127	the State of Connecticut . . . . .	137
Change of Air and Climate . . . . .	158	High Dilutions, by Dr. Kitchin .	139
Calomel . . . . .	159	Hartmann Franz, his Death . . . . .	144
Empress of Russia . . . . .	48	Here's Wisdom . . . . .	157
Editorial . . . . .	93	How our Opponents triumph . . . . .	154
Effect of Climate on Consumption . . . . .	112	How Errors in Medicine are per-	
Eyes of Birds . . . . .	125	petuated . . . . .	150
First Impressions . . . . .	65	Imperforate Rectum . . . . .	16
Further Congress Revelations . . . . .	108	Inflammation of the Stomach and	
Fast Men . . . . .	159	Bowels. . . . .	41
		Letters to the Editor . . . . .	172
		Letter from Dr. C. Hering . . . . .	59
		Letter from New Orleans . . . . .	57
		Letters to the Editor . . . . .	62, 143

PAGE	PAGE		
Letter from Dr. C. Ehrmann . . . . .	62	Reply to Dr. Chapman . . . . .	130
Letter from a Baptist Missionary . . . . .	153	Report of a Committee on a Medical College in New York . . . . .	155
Meeting of the American Institute of Homœopathy at Cleveland, O. . . . .	30	Reports of Cases to the Homœopathic Medical Society of the State of New York . . . . .	156
Medical Prejudice . . . . .	33	Report on Small Pox . . . . .	145
Misrepresentation of, and Ignorance concerning, Homœopathy . . . . .	60	Secale Cornutum in Cholera . . . . .	11
Medical Gazette . . . . .	64	Size of the Dose . . . . .	61
Michigan Homœopathic Journal . . . . .	80	Simpson <i>versus</i> Homœopathy . . . . .	138
Medical Diary . . . . .	97	Three Precautionary Rules of Hahnemann . . . . .	1
Materia Medica, by A. Lippe, M.D. . . . .	142	Truth will prevail . . . . .	15
Mississippi State Hospital . . . . .	151	The late Culling Charles Smith, Esq. . . . .	38
Medical Society of London . . . . .	151	The Systems of Medicine . . . . .	40
Mongrel Practice Inconsistent . . . . .	158	Tea, its Adulteration and its Effects . . . . .	70
Obligation of the World to Homœopathy, by Dr. E. Bayard . . . . .	81	The Homœopathic Record . . . . .	80
Opposition to Homœopathy absurd . . . . .	135	The American Magazine of Homœopathy . . . . .	80
Our College . . . . .	154	The Medical Chronicle . . . . .	80
Organon of Specific Homœopathy . . . . .	161	The Principle of Homœopathy . . . . .	89
“Progress,” by P. P. Wells, M.D. . . . .	13	The Man who was never Hung-up . . . . .	128
Pernicious Effects of Allopathic Practice . . . . .	47	The Proposed Institute . . . . .	129
Purgatives a frequent Cause of Constipation . . . . .	62	Transactions of the Medical Society of the State of New York, by C. M. Dake, M.D. . . . . .	155
Philadelphia Journal of Homœopathy . . . . .	64	Tales of Snakes . . . . .	160
Physicians should be in Harmony . . . . .	69	The Fejees . . . . .	160
Propagation of Homœopathy by a Tract Society . . . . .	106	The Physician's Fee . . . . .	166
Poetry . . . . .	111	Veterinary Homœopathy . . . . .	44, 59
Provings of Rumex Crispus . . . . .	118	Voltaire's Definition of a Physician. . . . .	128
Physicians should subscribe for our Periodicals . . . . .	144	Vaccination . . . . .	152
Rational Medicine, or the Regular Practice as it is . . . . .	164	Vitality . . . . .	154
Reports of Medical Treatment of the N. Y. P. Half-orphan Asylum, by Dr. B. F. Bowers . . . . .	17	Ward, J. M., M.D. . . . . .	127
Reviews . . . . .	125, 127	What a True Homœopathist is . . . . .	133
		What Allopathy says of itself . . . . .	139
		Why Shave? . . . . .	168
		Yellow Fever . . . . .	96

11900

# THE AMERICAN JOURNAL OF HOMEOPATHY.

*The agitation of thought is the beginning of Truth.*

VOL. 8.

NEW-YORK, MAY, 1853.

NO. 1.

S. R. KIRBY, M.D., EDITOR.

## THREE PRECAUTIONARY RULES OF HAHNEMANN.

—  
BY DR. V. BÖNNINGHAUSEN.

—  
HAHNEMANN designates this case as not being the most instructive. Leaving both the Hahnemannians and the specifics to comment upon it, I pass over to the second precautionary rule, viz.:

### *The Proper Selection of a Drug.*

Let us first recall to our minds what Hahnemann says in relation to it, in his "Chronic Diseases."

"The second fault, the improper administration of a drug, is generally owing to carelessness, laziness, and levity. Many homœopathic physicians, alas! remain guilty of these trespasses to the end of their lives; they understand nothing of the homœopathic doctrine.

"The first duty of the homœopathic physician who appreciates the dignity of his character and the value of human life, is, to inquire into the whole condition of the patient, the cause of the disease as far as the patient remembers it, his mode of life, the nature of his mind, the tone and character of his sentiments, his physical constitution, and especially the symptoms of the disease. This inquiry is made according to the rules laid down in the Organon. This being done, the physician then tries to discover the true homœopathic remedy. He may avail himself of the existing Repertories, with a view of becoming approximatively acquainted with the true remedy. But, inasmuch as those Repertories only contain general indications, it is necessary that the remedies which the physician finds indicated in those works should be afterwards carefully studied out in the Materia Medica. A physician who is not willing to take this trouble, but who contents himself with the general indications furnished by the Repertories, and who, by means of these general indications, despatches one patient after the other, deserves not the name of a true homœopathist. He

is a mere quack, changing his remedies every moment, until the poor patient loses his temper, and is obliged to leave this homicidal dabbler. It is by such levity as this that true Homœopathy is injured.

"This ignominious propensity for laziness, in the most important of all professions, determines these pseudo-homœopaths to choose their remedies *ab usu in morbis*, by the directions which are found recorded at the head of each medicine. This proceeding is entirely wrong, and smells strongly of Allopathy. Those general indications which are found at the head of such medicine in the different Repertories only refer to special symptoms, and most of them have no other object, except to inform the homœopathic physician that certain medicines, the virtues of which have been tried upon the healthy organism, have been found curative in the diseases named in the Repertories. Alas! there are even authors who advise this kind of empiricism."

These words of Hahnemann, together with what is taught in the Organon relative to the same subject, might be considered a sufficient demonstration in favor of the rule, but they imply likewise something favorable to the true disciples of our art, which it may be proper and expedient to mention, were it for no other reason than that of being impartial.

In glancing back to former years, we can easily find a period where cases and cures were reported in a far different way from what they now are. A large portion of the results which have been obtained in later years point to great uncertainty in the selection of remedies, which is not met in like measure in the so-called infancy of Homœopathy; and if we look at that difference a little more closely, we shall find that the progressively-increasing magnitude of the doses and the uncertainty in the selection of a remedy go hand in hand. Can and ought this to be called a progress? And if this be no progress, what is the reason that this retrograding movement should take place?

The answer to this question is partially contained in the above-mentioned words of

the author of homœopathy, where he warns his disciples against incorrectness, levity, and laziness in the selection of a drug, and it is perfectly just that those who commit sins should be despised and disgraced, as men faithless to their art and high trust. But it would be unjust and uncharitable to impute to the will delinquencies which are, to a certain extent, occasioned by a want of means. I am convinced that the imperfect development of our *Materia Medica* bears a considerable portion of the fault which I have just now charged upon practitioners.

Without expatiating upon the uselessness of most of our modern provings, fragmentary lists of symptoms, or the hypotheses with which treatises on the *modus operandi* of single remedies abound, I beg leave to offer a few suggestions regarding the arrangement of the "*Materia Medica Pura*"—suggestions derived from vast experience, and from a careful study of the *Materia Medica* during a period of fifteen years.

Every beginning homœopathic practitioner has probably shared the mistake into which I, in common with many others, fell at the commencement of my homœopathic studies, to imagine that the homœopathic *Materia Medica* contained the symptoms of every disease. This illusion disappears after the difference of two or more remedies have been found out by a careful comparison of their symptoms. The differences are observed so much more accurately when the remedies are to be applied; it is then that we perceive the incompleteness and uselessness of the present system of pathology, which, at best, indicate in a very poor fashion the general character of the disease, but never point out the varieties and shades, according to which the remedy can alone be selected and administered with success. What allopathic physicians understand by the phrase "a remedy is indicated," is altogether different from what we understand by an agent homœopathic to the disease. A number of remedies may be indicated in any given case of disease, and, indeed, a number of homœopathic agents may bear upon a disease; but only one remedy can be truly homœopathic to the disease, and correspond not only to the principal symptoms but to all the secondary circumstances and phenomena.

What I have here stated is indeed nothing new, but it was necessary to mention it, because we may derive from it rules for the study of the *Materia Medica*, as well as for the selection of remedies. These rules are invested with peculiar difficulties, and have been rather neglected in modern times.

In comparing the known pathogenetic symptoms of drugs, we discover very soon a considerable quantity of differences, but they are not all of them equally useful. What is worse, in many remedies we have

no point to start from in our comparisons. The drugs have not always been proved with reference to peculiar conditions, or for the sake of comparing their symptoms with the established analogous symptoms of other drugs. This deficiency has to be supplied by contrasting the totality of the symptoms of various drugs, and by studying the genius of a drug from its symptoms. This is rather a difficult business, and can only be accomplished by those who combine the requisite talent and perseverance in undertaking it.

To make my ideas more intelligible, I will illustrate them by an example. Let us select the symptoms of *Assafætida* communicated by Franz in the *Archiv*, and, for the sake of brevity, let us select among those symptoms all those set down as *stitching pains* (stechende schmerzen\*). These pains, which are quite characteristic of *Assafætida*, have not been especially marked out by the prover. I state this merely for the purpose of showing that a list of pathogenetic symptoms cannot be received with implicit confidence, even when it comes from a distinguished man. In the "Manual of the Homœopathic *Materia Medica*," by Noaek and Trineks, we find the stitching pains of *Assafætida* recorded in this way: "Stitching pains, pricking or boring as with a dull instrument, frequently accompanied with accessory sensations; paralytic, pinching, cramp-like, pressive, tensile, darting, drawing pains easily passing over into pains of a different character." Jahr, in his "New Complete Handbook," mentions the stitching pains of *Assa* in the following fashion: "Intermitting, pulsative or pressive, lancinating, or tearing pains, from within outwards, either modified by contact, or transmuted into pains of a different kind," etc. Investigating the symptoms of *Assa* a little more closely, one will find that the stitching pains which occur most frequently in the internal and external parts are generally dull and intermitting, most generally, however, burning, more rarely pressive and tensile, most rarely drawing and tearing, and they are all characterized by the peculiarity that the stitches are directed from within outwards. The symptoms in the list furnished by Franz ought therefore to be completed, by having this peculiarity added to them. If no stitches have been recorded of the nose, ears, lips, teeth, etc., we ought not to infer from this that stitching pains in these parts, provided they are characterized by the peculiarities of the stitching pains of *Assa*, and are accompanied by the other accessory symptoms, cannot be cured by *Assa*. I have cured, speedily and permanently, burning pricking tooth, ear, and face-ache,

\* The term "stechen" is a generic expression for pricking, lancinating, stinging, etc.

coming on in paroxysms, and being felt only from within outwards, and accompanied by all the other characteristic symptoms, or, at any rate, without being accompanied by symptoms which seemed to counterindicate the *Assa*.

The exacerbation and improvement of the symptoms according to *time, condition, and position*, are still more correct than the difference of the sensation and external phenomena. Many, or perhaps even all, the drugs exhibit, when tried, all their symptoms, corresponding, in a greater or less degree, to all the ordinary symptoms of pain with which we are acquainted; but still, if we were limited to the literal expression of those symptoms, we should frequently be at a loss to find the true homœopathic agent. In such cases, the characteristic peculiarities of the drug will lead us to determine the homœopathieity in the case. If it be therefore of the greatest importance to consider with the greatest care the conditions under which an exacerbation or improvement by the drug may take place—indeed no record of symptoms can be considered complete and sufficient to the proper selection of a drug, without those considerations being indicated with great precision—we have, on the other hand, frequently to supply those conditions, when they are not expressed, by means of the knowledge which we have gathered of the curative genius of the drug from the totality of its symptoms.

In completing and determining with more care the symptoms which the drug has yielded in proving it, we have especially to observe three points. The first point is, that certain drugs do not manifest all their symptoms at the same time, but some symptoms at one time, some at another. For example, the chest and head symptoms of *Amm-mur.* have their exacerbation in the morning, the abdominal symptoms in the afternoon, and the symptoms of the limbs, skin, together with the feverish symptoms, in the evening. The second point is, that when a drug produces opposite symptoms, we have to consider with great care which of the two ought to be considered an exacerbation. *Nux-v.*, for instance, has most of its exacerbations in the open air. That form of coryza which is characteristic of *Nux* frequently becomes a violent fluent coryza in a room, and in the open air is immediately changed to a dry coryza, which is not very troublesome; dry coryza, and a suppression of the secretions in general, belong to the principal primary symptoms of this valuable drug; fluent coryza, of itself, ought therefore to be considered an alleviation of the symptoms. A third point, which ought especially to be considered, when several remedies compete in a case, is the careful investigation of the special

parts, not only the general parts of the body, but even of every subdivision, organ, etc. (including the special functions of the mind), upon which every drug seems to have a special action; this investigation is very difficult in the case of a number of drugs, and can only be accomplished with ease after long practice.

It is in this and no other way—if I am not mistaken, and if my friend and teacher Hahnemann has shown me the true path—that the “*Materia Medica Pura*” ought to be read and studied; and not till the beginning practitioner shall have diligently gone through that preparation will he be able to prescribe promptly, safely, and homœopathieally, without being obliged to spell the symptoms into a group, as the child does its letters. He will then be able to discover the differences and characteristic peculiarities of the antipsorics, which seem to be so much like each other, precisely because they correspond to a vast number of diseases of a similar origin, and will not be obliged to choose a new remedy all the time, whereas it is so essential to let the antipsorics act a long while. He will then not be obliged to busy himself in hypotheses, and to consult such works as Noack and Trincks', full of sounding names for which the remedies are recommended, one remedy for a score of names; or, finally to experiment upon patients, and to take an allopathic drug in the place of a properly-selected homœopathic agent.

I have now come to the third precautionary rule of the old experienced master “to let every homœopathically-selected drug act, until it shall have accomplished all it can.”

“The third great mistake, which the homœopathic physician cannot too carefully avoid in the treatment of chronic diseases, is the too hasty repetition of the dose. This haste is highly indiscreet. Superficial observers are very apt to suppose that a remedy, after having favorably acted for eight or ten days, can act no more; this delusion is strengthened by the supposition that the morbid symptoms would have shown themselves again on such or such a day, if the dose had not been renewed.

“If the medicine which the patient has been ordered to take, produces a good effect in the first eight or ten days, this is a sure sign that the medicine is strictly homœopathic. If, under these circumstances, an aggravation should occur, the patient need not feel uneasy about it; the desired result will be ultimately obtained, though it may take twenty-four or thirty days. It takes forty and even fifty days before the medicine has completed its action. To give another remedy before the lapse of this period would be the height of folly. Let no physician suppose that, as soon as the time fixed for the duration of the action of the

remedy shall have elapsed, *another remedy must at once be administered with a view of hastening the cure.* This is contrary to experience. The surest and safest way of hastening the cure, is to let the medicine act as long as the improvement of the patient continues, were it even far beyond the period whieh is set down as the probable period of the duration of that action. He who observes this rule with the greatest care will be the most successful homœopathic practitioner. A new remedy should only be given when the other symptoms which had disappeared for a time begin to appear again, and show a tendency to remain or to increase in intensity. Experience is the only arbiter in these matters, and in my long and extensive practice it has already decided beyond the shadow of a doubt."

\* \* \* \* \*

"Generally speaking, antipsoric remedies act the longer in chronic diseases, the more inveterate these diseases are; and *vice versa*," etc. Hahnemann continues in a note:

"It will be difficult to induce physicians to avoid the mistakes which have been censured in these paragraphs. My doctrines in regard to the magnitude and the repetition of the doses will be doubted for years, even by the greater number of homœopathic physicians. Their excuse will be, that it is quite difficult enough to believe that the minute homœopathic doses have all the power to act upon the disease, but that it is incredible that such small doses should be able to influence an inveterate chronic disease even for two or three, much less for forty or fifty days; yea, that, after so long a space of time, important results should be obtained from those imperceptible doses.\* My proposition, however, is not one of those which needs to be comprehended, nor one which ought to be blindly believed. No one is bound either to comprehend or believe that proposition; I do not comprehend it, but the facts speak for themselves. The truth of my proposition is demonstrated by experience, in which I have more faith than in my intelligence. Who will undertake to weigh the powers that Nature conceals in her depths? Who will doubt of their existence? Who ever thought that the medicinal virtues of drugs could be developed in an infinite series of degrees by means of triturating and shaking the raw materials? Does the physician risk anything by imitating a method which I have adopted from long experience and observation? Unless the physician imitates my method, he cannot expect to solve the highest problem of medical science, that of curing those important chronic diseases which

have indeed remained uneared up to the time when I discovered their true character and proper treatment. This is all that I have to say on this subject. I have fulfilled a duty by communicating to the world the great truths which I have discovered. The world was sadly in need of them. If physicians do not carefully practice what I teach, let them not boast of being my followers, and, above all, let them not expect to be successful in their treatment."

At page 156 of the first volume of the "Chronic Diseases," we read the following words, well worthy of our serious consideration: "The whole cure fails, if the antipsoric remedies which have been prescribed for the patient are not permitted to act uninterruptedly to the end. Even if the second antipsoric should have been selected with the greatest care, it cannot replace the loss which the rash haste of the physician has inflicted upon the patient. The benign action of the former remedy, which was about manifesting its most beautiful and most surprising results, is probably lost to the patient forever."

"The fundamental rule in treating chronic diseases is this, to let the carefully-selected homœopathic antipsoric act as long as it is capable of exercising a curative influence, and there is a visible improvement going on in the system. This rule is opposed to the hasty prescription of a new, or the immediate repetition of the same remedy."\*

Considering that these remarks of Hahnemann, whose eminent powers as an observer no one will deny, contain truths which many of his best disciples have confirmed by their own experience, it is inconceivable that the doctrines of the specificals should have found such ready belief with beginners, unfounded as they are, and unsupported by experience. Why do not the older disciples of Hahnemann raise their voices against works, where the first or third trituration of *Cale-e, Caust., Graph.*, etc., is recommended as the proper potency, and it is advised to repeat the dose once or twice a day? The special symptoms for which the drug is to be used, are, indeed, indicated in consonance with Hahnemann's own teachings, but the doses which he recommends are not pointed out. Why do those homœopathists who have studied and practised homœopathy for years, and might furnish an abundance of illustrations to substantiate the doctrines of Hahnemann, remain silent in the presence of the clamorous attempts of the specificals to substitute their own speculations in the place of the true inductive principles, and to support them by reports of cures which cannot by any means be considered

\* This is not in contradiction with the doctrines which Hahnemann has propounded afterward. Hahnemann's idea is, that the action of the remedial agent ought to be left undisturbed, so long as the improvement it produces is visibly progressing.

\*\* Note by Banninghausen.—Nine-tenths of the modern works on Homœopathy prove the truth of this prediction.

exemplary? I ask the gentlemen specificals, who once were Hahnemannians, as well as others, upon their consciences, whether they now cure truly chronic diseases more *successfully, speedily, and permanently*, than they did at a time when they were yet practising under the banner of Hahnemann?

I have stated above that I, too, was carried away for a time by the torrent, and was induced to give larger and more frequently repeated doses. It behoves, therefore, that I should communicate to my readers two cures, which interest me personally very deeply, and which, together with many other cures that my friend and teacher, Hahnemann, reported to me occasionally in his letters, led me back to the true path, and warned me effectually against the sophisms of his schismatic adherents.

The first case concerned myself. At the end of February, 1833, I began to feel indisposed. I had undergone excessive mental exertion; had sat up many a long winter night on account of my official labors, which were then yet incumbent upon me, and which left me scarcely any time, except the hours of night, to pursue my favorite studies of homœopathy and botany. My appetite was gone, I lost my flesh, the stools were very sluggish, etc., and yet I was not sick, properly speaking. The symptoms being so little marked, I took no medicine, and simply changed my mode of life, in the supposition that my ailments had been brought on by my irregularity. My expectations, however, were not realized: my pain increased from day to day, and was made worse by the supervention of a spasmodically-constrictive, violent pain in the right side of the abdomen, accompanied by violent distension and constipation. I smelled of *Nux* 30, without obtaining the slightest success; the symptoms even became worse. My sufferings increased from day to day. I had not had any passage for eleven days past; the horrid pains in the side of the abdomen, and other symptoms, distinctly showed that I suffered with a sort of *ileus*, intussusception of the intestines. This condition was the more despairing, since the list of symptoms which I had continued to note down as they appeared in the course of the disease—and which I have lost, unfortunately—did not correspond to any of the remedies which I had hitherto successfully used against the disease. At this period, when my sufferings had reached their climax, I was visited by two elder physicians, of whom I had made converts, and by two distant befriended homœopathic practitioners; all advised me to use *Nux* in large doses, this being the remedy which had done the greatest good in the affection with which I was suffering. I followed their unanimous advice, against my own conviction, and on the evening of the eleventh day I took a whole drop of the 12th potency of *Nux*, but not only without ob-

taining any success, but causing a positive aggravation of my sufferings by the appearance of new symptoms, which were evidently medicinal, and showed the injudiciousness and impropriety of my proceeding. My friends returned the next day, and seeing the mistake which they had made, advised a drop of the 6th potency of *Coccus*. This drug, which did not correspond to my symptoms, had no more effect than *Nux*, and when my friends returned again in the afternoon and advised me to try other drugs, I declared emphatically that I should take no more medicine, unless I was in the first place convinced of the perfect homœopathicity of the drug. This was the state of things on the evening of the twelfth day. Having scarcely any hope of preservation, I made an almost superhuman effort, in spite of my increasing and excessive sufferings, to find out a remedy which would correspond to the symptoms of my case, and I was determined to persevere in my endeavors unto death. At midnight I at last discovered the remedy which was homœopathic to my symptoms—it was *Thuya*. I had my medicine-chest handed to me, containing pellets which had been medicated years ago, and I smelled of *Thuya* once with each nostril. After the lapse of five minutes, my sufferings in the right side of the abdomen decreased, and after the lapse of ten minutes, I had a copious evacuation, after a constipation of thirteen days. Shortly after, I fell into a sound and refreshing sleep, of which I had been deprived so long. My improvement continued without taking any more medicine, and in a few days I was able to inform my friend Hahnemann of the danger to which I had been exposed, and from which I had been so happily delivered.

Before concluding my communication, I shall take this opportunity of furnishing to the followers of Hahnemann a new proof of his rare insight into the nature of disease and its relation to remedial agents. The letter which I sent to Hahnemann reached him in Cöthen, at a time when he was suffering from severe illness, so that he was not able to send me an answer till the 28th of April, which I received in the first days of the month of May. He uses the following language in reference to his and my own disease:

"However much I was on my guard against the consequences of the anger I felt on account of —,\* nevertheless it may have been one of the exciting causes of a suffocative catarrh, which attacked me seven days before the 10th of April.† A fortnight after the 10th I was attacked with fits of intolerable itching in the larynx, which threatened to bring on spasmodic cough, but

\* I do not feel authorized to mention names.—*Baenninghausen*.

† Hahnemann's birthday.

merely resulted in arresting the breathing, which was restored by retching, brought on by inserting the finger into the throat. There were other bad symptoms, such as difficult respiration (without asthma), total want of appetite and thirst, aversion to tobacco, sensation of faintness in all the limbs as if they were bruised, constant sopor, inability to perform the least work, apprehension of death, etc. The people of the neighborhood showed much attention to me by constant inquiries after my health. It is four days since I have felt out of danger, owing to my smelling twice of *Coffea-cruda* x<sup>o</sup>, afterwards of *Calc.* *Ambra* likewise has done some good. The guardian of truth and goodness will grant to me as much life as He may deem proper in His wisdom.

"I have felt heartily sorry that you should have been so sick, and \_\_\_\_.\* If you will permit me to give you my advice respecting the restoration of the activity of your intestines, I shall call your attention to *Conium* and *Lycopodium*. I also recommend frequent walks in the open air. I am glad that you should have done justice to the eminently-useful *Thuya* by your example."

A few days after sending my letter, in which I neither asked for advice nor said a word about the after-treatment which might be necessary in my case, I had taken *Lycopodium*, which was homœopathically indicated; I had likewise taken *Conium* eight days previous to the reception of Hahnemann's letter, taking one small dose of the highest potency (30) of those drugs. This is all that I ever took for my affection, except one other dose of *Lycopodium* about the same period of the year following. What extensive observation, what richness of experience, and what a rare divinatory power are required, to enable one, by simply knowing the outlines of a disease, and the first good effects which a remedy had produced, to name in advance, for the completion of a cure, two remedies, which were so decidedly homœopathic, that none of the other remedies bearing upon this disease were required, and that those two remedies had already achieved the cure before I received Hahnemann's letter!

The second case concerns my eldest son, born on the 15th of September, 1814.

A few months after his birth, a sort of crusta lactea broke out in his face, which increased very speedily, and soon covered the face with a thick crust; it was a case of crusta lactea of the worst kind. At the same time the mother was affected with suppuration of the mammae, which it took a long period to cure; still the cure was an imperfect one.

At that time the homœopathic treatment of such diseases was not yet known.

Knowing, however, several instances where the removal of such an eruption by external applications had done vast injury, I resisted their use in the case of my child with all my might. Nevertheless, in spite of my warnings, and very often against my knowledge, several honest and clever physicians recommended all sorts of remedies: decoctions of herbs, "for the purpose of cleansing the blood;" "innocent" ointments of oil and cream; cathartics, "for the purpose of killing the worms;" baths "strengthening the skin," etc. etc.; and these preparations were often employed by way of experiment. The eruption, however obstinate it might be, finally yielded to such a host of opponents, to the great joy of his excellent mother. But this joy did not last long. A few months after the suppression of the crusta, and when the red spots which the crusta had left upon the skin began to assume a natural flesh-color, the child was attacked with oppression of the chest, the attacks being at first slight, then more violent, and increasing in violence to such an extent, at the end of six months, that the death of the child was constantly expected when an attack came on, which generally lasted from eight to fourteen days.

Both celebrated and non-celebrated physicians were requested to relieve this affection, but in vain. The attacks returned with the same violence every fortnight, and although they only occurred every four weeks in later years, they now lasted six, eight, and more days, during which time the sufferer was only able to breathe in a sitting posture, and with the greatest exertion, the face being covered with the sweat of anguish. He was then notable either to speak or to move in the least without aggravating the spasmodic asthma, as the physicians called it, and had to sit upon his chair during the whole period of the attack, with his body inclined forwards, and had scarcely any sleep.

Whilst I was borne down by the wretched condition of my then only son, who, even if he should survive his misery, seemed nevertheless doomed to live through a future full of wo, his sufferings bidding defiance to art, I was overwhelmed by a second misfortune; a cancer was forming in the breast of my wife. All the physicians that I consulted on the subject decided that the extirpation of the cancer should be performed as speedily as possible, "in order to prevent the bad humors (generated by the cancer?) from spreading, and making the evil incurable. I knew indeed that it was impossible to heal a scirrhus of the mamma by extirpating it with a knife, but being unable to point out a better remedy (I was ignorant of the homœopathic practice at that time), I suffered that which was unavoidable to be done. The result was as usual; after the lapse of eighteen months I was a widower,

\* Modesty forbids my communicating the remainder of this sentence.—*Baenninghausen.*

and the father of a boy whose death I apprehended every three or four weeks.

I pass over a period of several years, during which I had again married, had become the father of several children, and had been placed in circumstances which brought me in contact with many allopathic physicians, whom I consulted about my son, whose asthmatic condition had remained the same; all was fruitless.

At last, in the year 1828, I was fortunate enough not only to hear of the advantages and cures of homœopathy, but to be snatched from the clutches of death by means of its aid, whereas the most distinguished allopathic physicians had given me up. There were no homœopathic physicians in my place. The allopathic physicians showed a decisive and persevering repugnance to the new art, of which they understood nothing; so that, after having made repeated attempts to induce one of the resident allopathic physicians to study the new doctrine, nothing was left to me except to devote all my leisure hours to the study of that great science. I had indeed prepared myself for that business by studying with great care the natural sciences, and even the old system of medicine.

The time was approaching when my son was to frequent the University. I had given him a few remedies of short action, by way of experiment; but inasmuch as they remained without success, the affection was still the same, and I had become convinced that the cure of my son could not be accomplished without subjecting him to a careful and persevering treatment. I determined to postpone the treatment until he should have returned to his family, and I should have so far acquainted myself with homœopathy as to be able to conduct the treatment without making mistakes.

When this period had arrived, the doctrine of the large doses had invaded Germany. It was a misfortune for the country, and I too had become its victim. I gave my son *Phosphorus*, which was the specific in this case, a dose of the lower attenuation every eight days. But although this drug corresponded perfectly to all the symptoms, yet the large doses had not only no effect, but produced even considerable exacerbations and artificial symptoms, from which my son had never before suffered. I may point to the following symptoms, contained in the second edition. Sadness in twilight, some evenings in succession, at the same hour. Frequently recurring attacks, of slight anguish, as if he were sorry for something. *Apprehensiveness, as if misfortune would happen.* Anguish, without knowing why. Out of humor; men and noise especially are repulsive to him. *Slow ideas; emptiness of mind.* *Obtusion and heaviness in the fore part of the head, which inclines to bend forwards; diminished in the open air,*

*and by knitting the brow. Early in the morning, when rising, he is unable to collect his senses; his head feels giddy, heavy, and painful, as if his head had been lying low in the night.* Feeling of vertigo in the afternoon, as if the chair upon which he was sitting were much higher, and as if he were looking down from a height, followed by a hypochondriac mood, with drowsiness and weakness, until nine o'clock in the evening. Headache early in the morning, recurring when beginning to walk, and during other slight movements. *A number of scales on the hairy scalp, which occasionally itch.* The eyes run easily in the open air. Clots of hardened mucus in the nose. Dryness of the lips and palate, without thirst. Dryness in the mouth, with very cold feet. *Want of appetite, no hunger; eating is entirely indifferent to him; he would not eat but for the hour of the meal having arrived; he neither relishes food nor drink; the aliments he takes have too little taste, they almost taste alike; spirituous drinks taste like water, and he has lost his usual desire for smoking.* Pressure on the chest, and shorter breath after a meal. Oppressed breathing after the slightest meal. Difficult stool. *Stool feels hot during the passage.* Protrusion of varices during stool, painfully burning when touching them. *Much desire for stool and micturition.* The emission of urine is aggravated by a dull pain in the abdomen, early in the morning when in bed, preventing him from emitting the urine to the last drop; after a short pause, he constantly felt a new desire to emit urine, when only a little was passed, and drop by drop. Emission of urine when coughing, a few drops. The urine has a strong ammoniacal odor, becomes turbid, and deposits a white-yellow sediment.

\* \* \* \* \*

Frequent sneezing. Water runs out of the nose in the open air, without any mucus. Frequent alternation of fluent and dry eoryza. Hollow, generally dry cough, with pressure on the pit of the stomach, which hinders sleep all night. *Cough, causing a colic, so that he is obliged to hold his abdomen, from pain.* Fatiguing cough, bringing on an expectoration of tenacious mucus. Cough, with expulsion of flocculi of pus, with burning behind the sternum, as if the parts were raw. Arrest of breathing, when walking fast. Difficult breathing in the evening, in bed. Shortness of breath, and vertigo. Sensation across the chest, as if the clothes were too tight. Spasm in the chest, constricting the chest for several days in succession. Spasm in the calf. Icy cold feet, which do not even get warm in bed. When crossing the legs, the left foot goes to sleep. He feels better in the open air. Heaviness of the mind and body. Walking fatigues him a good deal. At night he is not able to rest, except on the right side. *Spasm of the chest at night; he*

imagines he will suffocate. Restless sleep, with dreaming and tossing about, with anguish in the whole body when waking. At night he lies on his back, the left hand under his head. In the morning he feels as if he had not slept enough. *Stretching the limbs and expanding the chest, early in the morning when in bed.* Throbbing of the carotids. Before he took the *Phosphorus*, the chest-symptoms did either not exist at all or but very slightly during the attacks; now they continued almost uninterruptedly.

I was indiscreet enough to continue my treatment for two months; then only did I perceive the great error into which I had fallen. What bitter repentance might have been spared to me, if I had been warned by a faithful friend. The illness of my son had been made much worse by my fault, and it is perhaps owing to the increased frequency and violence of the attacks, which overwhelmed my mind with anguish, that I so soon discovered my mistake. May kind Providence preserve every homœopathist from the remorse I suffered during the period of my transgression! Would that I had had more confidence in my never-to-be-forgotten friend and teacher, Hahnemann, with whose doctrines and principles I was fully acquainted, but whom I did not dare to inform of my sins, lest I should have to blush in his sight.

The first question now was to repair the injury which had been inflicted. Repeated doses of *Coffea* and *Nux*, *Ipec.*, *Chin.*, *Verat.*, and *Ars.*, did something, but very little, after all, towards effecting that result; many months elapsed before all the accessory symptoms, which had never existed previous to the administration of *Phosphorus*, had disappeared, and the original asthma had assumed its former appearance.

When this condition of things had set in, I left my son without any medicine for three months in succession. The treatment was recommenced after the lapse of this period, with a small dose of *Sulphur* 60°, acting four weeks, and a dose of *Nux* 30°, acting a fortnight. I then took another record of the symptoms, and found it to concord perfectly with the one which I had taken a year previous. This was a sure sign not only that *Phosphorus* was still indicated, but also that the repeatedly given large doses of that drug had availed nothing. Not without fear of producing too great an exacerbation, and with trembling, I gave to my son, shortly after a new attack of the asthma, *Phosphorus* 30°.\* The result showed that my apprehensions were not unfounded. Five days after the administration of the drug, a violent paroxysm of the original sufferings set in again, accompanied by the reappear-

ance of all those symptoms which are printed in italics. However, this homœopathic exacerbation only lasted a short while; shortly after, it was followed by a visible improvement, progressing *for upwards of three months*, with only a few slight interruptions, and with constant decrease of the ordinary asthmatic fits.

*Phosphorus*, which had inflicted such great injuries upon my son, on account of having been administered in too large doses—although infinitely small compared to the doses of the old school—proved nevertheless the *only true homœopathic drug*, and showed the truth of what the Father of Homœopathy teaches in the first volume of his work on Chronic Diseases.

*Phosphorus* remained the specific in the case of my son until the termination of the treatment. It was administered in very small doses, one every three or four months, with occasionally an intermediate dose of *Nux-v.* and *Hep-s.*, highest potency. In one year and a half my son's affection, for which allopathy could do absolutely nothing, was so completely and permanently cured, that not even the remotest trace can be discovered of it. He is now able to undergo every exertion, journeys on foot, hunting, dancing, etc.; he may become hot or may catch cold; he may drink a glass of wine in addition to his usual allowance, without suffering from it in the least, although formerly the slightest exposure and irregularity would bring on the asthma. Even the characteristic appearance of asthmatic persons, sunken chest, drawn-up shoulders, stooping with the upper part of the body, etc., had disappeared so entirely during the treatment, that none of those who had seen him before, can realize that he should have suffered from such a severe affection in his former years.

\* \* \* \* \*

This may suffice to show the unprejudiced reader that it is not without some good reason that I cling to the three precautionary rules of the experienced Master of Homœopathy. Posterity will decide whether the opponents of true Homœopathy, especially the specifics, have as good reasons to reject as the true disciples of Hahnemann have to cling to his rules of practice. One thing is evident, that there is not the slightest reason why we, the conscientious and faithful followers of the original doctrines of our great teacher, should be persecuted on that account with derision and scorn, and should be required to side with the schismatics, before they have demonstrated and substantiated the superiority of their wisdom. We have as perfect a right to show the weak points of our antagonists, as they have to attack us; we have a right to demand facts in the place of bold assertions, and not to take any notice of insulting jests or impertinent personalities, as long as they are offered in place of argument. On the other

\* I always give two pellets, not because I deem one pellet insufficient, but because it may happen that when a number of pellets are saturated together, one pellet may remain unmedicated.

hand, we shall never shun an open and manly fight for truth; for it always triumphs against opponents, and we know that it is on our side. May the champions of the true homœopathic art never forget the motto of our old Master—"Aude sapere."

## CASES CURED BY A SINGLE REMEDY.

The New-York Homœopathic State Medical Society having requested each member to report at least one curative result from a single drug, the following are among the cases which were presented at the last meeting.

### ARSENIC.

CASE 1. Reported by Dr. HUMPHREYS, of Utica. A gentleman of 55 applied to me a year since for an affection of the lower lip, which had given him much uneasiness for three years previous. Upon examination I found a spot of the size of a small white bean on the left side of the lower lip, which was more highly colored than the surrounding epithelium, the papillæ swelled, enlarged, and irritated, frequently bleeding very profusely, when injured by slight accidental causes, and the almost constant seat of burning, lancinating and stinging pain, which extended into the neighboring tissues. This condition had existed with but little variation for many months, and the uneasiness and haemorrhage had been gradually increasing. *Ars. 30*, one dose. I saw him after a week, and found the pain less, and that bleeding had ceased. The medicine was permitted to act. He received but 4 or 5 doses at intervals of from two to eight weeks, when every trace of the affection had disappeared.

CASE 2. *Cancerous Ulceration of the Nose*, reported by Dr. HUMPHREYS, of Utica. Mr. F., æt. 60, applied for my aid, twenty-eight months since, for an ulcer on the nose, which had existed eight or nine years. The ulceration occupied the right wing of the nose, extending from the point backwards for about an inch in length by half an inch in breadth, about the size of a Lima bean. It was attended by severe burning and stinging, and every few days formed a thick, black, hard crust, readily bleeding on being detached, and secreting some slight matter when the crust again rapidly formed. *Ars. 30* promptly relieved the pain, and under the use of various potencies from 30 to 4000, at intervals of from one to four weeks, the ulcer entirely healed, showing a deep but healthy cicatrix.

CASE 3. *Headache*, reported by Dr. METCALF, of New-York. A young lad, æt. 11, had been attacked three years before my seeing him with intermittent fever, which,

notwithstanding repeated doses of sulphate of quinine, recurred every spring and lasted some weeks. During the whole of this time he had severe dull pressing headache, more especially over the right eyebrow and temple, much worse while the intermittent was on, but rarely ceasing for a whole day at a time. Three doses of *Ars. 30* removed the whole affection, and he has had no return for a year.

### BRYONIA.

CASE 4. *Neuralgia*, reported by Dr. HUMPHREYS, of Utica. A gentleman, æt. 36, of bilious temperament, dark hair and eyes, quick and somewhat excitable, had suffered for some years, at intervals, from a most violent neuralgia, which had resisted the routine of allopathic practice, as well as the effect of many homœopathic medicines. The pain came on in paroxysms like an electric shock, darting through the part suddenly, and then returning at intervals of from one to ten minutes, occasioning an involuntary screwing and drawing of the face and neck. The pain commenced at the base of the cranium, back of the ear, at a point corresponding to the emergence of the great occipital nerve, and from thence extending up and over to the vertex, and even anterior portions of the head. It was as though a burning needle were suddenly thrust through the part. It was easier when he was quiet, worse during exercise, and in the night. The parts became exceeding sore and sensitive after the pain had continued for a time. *Bryonia 30* and 6 perfectly relieved it in a few hours, and he has had no return since.

### CALCAREA-CARBONICA.

CASE 5. *Chronic Cough*, reported by Dr. GUY, of Brooklyn. Dec. 12, 1852. Mrs. H., aged about 22 years, widow, had borne one child, now one year old; from its birth her general health had declined.

Her whole appearance was decidedly phthisical.

She had been attended for some time previously, up to the 8th of Dec., by an allopathist who, at that time, declared that she could not survive over three or four days. At this time a homœopathic physician from New-York, a friend of the family where the patient resided, was called, who saw her two or three times, and prescribed for her up to the time I first saw her, with some modification of her symptoms.

On examination I found the following symptoms: General emaciation; face pale and cadaverous; expression anxious; lips dry and chapped, sometimes bleeding; strained feeling in the eyes while attempting to read; difficulty of hearing and shooting pains in both ears; dry nostrils with scabs on the internal surface; pharynx and

palate somewhat red and inflamed; severe fits of coughing, with frothy expectoration; dry hacking cough at times, with much oppression of the chest, and difficult breathing; darting pains in the region of the heart, followed by fluttering palpitation, lasting but a moment; dulness on percussion over nearly the whole region of the right lung; night sweats profuse, especially over the chest, commencing on first falling asleep, with much itching over the same region on waking.

Prescribed *Calc-carb.* 3, to be taken every four hours. 13. About the same; continue *Calc-carb.*, as before. 14. Cough slightly modified; *Calc-carb.* 4, as before. 15. Cough improving; less oppression of the chest; strength somewhat improved; *Calc-carb.* 7, every six hours. 16. All the symptoms improving except the sweats; *Calc-carb.* 12, every six hours. 17. About the same; *Calc-carb.* 15, every six hours. 18. Pains in the ears had entirely ceased, and the hearing somewhat improved; *Calc-carb.* 30, night and morning. 20. Night sweats greatly improved; all other symptoms rapidly improving; *Calc-carb.* 30, continued as above. 22. The cough has almost entirely ceased, and all the other symptoms have nearly vanished, except the night sweats and a slight dulness on percussion over the right lung; continue *Calc.* 30, every night on retiring. 28. Patient entirely restored.

#### CAMPHOR.

**CASE 6. Headache,** reported by Dr. METCALF, of New-York. I was called to see a gentleman, between thirty and forty years of age, of stout make and nervo-bilious temperament, suffering from sick headache. He was subject to attacks of a similar character, though not often as severe as the present one. He stated that he awoke in the morning with a dull, heavy sensation in the whole head, especially in the occiput, entire want of appetite, almost amounting to disgust for food. The heaviness increased, and was accompanied by a general feeling of malaise; in the course of the forenoon, nausea came on and a single vomiting of green fluid, forcing him, from pain, prostration, and general illness, to go to bed. At 2 p.m., when I saw him, he had but little nausea, but complained of an exceedingly distressing throbbing in the nape of the neck and occiput, which seemed as though it would burst open his head. The throbbing was described as full, heavy, and synchronous with the pulse: it was momentarily almost removed by sitting up in bed, but soon returned; it might then be again relieved by standing upon his feet, but he did not fancy the experiment, as lying down again was then attended with a very distressing aggravation. The pulse was full, rather quick and soft, skin naturally moist,

extremities quite cool, head hot. I gave him two drops of *Sp. Camphor* in a spoonful of warm water, and the bottle of camphor to smell. In ten minutes the distressing throbbing began to subside, and in half an hour he fell off in a sleep of two hours' duration, from which he awoke perfectly relieved. His appetite remained delicate for a day. He has had but one slight return for more than a year.

In a subsequent case of cryspelias, a most distressing throbbing, synchronous with the pulse, in the right temple and forehead of a lady, was entirely removed in the course of a few minutes by the same remedy.

#### LYCOPodium.

**CASE 7. Chronic cough,** reported by Dr. BOYCE, of Auburn. A young lady, æt. 18, tall and slight figure, narrow chest and stooping, family affected with consumption, though none of her brothers or sisters have died of it. She commenced coughing last winter, and continued to get gradually worse until September, during which time she was treated with domestic and allopathic remedies. When I first saw her, she presented the following case: Cough, almost continual, night and day; a deep, short cough, with occasional expectoration during the day, of thick gray matter; in the morning it is greenish and profuse; hoarseness and dyspnoea, with constant desire to clear the trachea; cannot lie on her side, especially the left side; dulness in the upper part of the left lung and mucous rattle during respiration; the upper part is pervious to air except on a full inspiration, when there is a prolonged paroxysm of coughing. Irregular flushes of heat, with circumscribed redness of the cheeks, and slight nightly perspiration; she complains of weariness, the limbs feel heavy; she is easily fatigued and out of breath. Her mind is cheerful.

On the 11th of September I gave her a single dose of *Lycopodium* 12, and *Sacch-lac. ad libitum*, a dose every one, two, three or four hours, as the patient thought necessary. There was a gradual improvement of the general health, and diminution of all the symptoms, until the 12th of October, when her state was as follows: Coughs seldom except in the morning, when there is a slight paroxysm until the lung is cleared, with diminished expectoration of gray matter. Appetite and strength improved, emaciation less. She can lie part of the night on either side, but if she remains too long she has a paroxysm of coughing which compels her to change. The hoarseness is scarcely perceptible during clear, dry weather; lung much relieved and filled with air on a full inspiration, which, however, still excites cough; slight febrile flushes.

As there was no improvement during the

week ending October 18th, and the symptoms had only changed in degree, not in character, I repeated the dose on that day, and gave her *Sacch-lac.* at discretion as before. The dose was followed by an immediate improvement which has continued until the present time, when she is to all appearance well.

## PULSATILLA.

CASE 8. *Diarrhœa mucosa*, reported by Dr. METCALF, of New-York. A young, intelligent, mild-looking blonde of sixteen, applied at the Dispensary in December last for relief from a chronic diarrhœa. About three months previously she had had a violent attack of cholera morbus, for which she was allopathically treated, and took calomel. She got her feet wet, and ever since has been subject to attacks of mucous diarrhœa, occurring more or less every week, and sometimes lasting a week. She had one of these attacks the night before applying at the Dispensary; the discharges occur nearly every hour; she was obliged to stop on the way down, and has had an evacuation since reaching there; she passes sometimes a tumblerful of slime at once; the evacuations are accompanied by nausea, faintness, and sometimes vomiting of mucus; there is no colic, pain in the back, straining, nor blood; they generally begin to be more severe and more frequent about bed-time. She received *Puls.* 3, for solution, with directions to take a spoonful every hour until relieved. She had no evacuation after the first dose, and continued radically cured.

CASE 9. *Rheumatism*, reported by Dr. METCALF, of New-York. A gentleman, subject to rheumatic attacks, of stout, full-blooded make, called one morning last fall, with his left arm in a sling, and desired me to prescribe for a rheumatism in the wrist which had troubled him for ten days. On examining the arm I could perceive that the region of the wrist was a little swollen, and very slightly reddened. He stated that the pain came on about three o'clock in the afternoon, continued to increase in violence, and was accompanied by swelling and redness, until about midnight, entirely preventing sleep. It then diminished, and he felt but little inconvenience from it except pain and stiffness on motion, until the next afternoon at about the same hour. I gave him a drop of *Puls.* 6, in six powders. A single dose was followed by an entire cessation of the paroxysm, the arm regaining its natural appearance and motion before the time for the afternoon attack. There was slight threatening on the next day, but it passed off on taking the remaining powders.

*To be continued.*

## SECALE CORNUTUM IN CHOLERA.

BUFFALO, March 7, 1853.

DOCTOR KIRBY—Dear sir: The following case was one of interest to me, and as the remedies used have not been generally relied on in the collapse stage of Cholera, I have been at some pains to copy all the facts in the case, and if you deem it of sufficient interest, you will please give it a place in your excellent journal.

C. C., aged about 14 years, was attacked with a watery diarrhœa on the morning of the 25th of September, 1852, and from the fact of there having been several cases of Cholera in an adjoining building, his parents were alarmed, and I was summoned to attend him about 10 o'clock, A.M.

I found him not much sick; he had had only one motion of the bowels, of a light watery matter, small in quantity, and in odor like fresh-drawn blood. His spirits were good; indeed, he felt so well that he remonstrated stoutly when I enjoined absolute rest. I gave him *Phos. Acid* 3 in solution, a dose every two hours until the diarrhœa should be arrested.

I left him, feeling that he would be well the next day, and thought no more of the case, until I was called to see him under different circumstances at 7 o'clock the following evening.

I found on inquiry, that he had had three motions from the bowels during the day, the last like rice-water, and for the last hour, nausea and almost constant, a little fluid resembling rice-water only being ejected; the tongue cold, thirst and restlessness severe; the skin blue over the entire surface of the body, and cold as marble; urinary secretion suspended; and as I was feeling the pulse at the wrist, the artery ceased to beat entirely; (and did not return until the next morning at 5 o'clock;) a constant desire for the bowels to move; indeed, he had already his control over them.

I directed twenty drops of the tincture of *Secale Cornutum* to be dissolved in one gill of ice-water, and a teaspoonful to be given every fifteen minutes, and small pieces of ice to be put on the tongue every few minutes. At 3 A.M., Sept. 26th, the retching and vomiting had ceased, and the bowels under his control; the head at the vertex was warm; otherwise the symptoms the same

as at my visit in the evening. At 5 o'clock, A.M., I could feel, for the first time, (since 7 o'clock the previous evening,) a thrill of the artery at the wrist, but so feeble that I could not count the pulsations; the head was warm to the neck, the restlessness not so bad; otherwise the symptoms the same as at last visit. Continue the Secale as before.

Saw him again at 8 A.M. Pulse numbered 130, full; complained of headache; the body warm, extremities cold, thirst and restlessness severe. Continue Secale, a dose every hour.

At 10 o'clock, A.M., saw him again; complained of severe headache; mind wandering; body warm, extremities cold; pulse 130, full. Discontinue the Secale, and bathe whole body in warm camphor, and give one drop of camphor every fifteen minutes for two hours.

I saw him again at the end of two hours, and found that the vomiting and purging had been promptly arrested. Directed the remedy to be continued at periods of two hours.

6 o'clock, P.M. Better; the arms warm for the first time since Saturday; pulse 112, full and soft; restlessness and thirst diminished. Saec. Lac. for the night.

Sept. 29, Wednesday, 8 A.M. Has passed a better night; had two motions of the bowels of the same bilious fluid, as limpid as water, but small in quantity; body warm, extremities cool, knees quite cold. Phos. Acid, 2d attenuation, a drop every two hours.

Wednesday evening, 6 o'clock. Continues to improve; not so restless, thirst less, pulse 100, full and soft; two motions during the day, small in quantity, and a little more consistent.

Thursday morning, Sept. 30, 7½ o'clock. Passed a better night; pulse 100, full and soft; thirst and restlessness nearly gone; two motions, small, more consistent; and, for the first time since the attack on Saturday, there is a natural heat over the whole surface of the body. He took a little food for the first time to-day. Continue Acid every four hours. From this time he had no unpleasant symptom; his convalescence was rapid and perfect.

I have given all the particulars of this case as they occurred, not as an example to be followed, but to show, first, that drug-

symptoms may be brought out under extreme circumstances, and from small doses; and secondly, the peculiarity of the reaction, the warm commencing at the vertex of the head, and steadily extending downwards; (the above effect I observed in four other cases;) and lastly, it seems to me that the pathogenetic effects of the remedy as laid down by Jahr point to Secale as one of our most efficient and active remedies in the collapse state of Cholera.

W. A. WARREN, M. D.

#### ALLOPATHY MISTAKEN FOR HOMŒOPATHY.

It is a subject of complaint, that many who take rank as homœopathists are unworthy to bear so honorable a distinction, because they "deny their faith by their works," that is to say, although they do not practice Allopathy in its grosser form, yet they do treat diseases according to that system of empiricism with the mother tinctures of drugs, and with triturations and dilutions. This is done not by design, but it is owing to a defective knowledge of Homœopathy. At times we are tempted to deal severely with this class of practitioners, but on calm reflection it is doubtful if it would be right to do so, for it is creditable to them that they have learnt enough to be convinced that Allopathy is pernicious, and although they do not perceive her serpentine windings, and thereby are unable to recognize her in drop doses of the mother tinctures, nor in grain doses of the triturations, nor in the pellets of the dilutions, nevertheless, she may be found there, not in her prominent features, nor in her rapidly fatal effects; but in her failure to cure, and in her power to accelerate chronic diseases. These things take place in two ways: by too large doses and too often repeated, if the drugs are homœopathic to the cases; and by no curative effects when the drugs are badly selected, that is, are not homœopathic. The error of these practitioners consists in a neglect of the law of cure, and the practice is based upon the theories of diseases; and in a remarkably confused manner, they use the *Materia Medica pura* to invent theories of drug actions in diseases, and according to these administer medicine. For example, we were in consultation lately with one of

these, whom we shall term an allopathist, for he is so, and he said to us: "This gentleman," meaning the patient, "has venous congestion, at any rate that is my opinion; and I think, that *Aconite* is the remedy for venous congestion." In this case, after carefully recording all the symptoms, and an examination of the *pathogenesis* of *Aconite*, the homœopathicity of the drug in that way could not be made to appear, yet our friend boldly maintained by assertion, that *Aconite* was the remedy, because he supposed what was not proved, that there was venous congestion. Another example is this: The reports of the Vienna Homœopathic Hospital show that *Phosphorus* in that institution was the chief remedy in inflammation of the lungs; from this and other similar reports, that sort of Homœopaths of whom we are speaking infer, that when they meet cases which they name inflammation of the lungs, it is only necessary to administer *Phosphorus* to constitute the treatment homœopathic. Now, this is not the way to practice Homœopathy, but it is the way, the very way to practice Allopathy. Every experienced true homœopathist knows, that whenever *Phosphorus* is demanded by the therapeutic law in such cases, great caution is necessary in its use, or irreparable mischief will follow in some persons; it is also well known, that other drugs are often more appropriate; in fact, there are numerous cases of *pneumonia* in which *Phosphorus* is not the remedy; and he only who studies the *Materia Medica pura* can select the remedy. Within a few days we were consulted in a case of *pneumonia*, and among other symptoms the patient described, she said, "I have a pressure upon my shoulders, as if from a weight." This language attracted our attention particularly, for it was so like what we had seen in the *pathogenesis* of some drug. We examined *Phosphorus*, and found most of the chest symptoms, and it has "pressure in the shoulders" also; but looking further we found, under *Anacardium*, almost the very language of the patient as above, and we found also her chest symptoms more complete than under *Phosphorus*. We may say further, that three doses of the 30th attenuation administered every two hours, and then allowed to act, cured the patient in one week. We doubt if *Phosphorus*

would have done it. It is these shades of difference in the symptoms of diseases, and the symptoms of drugs, that must be attended to by the true homœopathic practitioner; for he who does not perform this essential duty in every case cannot prescribe homœopathically, and by neglecting it he becomes necessarily a routinist, and a routinist prescriber is an Allopath. This inference, theoretically, cannot be avoided; it is sound reasoning and judgment. When we view it in its results, as we have done for years, it is allopathic treatment and nothing else; for we will not allow it to come into the accidental homœopathic prescription, for under the circumstances it is so mixed with its opposite, that it amounts to but little. In this way practitioners deceive themselves and their patients, and in subsequent numbers we will undertake to prove that it is so.

#### "PROGRESS."

BY P. P. WELLS, M. D.

"The present is an age of progress," is in many mouths, and is an unquestioned truth. Not long since "progress" was a jest; now it has become a fact. It is not only a fact, but a necessity. The age moves, and we must move with it. It is not so much a question the *kind* of progress we make, as a pressing necessity of change of place or opinion, that agitates the minds of our time. Not so much *in what direction* shall we move, or are we moving, as do we go? This is one of the leading characteristics of the age in which we live; and many of our profession have partaken largely of its spirit, seeming to have lost sight for the time of that wholesome old maxim which enjoins the *proving* of all things and the *holding fast* of that which is *good*. In this they have not done wisely, for in these two injunctions, it is confidently believed, is contained the sum of wisdom necessary to that progress in professional knowledge in which alone is strength and safety. What if it takes time to prove a fact or an opinion true; is it not therefore to be *proved*? What though it requires patient labor, thought, and care; is wholesome progress to be gained without these? Homœopathy was born, in the mind of its founder, of this first precept, and in its spirit was nursed to full growth and strength, and new powers and new triumphs are to be gained by his followers only by obedience to its requirements. He took nothing on trust. He literally proved all things, and in this fact alone is found a sufficient answer to the query why he accomplished so much more for professional science than

any or all his followers. He shunned no labor, shrank from no pain, exercised all the careful observation necessary to a compliance with this, the law of his life, and we are made the partakers of the abundant fruits of this cause. Of what avail was it that any came to him with hypotheses, however plausible, sustained by declamation, however ardent? was he ever deceived by such plausibility, or won by such zeal? He had but to bring the law to bear on them, and they and their advocates appeared at once in their true character. What though he was assailed and abused by hasty, noisy, ill-instructed men, for his rigid adherence to law; did this turn him from his course, or has it deprived us of any of its great results?

But there are those in our day who seem to be neither capable of imitating or appreciating so bright an example. There are minds into which feeble light from few truths has found its way, and the effect seems to have been wonderfully intoxicating. They can generalize, and reach conclusions at a jump, and glorify themselves boastingly where better men would have been better employed in carefully examining the elements from which they generalized, and in proving their truth and value. They are the men who, having discovered a marked difference between the perfection of Minerva from the brain of Jupiter, and Homœopathy from that of Hahnemann, therefore reach the logical conclusion that every vagary of their own is solid truth, and every imagination a manifest improvement of his system. These are the men to whom movement is progress, progress a necessity, the direction indifferent, the result a confusion in no respect preferable to that of our allopathic opponents.

It is easy, in this fast age, to fall into the natural consequences of bad example, viz., an imitation of it. It is not so easy to resist its influence and put limits to its results. Where all is hasty, nothing can be easier than for novelty to claim the consideration, and assume the appearance, of truth. Nothing more natural than that hasty minds should be deceived by that appearance; or more common than that, being deceived, they should try, in their turn, to deceive others. This has been human history in all past time. This has made too large a share of the history of Homœopathy in our time. It is a great evil, which can only be cured by returning again to the first principle of proving all things, and adding to this that other duty of "*holding fast* that which is good," *i. e.*, that which has been proved. For want of this many of our fast friends have need of principles being proved to them over and over again. Indeed, some of them seem to have been so fast, that they give small evidence of knowing that they have ever been proved. It is nothing to them that they ignore the first elements

of the true art of healing, clements established by observation and evidence *ad plenam*. They have a way of their own, and they like it; and in comparison with the gratification of one's vanity, enjoyed in having a way of one's own and following it, what is it to them that sure laws are known to others which may be to them sure guides in curing the sick? Nothing at all. And to some of them the infatuation is so great, that they mistake this doing as they please, in spite of known law, for liberality of views and sentiments, which is indicative of enlarged mind and independent resources.

"Is the present an age of progress" in that knowledge which qualifies to cure the sick? What are the facts and principles which have been added to the common stock during the last twenty-five years? Who have made these additions? How have they been made? The results of the gathering up of the labors of these years are sometimes boasted of, but oftener than otherwise by those not too well informed in relation to antecedent attainments. Wiser men have lamented the paucity of the gleanings, while disposed to accord the true value to the recent addenda. Why have not the last twenty-five years recorded additions and advancements equal in number and value to those of the twenty-five which preceded them? The answer is sufficiently obvious. The generation now so nearly passed away, that but here and there one is left, were men of vigor, zeal, and labor; who were willing to investigate, observe, and record; to sacrifice personal ease and profit to the great work in which they were engaged; and they did it. If the generation which has followed is made up of men of equal intellectual powers and proportions, they are certainly to a small extent men of like mind and action. This is the true explanation of the difference. The present generation in too many instances seem to find the task of comprehending the labors of the past altogether too much for them. The investigation of disease according to the directions of Hahnemann is a perplexity; the *materia medica* is hopeless. The inherent difficulties of these subjects discourage men, and they naturally seek easy methods and simple means, rather than grapple with these, to them, stupendous labors, and they hope by such means to pass along with the average share of success and favor, or at least to live and escape censure, whatever may become of their patients. If this be a day of advancement in medical science, these are neither the men nor the methods by whom and by which it has been attained.

But medical science has progressed, notwithstanding. New facts have been added to the old stock; and principles, before discovered and received, have been confirmed by enlarged experience. If not in amount all we could wish, it is certainly a kind in

which all can rejoice. Even one new truth, duly brought out and established, is no small matter; and in the period contemplated, there have been many. To whom are we indebted for them? Clearly to those to whom it has been given to discern and appreciate the labors of their predecessors; to those who recognized and acknowledged the fundamental principles propounded by the author of Homœopathia, and elucidated and practised by his associates and followers. To those who were so far enlightened as to perceive that these principles underlie and pervade all medical truth, and that all new truths were to be discovered by following their guidance, and were to be revealed by their light. To those who have taken these principles as fixed stand-points, which neither skepticism nor argument can move, and from these have gone out to labor in the same field, obeying the same rules, actuated by the same spirit, as those who before gathered so great a harvest, and, in their measure, have gathered like results, and will receive like rewards. If these principles were less extensive in their application, or less coercive in their demands, then should we be still without law, and all our boasted superiority over our antiquated opponents is mere empty air. We are, like them, still without law, and there is no light in us. If they have the force and authority of law, let no man lightly regard them, or attempt to foist into their place, under any pretence, his own vain imaginations or hypotheses. If it be indispensable to all progress in medical knowledge that their authority be recognized and obeyed, let every one who is willing to put forth efforts to this end, remember the fact, and save himself the mortification and disappointment of the failure which is sure to be the lot of all who will disregard known laws, and be a law to themselves. Let him, like the good man we venerate, prove all things, and hold fast the things proved. Let neither sophistry nor declamation drive him from them. Let no seductions of theorists or enthusiasts turn him away, at least till they, after having *proved* all things, are able to show him a more excellent way; for let him be sure, that if they be not according to their laws, there is neither light nor life in them. Especially let students, and those who are beginning as practitioners, see to it, that no man is allowed to deceive them. Let the example of those, who have been the lights of the profession, be a light to them.—*Phil. Jour. of Hom.*

#### TRUTH WILL PREVAIL.

Hahnemann promulgated truths which are moving the world. Opposition cannot diminish their force, nor prevent their reception by intelligent minds. The contest be-

tween Homœopathy and Allopathy grows more and more violent. The advocates of the former are calm, firm, industrious and persevering; being conscious they possess the truth, and thereby a heavy responsibility rests upon them, at which they do not flinch, but with increasing courage stand upon the Hahnemannian platform; whilst the latter are very much out of temper, so much so, that they are seemingly lost to the influence of discretion and sound judgment; in truth, even common sense seems to have forsaken them, for they utter furious exclamations against Homœopathy, and virtually curse all homœopathists. The American Medical Association [allopathic], now holding its annual meeting in this city, find Homœopathy the most troublesome thing they have to manage. The most they have been able to do yet is, to call it ugly names, and make mouths at its advocates.

There was a time, when we thought allopathists honest in their opposition to Homœopathy; but we can no longer throw around them this cloak of charity; and for this reason—they are ignorant of that they oppose, and wilfully so. The light has now been shining for half a century, but these men close their eyes to it, and choose darkness. They say Homœopathy is “quackery,” and yet they cannot find a single element of quackery in her. They say it is “irregular practice,” and yet it is the only system which can lay any claim whatever to regularity. They say it is a “fanciful theory,” while it is no theory at all. They say all manner of evil against Homœopathy and her practitioners without reason, which shows that the allopathic school is in a desperate state. Our deliberate opinion is, it is lost beyond the hope of recovery. The people, perceiving that *quackery* is alone to be found in that school, are renouncing allopathy in every part of our country; which fact the American Medical Association knows, but it has not enough of the love of truth, nor of the principle of honesty, to say so. We charge that this association is, in the highest degree, dishonest; that it is staining the character and lessening the reputation of medical men. It professes to love truth, and to seek it. It admits the imperfection of allopathic practice. It admits that quacks and quackery are found within its own body. It admits the necessity of a

reform in medicine. It pretends to be seeking such a reform, as will place the healing art on a more certain basis. Now, in view of all these and other similar admissions, hundreds of regularly educated and legally admitted members of the profession, of unsuspected reputation, living in different parts of the world, solemnly declare that they have investigated the doctrines and practice of Hahnemann, that they have done so by carefully repeating his experiments, and the evidence thus adduced has forced them to the conclusion that his system, which he named Homœopathy, is the only safe mode of treating human maladies. And further, the number of investigators in the profession has been increasing for fifty years, and no one has yet published experiments made strictly according to the rules of Hahnemann, as proof of the falsity of his doctrine, or the absurdity of his practice. These facts are all known to the American Medical Association; and more, it knows that it is its duty, which it owes to itself, to the profession at large, and to the people universally, to appoint a large committee of its most learned and industrious members, with instructions to institute experiments upon themselves and upon others, both in health and in disease, strictly in accordance with the rules of Hahnemann, as recorded in his *ORGANON*; each one to keep a minute record of all the experiments and the results, and report them to the Association, and by it published, so that all may judge of the faithfulness of the committee. If this course were adopted, and the committee continue their labors for at least two years, satisfactory evidence could be obtained to prove Homœopathy either true or false, and the question can never be determined in any other way. Homœopathy is made up of facts, and the only question is, are these real or pretended; which can be ascertained only by experiments. This is known to the Association, and we reiterate, that the five years of its existence has furnished ample proof that it is neither honest, nor does it love the truth, or it would have long since had a committee at work testing Homœopathy in the only legitimate way. Let it therefore cease its cant, and go to work.

#### IMPERFORATE RECTUM.

*Bangor, Maine, March 12, 1853.*

DR. KIRBY—SIR,—I attended a female infant, born Dec. 10, 1852, with an imperforate rectum, where the obstruction was situated three inches from the anus. The intestine was entirely closed about an inch, by a tough muscular substance, as if the sides of the rectum had grown together. The anus was natural, but the rectum, from the anus to the obstructed part, was contracted to one half its usual size. As I could not direct a bistoury by the finger to the stricture, I first placed a large sized *trocar* in the direction of the rectum, through the obstruction, till it came in communication with the intestine beyond. After withdrawing the *trocar*, I inserted a bistoury to the upper part of the obstruction (using a grooved sound for a director), and made an incision towards the sacrum and down nearly to the anus. Then, distending the rectum with a pair of probe forceps, a copious discharge from the bowels immediately followed. The operation was not performed till the fourth day (the parents would not consent before), when all the symptoms of incarcerated hernia had set in. Those symptoms soon subsided, and the child is now perfectly well. The ring and middle fingers, and all the small toes, were grown together nearly to the ends.

Yours respectfully,

J. H. PAYNE, M. D.

THE Secretary of the Homœopathic Medical Society of the State of New-York gives notice of the semi-annual meeting of that society, on the 3d day of June next, in the city of Utica. It is desirable that physicians of our school in the State should attend this meeting. We hope that no one will be absent by insufficient cause. An address will be delivered, but we are not advised of the orator, or we would announce his name. It is likely that some interesting matter will be discussed, especially in relation to a Homœopathic College, which should interest every homœopathic physician in this State.

Agents for this Journal, are Otis Clapp, Boston, Mass.; J. T. S. Smith, 488 Broadway, New-York; Charles P. Hurlburt, 437 Broome street, New-York.

# THE AMERICAN JOURNAL OF HOMOEOPATHY.

*The agitation of thought is the beginning of Truth.*

VOL. 8.

NEW-YORK, JUNE, 1853.

NO. 2.

S. R. KIRBY, M.D., EDITOR.

## REPORTS IN RELATION TO THE STA-TISTICS AND MEDICAL TREATMENT AT THE NEW YORK PROTESTANT HALF-ORPHAN ASYLUM FOR SEVEN-TEEN YEARS.

*Medical Report of B. F. BOWERS, M.D., to the Protestant Half-Orphan Asylum. Submitted and read at the Anniversary Meeting of the Society at the Asylum, Sixth Avenue, between Tenth and Eleventh Sts., on the 21st December, 1852, and on vote ordered to be printed.*

In all public charities occasioning large numbers of individuals to be congregated together, their sanitary regulation becomes matter of the highest importance. Accordingly the medical treatment of the children committed to their care has awakened the deepest solicitude and demanded the most careful attention of the managers of this Institution. I cheerfully comply with their request to furnish a statement of facts in relation to this subject believing that the principles illustrated and the facts confirmed by experience in this Institution are of great and enduring public importance.

On a review of the past reports of the Society it will be found that the Institution was established in 1835, and has now reached its 17th Anniversary. During the first year Dr. Freeman was the medical attendant. The children were remarkably healthy, and only one death occurred. From 1836 to the summer of 1842 the medical management was entrusted to a distinguished physician, the late Dr. James A. Washington, to whom the managers repeatedly acknowledged their great obligations for his kind and continued professional services. Dr. Washington was also assisted by the counsel of eminent medical gentlemen.

The first report, for 1836, observes, "that the inmates of this establishment have at all times been remarkably healthy, which is undoubtedly to be attributed to the system of diet, regularity and cleanliness observed in this Institution."

In the fall of 1837 "fifteen of the children were attacked by Small Pox, of whom, however, only two died. At the same time the

Scarlet Fever appeared among the children, and two of them also fell victims to it."

In 1838 "few of the children suffered from illness, and those only in a slight degree." But in this year appeared that inveterate Ophthalmia, which, with the cutaneous eruptions, proved so great a scourge to the Asylum.

In 1839 there seems to have been little sickness, but the Ophthalmia still prevailed.

In 1840, finding the Ophthalmia still unmanageable, and knowing the importance of separation and change of air, the Board sent 47 ophthalmic patients to Morristown, N.J., for the summer, in the hope and expectation that pure country air, with good plain country fare and opportunities for exercise, would do much towards restoring them to health. "Their health materially improved," but the Ophthalmia still continued.

In 1841, matters getting no better, but rather worse, a part of the family were sent to Long Island to try the effect of that locality, but without essential benefit. The Report for this year says: "The children are not at present in so good training, either as to their studies or discipline, as on preceding anniversaries, owing to an unusual degree of sickness during the summer and autumn," among other causes.

The spring of 1842 was marked by the appointment of a new matron, and great improvement in the condition of the children was expected from her excellent management. Everything was put in perfect order, and still the Ophthalmia and cutaneous diseases prevailed and spread, attacking every new comer, and frequently appearing with renewed violence in such as were temporarily relieved. The children became sad and dull. There was no sound of mirth and joy. The smiling face, the bounding step, the joyous spirit of childhood had given place to dull, moping stillness. An effectual barrier was interposed to the proper training of the children. Their first need was not to be trained, but to be cured, and to be cured was an essential prerequisite to their proper training. The family had been for more than a year commodiously established in their new spacious building on Sixth Avenue, the house on Tenth-st.

being used as a hospital. Great pains were taken to secure thorough ventilation of the school and lodging rooms. Dr. E. Delafield was called in, as an experienced oculist and skilful physician, to advise in the treatment and sanitary regulations; and no effort was spared to carry out the recommendations of the physicians. The utmost attention was paid to cleanliness. Two nurses were employed, and one woman was constantly occupied in washing the sore eyes, having a separate cloth for each child. Everything seemed ineffectual, and the idea of collecting children together to be infected with such diseases, and to incur the risk of becoming permanently blind, was so painful to the benevolent minds of the managers, that there was serious talk of disbanding and breaking up the establishment. It is difficult to give an adequate idea of the condition of the poor children afflicted with Ophthalmia. They sat holding their heads down and shading their eyes, or lying on their faces, unwilling to hold up their heads, and some of them had not been able to open their eyes for a year. There were also inveterate cutaneous eruptions, which, as well as the Ophthalmia, were endemic and contagious. And thus in despondency and gloom closed the first era in the medical history of this Asylum.

Dr. Clark Wright succeeded Dr. Washington as physician to the Asylum, which situation he occupied for more than five years, until December 1847, when he resigned, and was succeeded by the present incumbent. The annexed table will show the diseases treated. Among those treated by Dr. Wright were, Ophthalmia, 255 cases; Eruptions, 232 cases; Hooping Cough, 65 cases; Diarrhoea, 52 cases; Dysentery, 22 cases; Croup, 18 cases; Scarlet Fever, 11 cases.

During the last five years, while I have attended the Asylum, there has been a great increase of the more dangerous, principally epidemic and contagious diseases. In the winter of 1847-8, Typhus Fever, prevailing in the city as an epidemic under the name of Ship Fever, was introduced into the Asylum, and during the winter and spring there were 45 cases. Through January and February, 1849, the Hooping Cough prevailed, and in January the Typhus Fever again made its appearance—through the year there were 51 cases. The Cholera, prevailing in the city, invaded the Asylum, and also a severe form of Diarrhoea and Dysentery. There were of Cholera and Diarrhoea 56 cases, of Cholera 42 cases, of Dysentery 52 cases.

In 1850 there were of Measles 22 cases, Fever 25 cases, Diarrhoea 19 cases, Dysentery 7 cases.

In 1851 there were of Scarlet Fever 33 cases, of Diarrhoea 40 cases, Dysentery 36 cases.

During the present year there have been of Scarlet Fever 26 cases, of Varioloid 27 cases, of Small Pox in a severe form, five of

the cases being confluent, 19 cases, of Diarrhoea 20 cases, of Dysentery 19 cases, of Croup 4 cases, of Influenza 45 cases. When the Small Pox was prevailing, with the assistance of Dr. B. F. Joslin, Jr., and Dr. George Doyle, 160 of the inmates were vaccinated.

For more than ten years there has been a radical change in the medical treatment here pursued. In this period there has been no bloodletting in any form, venesection, leeching nor cupping; no emetic, nor cathartic, nor blister, not a grain of calomel nor opium, not a drop of laudanum nor paregoric has been used, and not more than half a pint of castor oil. The eight gallon jug that used to be filled with castor oil is now used for lamp oil, and the old medicine case is converted into a wardrobe. The change of practice has been entire.

How was it brought to pass and what have been its practical results?

The change was providential. At the urgent solicitation of the Matron, Dr. Wright was requested by the managers, in June, 1842, to prescribe for four of the worst cases of Ophthalmia, and in July, after the cure of these four patients, he was requested to treat all the cases of Ophthalmia in the Asylum. His arrangements prevented his commencing the treatment until the 11th of August.

Dr. Wright then invited Dr. Parker, Prof. of Surgery in the College of Physicians and Surgeons, to examine 53 cases, which he did, in company with Dr. Gilman, Prof. in the same College. Six weeks thereafter, Dr. Parker, finding these same children cured, frankly declared that the success of the treatment was unprecedented.

In the Annual Report presented in December following, "the Board are happy to state that the Ophthalmia, which has heretofore so troubled and distressed the children, has almost wholly disappeared. It has been found one of the most serious interruptions in the education of the children."

Next to the Ophthalmia the Cutaneous Eruptions had been found most annoying and unmanageable. In consequence of his success in curing the Ophthalmia, Dr. Wright was requested to treat the children having eruptions, and being successful with these cases also, and declining to take charge of the ophthalmic and cutaneous cases unless the children to be cured were submitted to his treatment exclusively, he was at the close of 1842 requested to take the sole charge of the medical treatment of the whole establishment. The report for 1843 says: "The troublesome cutaneous diseases which have usually prevailed in the Asylum, and the still more distressing Ophthalmia, have entirely disappeared."

Thus the introduction of the new practice was signalized by the rapid cure of these inveterate diseases, which had heretofore

proved incurable. These diseases, however, were not easily eradicated from the Asylum. Almost every child within a few weeks after admission was affected either with Eruptions or Ophthalmia, or both; and as there were frequent admissions, there was a succession of cases, and these diseases reappeared from time to time for years. There have been 184 cases of Ophthalmia, and 236 cases of Cutaneous Diseases cured since my appointment.

It was only by adopting the plan of giving the remedies to all the children in the Asylum, and especially to every child on admission, that they have been overcome.

In the first period of seven years, two nurses were employed, and there was paid for extra nursing \$59. For removal to the country \$36 25. Paid for medicine \$239 64 = \$334 89.

In the last period of ten years, only one nurse, who has faithfully endeavored to supply to the sick the want of a mother's kindness and care, has been employed, and nothing has been paid for extra nursing. For box of medicine \$32 25, Castor Oil 50 cents, and a trifle for Camphor and Arnica—making up, perhaps, \$35.

In the first seven years, under the old practice, there were of Small Pox 15 cases and two deaths; also two deaths from Scarlet Fever the same season, which appears to be the only time when there were any cases of the dangerous contagious diseases.

The average annual number of children in the Asylum was 106. The total number under care was 1063. There were 22 deaths, or 1 in 58 of the whole number under care, and 1 in 33 of the average annual number.

During the last ten years there have been of

Typhus Fever,	98 cases.	4 deaths.
Cholericine and Diarrhœa,	207	"
Asiatic Cholera,	42	" 10 "
Dysentery,	150	"
Mumps,	20	"
Hooping Cough,	86	"
Measles,	42	"
Erysipelas,	30	"
Scarlet Fever,	70	" 1 death.
Croup,	25	"
Varioloid,	27	"
Small Pox,	19	"

So that for ten years, under the new practice, there has been no death in this Asylum from Diarrhoea, Dysentery, Mumps, Hooping Cough, Measles, Erysipelas, Croup, Va-

rioloid, Small Pox, and only one death from Scarlet Fever, out of an aggregate of 676 cases of these diseases which have been treated. In the last five years there have been of Scarlet Fever 59 cases and no death. In the first and second of the last five years there were 4 deaths from Typhus Fever and 10 deaths from Cholera. Since February, 1850, *almost three years, there has been no death.*

The average annual number of children in the Asylum for five years, from 1842, was 161 4-5—the average for the last five years is 176 2-5. There are 15 adults in the Asylum who have also been treated for this time, making the annual average for the last five years 191 2-5.

*Excluding the adults, the mean annual average for the last ten years is 166 1-10. The total number under care in the ten years is 2522. There were 21 deaths, or 1 in 120 of the whole number under care, and 1 in 80 of the average annual number.*

If the expenses for medicine, &c., for the ten years had been in the same ratio as for the first seven years, instead of \$35 they would amount to \$771 95.

The rate of mortality for the last ten years would give for the first seven years less than 9 deaths, instead of 22; and a rate of mortality equal to that of the first seven years would give, for the last ten years, instead of 21, more than 51 deaths.

The children are in fine health and spirits, capable of moral and intellectual improvement.

While admitting that the admirable regulations introduced and followed by the present efficient matron, with the improved ventilation and accommodations of the new buildings, and the introduction of the Crotton water, have been instrumental in the production of these beneficial results, I think we may fairly claim that the principal instrument, under the blessing of God, has been Homœopathy.

All which is respectfully submitted.

B. F. BOWERS, M. D.

Physician to the Asylum.

124 BLEEKER ST.,  
NEW YORK, DEC. 1852.

It is to be regretted that a more full statement of the diseases treated during the first seven years cannot be given.

Table A shows the principal diseases treated in the Asylum from Aug. 11, 1842, to Dec., 1847, by Dr. C. WRIGHT.

Table A.

Disease.	Cases.	Cured.	Died.	Remarks.
Hooping Cough,	65	65	0	
Diarrhoea,	52	52	0	
Dysentery,	22	18	14	
Croup,	18	18	14	
Fever, remittent,	14	14	7	
" gastric,	7	7	4	
" brain,	4	4	4	
" scarlet,	11	10	1	
" typhus,	2	2	2	
" continued,	13	13	3	
Inflammation of bowels,	3	3	0	
" lungs,	7	7	1	
" brain,	1	1	1	
" air tubes,	1	1	1	
" stomach,	2	2	2	
" pleura (pleurisy),	5	5	5	
" throat (quinsy),	7	7	7	
" eyes, scrofulous and catarrhal,	25	28	1	4 left Asylum; 3 under treatment.
Organic disease of the heart,	1	0	0	
Catarrh of lungs and air tubes,	92	92	7	
Erysipelas,	7	7	2	
Congestion of brain,	2	2	3	
Congestion of brain,	3	3	3	
Hip disease,	3	2	2	
Consumption of lungs and bowels,	2	2	2	
Colic,	2	2	2	
Mumps,	3	3	1	
Sciatica,	1	1	1	
Cholera morbus,	2	2	2	
Canker sore mouth,	9	9	9	
Serofulsa,	3	3	3	
Serofulous abscesses,	8	8	8	
Eruptions of various kinds,	232	294	7	7 left.
Rheumatism,	2	2	2	
Jaundice,	6	6	6	
Convulsions,	1	1	1	
Marasmus,	3	3	3	
Total,	869	849	6	

Table B shows the principal diseases treated in the Asylum from Dec. 1847, to Dec. 1852, by Dr. B. F. BOWERS.

Table B.

Disease.	Cases.	Cured.	Died.	Remarks.
Abscess,	•	•	•	
Ascites,	•	•	•	
Asiatic Cholera,	•	•	•	
Cholera,	•	•	•	
Cholerine,	•	•	•	
Canker sore mouth,	•	•	•	
Chicken pox,	•	•	•	
Concussion of the brain,	•	•	•	
Convulsions,	•	•	•	
Group,	•	•	•	
Diarrhoea,	•	•	•	
Dysentery,	•	•	•	
Dropsy,	•	•	•	
Eruptions of various kinds,	•	•	•	
Erysipelas,	•	•	•	
Fever,	•	•	•	
Catarrhal,	•	•	•	
Fracture of forearm,	•	•	•	
" collar bone,	•	•	•	
" thigh bone,	•	•	•	
Hooping Cough,	•	•	•	
Injuries, mechanical,	•	•	•	
Jaundice,	•	•	•	
Mumps,	•	•	•	
Measles,	•	•	•	
Ophthalmia,	•	•	•	
Peritonitis,	•	•	•	
Pleurisy,	•	•	•	
Quinsy,	•	•	•	
Rheumatism,	•	•	•	
Scarlet Fever,	•	•	•	
St. Vitus' dance,	•	•	•	
Typhus fever,	•	•	•	
Worms,	•	•	•	
Burn,	•	•	•	
Varioloid,	•	•	•	
Small Pox, {	•	•	•	
Total,	1283	1266	15	

*Report to the Homœopathic Society of New York on the Homœopathic Treatment at the New York Protestant Half-Orphan Asylum for ten years, by B. F. BOWERS, M. D., Physician to the Asylum.*

To THE HOMœOPATHIC SOCIETY OF N. Y.:

In compliance with a resolution of this Society, the following report on the homœopathic treatment at the Protestant Half-Orphan Asylum in the city of New York, for the last ten years and more, is respectfully submitted. The accompanying report, presented to the asylum at the anniversary meeting last winter, gave a brief account of the introduction of Homœopathia into that Institution, but the particulars of practice were purposely omitted, as inappropriate to that occasion.

The introduction of homœopathic practice into a large public institution is a matter of public importance; and accordingly the announcement of the fact, with a statement of the results of the practice, has attracted attention, and very naturally led to the expression of a wish for more full information respecting the treatment. I regret that the arduous duties of daily practice have not allowed time for so full a record of cases and treatment as is desirable, and that therefore the attempt to comply with your request can only be partially successful.

In 1842, the children had suffered for years with an inveterate ophthalmia and cutaneous diseases. The Managers, despairing of relief, and having no faith in Homœopathia themselves, yet consented to try it in a few cases as an experiment, to satisfy a zealous friend of that practice. There was no intention, on the part of the Managers, of introducing the practice into the Asylum —no idea that it would be possible to do so, but a firm belief that, on trial, it would fail even more signally than the means previously used.

A majority of the Managers are still opposed to Homœopathia, and do not use it in their own families. There has been so much opposition as to prevent any official acknowledgment of the fact that Homœopathy has been practised in the Asylum up to the time of the last anniversary, when it was voted to publish the medical report then read with the annual report of the Society. This was subsequently opposed, and not carried into effect. On previous occasions, the medical reports, which invariably stated the fact that the practice was exclusively homœopathic, had been alluded to at the public meetings, but passed over without reading. Homœopathia was here put on trial in the face of its enemies, and so far from meeting with any favor, or palliation of its defects, had it not done more and better than anything else has been found to do, it would long since have been abandoned.

The introduction and success of the homœopathic practice in this Asylum is an important item in the history of the introduction and progress of Homœopathia in these United States, the country soon to become the great field of its triumphs. The opposition has been ever vigilant, and hitherto successful, in keeping out of their records all acknowledgment of the fact that they have had homœopathic practice in the Asylum. A solemn sense of duty, therefore, has constrained me, having a known official relation to the subject, to make a public statement of the facts, and to make it while the witnesses are here present who can vouch for its truth.

Those who know that there is an immense improvement in the practice of medicine, as well as in other departments of art and science, also desire that all should enjoy its benefits. They therefore desire to bring the improved practice to the test of experiment, and seek publicity for the results. It is important that the opportunities afforded by public institutions for observation and experience on a large scale should be made available for the settlement of those important practical questions which can only be satisfactorily determined by careful induction from a great number of facts.

The medical management of such an institution, containing so many children for so many years, is a work of some magnitude. Surely the condition of the children in 1842, when they first came under homœopathic treatment, and at various other times, was such as to call for prompt and efficient aid. Whenever a work is to be done, means adequate to its accomplishment are required. Whenever a work has been done, the very accomplishment of the work furnishes the strongest evidence that adequate means have been employed. As the children taken in charge when in a very bad state were rapidly brought into an uncommonly good condition, their diseases being so successfully treated, that, notwithstanding an unusual prevalence of such dangerous diseases as Typhus Fever, Scarlet Fever, Dysentery, Cholera, Measles, and Small-Pox, the rate of mortality for the last ten years is lower in this than in any other asylum in the city, the general results being highly gratifying, the enemies of Homœopathy themselves being judges, it would seem to follow as a logical conclusion, that the treatment has been eminently efficient. With those, however, who consider preconceived opinions and *a priori* reasoning as the sure guides in settling practical questions, facts must bend to theories; and there is no reliable experience but such as agrees with their prejudices.

It may be seen that Dr. C. Wright and myself, in succession, have had the entire charge of the medical treatment of the Asylum for the whole time indicated (more than

ten years), and can vouch for the fact that it has been exclusively homœopathic. There has been no mixed practice. What Homœopathia could do, imperfectly administered by us, has been done. What Homœopathia in our hands failed to do, has been left undone. The one great law of cure, *similia similibus curantur*, was our hope and guide. Thank God, the results have justified our course!

The success of homœopathic treatment is owing to the same cause which so generally insures success in other matters, viz., the selection of the right agent for the accomplishment of the right purpose.

When Nelson, at a critical moment, passed the word, "England expects every man to do his duty," it would have mattered little that every man was determined, with a stout heart, to "do or die" for his country, if the ignorance and unskillfulness of the commander had put every man into a wrong position, and required from each the service which belonged to another. The skilful commander rightly estimates and makes the best use of the force at his disposal.

The homœopathist knows his remedies, and knows how to select each one for the particular peculiar effect which it can produce. He expects every remedy to do its duty, and he can rely upon his remedy, because he requires of it only what has been found by experience to be its natural appropriate effect. Having a sure guide to the selection of the right agent, he is confident that the right effect will follow its administration, for the effect desired is that which results from the action of the right agent.

It must be admitted that what Allopathia failed to do has been accomplished since the Asylum came under homœopathic treatment, and that the results for ten years are better than have been obtained in any asylum under allopathic treatment. It is claimed that these favorable results are the direct consequence and conclusive evidence of the great efficiency of the homœopathic treatment; that while Allopathia does some good, Homœopathia does much more good. On the other hand, it is contended that Homœopathia is utterly inefficient, a mere nullity. Yet Homœopathia is found by experience to be better than Allopathia. It necessarily follows, therefore, that Allopathy is worse than nothing; and as the results of homœopathic treatment are much better than those of allopathic, it also follows that Allopathia is much worse than nothing. Either Homœopathia is very good, or Allopathia is very bad;—if perchance both branches of the proposition be true, it affords a ready explanation of the relative results of the two modes of practice.

#### GENERAL REMARKS.

Arnica in tincture, diluted with water, is used as a local application in cases of mechanical injury.

Camphor in tincture also is sometimes given internally.

Generally, all the remedies are given in the form of globules dissolved in water. The attenuations used range from the 3d to the 2000th. For the last five years, there has seldom been anything used below the 30th.

When medicine is given to all the children in the Asylum, a few globules are dissolved in a sufficient quantity of water to give them all a spoonful, care being taken to mix it thoroughly. Dry wheat flour is applied to burns. Except for injuries, no external medicinal applications have been used. "There has been no change in ventilation or regimen from former years, except the prohibition of pepper with food, and latterly the disuse of molasses with bread."

#### ASIATIC CHOLERA—42 Cases, 10 Deaths.

The cases of Cholera were unusually severe. The year preceding there had been some cases of sudden prostration and sinking, threatening collapse. During the prevalence of the epidemic, the drain from the water closets, which carries off all the waste water from the whole establishment, was obstructed, causing an overflow of the back water, and flooding the cellar. The necessity for opening and clearing the sewer, and draining the cellar, in hot weather, could hardly fail to increase the noxious effluvia and aggravate the disease. Twice the matron was struck down, and her life in imminent peril, by the Cholera. The nurse was struggling with the premonitory symptoms of Cholera for months during the whole prevalence of the epidemic, and was enabled to discharge her duties only by the most determined resolution, and by the constant use of remedies. The teachers and servants of the institution were also affected. A memorandum, made on the 8th August, states that there were on that day 26 cases of Dys., Dia. and Cholera in the nursery; on the 11th there were 33 cases. There was much to excite apprehension and alarm, little to inspire confidence and hope.

Two cases of Cholera occurred in April, 1 in May, 11 in July, 16 in August; 12 in Sept. On the 18th May, Ver. 30 was given to all the children not under treatment as a prophylactic, followed on the 25th by Cupr. 15. Ver. 30, and Cupr. 30 were given alternately, 4 times in June, 5 times in July, 6 times and Sulph. 30, twice in August to the 13th.; Camph. 200, 12 times, from 15th August to 1st Sept.; Ver. 30, 19 times, Sulph. 3 times, from 3d to 24th Sept.

Ten drops of Spts. Camph. dropped on Sugar, were mixed with about a tumbler of water, and kept in a bottle ready for use. On an attack of Cholera, a spoonful of this camphorated water was immediately given by the nurse, and repeated every few minutes, according to the urgency of the case.

The patients were put to bed and kept as quiet as possible, and, in a great many cases, relief was obtained and danger averted by these simple means. Camph. 3 was frequently given with the best effect. Ver. 30 generally followed the Camph., and if there were cramps, Cupr. 30 was given. In bad cases Cupr. and Ver. were alternated at short intervals. Profuse watery dejections were frequently checked by Phos-ac. 30. When the patient was pulseless, Carb-v. 30, was used, and frequently the pulse came up under its use.

When reaction came on, especially if Camph. were used, there was generally headache. Acon. 30 had a very good effect in such cases. Sometimes, when the headache was severe, and the nausea still very distressing, the vomiting and diarrhoea being checked, but ready to recur on the slightest imprudence, the patient oscillating as it were between reaction and collapse, and trembling between life and death, Acon. 700 and Camph. 200, acted like a charm. The Acon. relieved the head, and Camph. the stomach; and by giving these two remedies in alternation, some of the most critical cases were carried to a safe result. Ipec. 30 was sometimes serviceable. Ars., Bry., Mer., Nux-v., Phos., Rhus, Sulph., were also used, according to circumstances.

#### FATAL CASES OF CHOLERA.

P. H., a feeble, consumptive boy, died 5, A. M., May 5th; was sick four days,—not bad until a few hours before his death. Relieved by Camph.

John Foley died August. 2d, 9 A. M., sick 9 hours. Taken in the night, and collapsed when first seen in the morning.

John Lille died Aug. 4, at 7½ P. M., sick 2 hours. Had Dys. before.

George Keen died Aug. 16, at 10 P. M., sick 11 hours.

John Kenny died Sept. 3d, at 8½ A. M., sick 11 hours.

William Murdock died Sept. 4, at 10 A. M., brought into the nursery at 6 A. M. Taken in the night, sick 9 hours.

Mary Lincoln died Sept 9, at 12½ M., sick 8 hours.

Hannah Millar died Sept. 12th, sick 4 days. Pulseless when first seen on the 8th.

William Taylor died Sept. 16, at evening. Was very sick Aug. 6th. Had cramps in his legs, took Cupr. 3 times, which relieved him.

August 31, pulseless two hours. Skin of his hands corrugated. Has taken Camph., Ipec. 30, Cupr. 30. Take Carb-v. 30. Sept. 1, has come up under Carb. and is convalescent. Ars. 30, Acon. 30; 2d, A. M., better, continue. 5½ P. M., has copious watery discharges, black round the eyes, pulse quick and small, Camph. 200. 3d, A. M., rather better; Camph. 200. 6½ P. M., Diarrhoea, bad; constant thirst,

vomiting drinks; Ver. 30, Ars. 30. 4th, bilious evacuations up and down, but improving; continue. 5th, same; continue. 6th, same; Carb-v. 30. 7th, Ars. 30. 10th, red spots over face and body, with great tenderness on touch—tongue red and dry; Bell. 30; Erysipelas. 11th, covered with red eruption; left cheek inflamed, Diarrhoea better; tongue red and dry; Rhus 30.

13th. Mouth and cheek bad; Nux, Sulph.

14th. Cheek swollen, and his condition bad; Mer. 700.

15th. Mer. 700.

16th. Cheek and tongue are mortifying, and he is insensible. Ars. 30. His cheek mortified, and he died at night. Sick 17 days.

Maria Holland died Sept. 20th, sick 7 hours. Attacked at 3 P. M. Pulseless 2½ hours, vomiting; copious watery dis., took Camph., Ver. 30, Carb-v. 30. Will now take Carb-v. 30, Ars. 30, in alternation every 15 minutes. Sick 7 hours.

Two cases terminated in 4 days.

1	"	"	17	"
1	"	"	2	hours.
1	"	"	7	"
1	"	"	8	"
2	"	"	9	"
2	"	"	11	"

1 death in May,

2 " " Aug.

7 " " Sept.

#### CHOLERINE—56 Cases.

During the prevalence of the Cholera, the epidemic influence was pretty generally felt by all persons residing in the regions where it prevailed. In many it produced the premonitory symptoms of Cholera, or Cholerine, which, perhaps, might properly be considered as the first stage of Cholera. When this condition was neglected or mismanaged, it frequently resulted in a severe attack of Cholera. Camph., exhibited as in Cholera, was very useful. The tinct., the 3d and 200th, were all given, and all with good effect. Being exposed to great fatigue that season, and feeling at times the need of remedies, I was frequently relieved by Camph. 200, and took it in no other form. Ars., Mer., Phos., Phos-ac., Ipec., Ver., were also useful. . .

#### CATARRHAL FEVER—142 Cases.

#### FEVERS REMITTENT AND CONTINUED—76 Cases.

All cured by the usual remedies.

A few extracts from memoranda made at the time will give some idea of the nature and variety of the cases treated.

Aug. 2d, 1849, a great many of the children have vomiting and diarrhoea this afternoon.

Aug. 3d, nine boys had medicine in the night, for vomiting and diarrhoea.

Aug. 8th, twenty-six cases of dysentery, diarrhoea, and vomiting.

Aug. 11th, thirty-three children in the nursery, convalescent.

Dec. 10th, 170 coughs.

Dec. 13th, there are 84 children taking medicine and 12 in bed. Colds, coughs, diarrhoea, fever, vomiting.

Dec. 26th, the Catarrhal Fever commences with pain in the ear and headache, or pain in the arm and side. The cough is short, hacking and harassing. Many complain in this way for a few days and get over it without being confined to bed; others are taken down with fever after being relieved from these pains and going out of the nursery.

1850, March 2d, J. McC. had collapse and cramps, without vomiting or diarrhoea.

May 20th, almost every one in the house was attacked with diarrhoea last night. Discharges offensive and dark. Nurse had cramp in stomach, children pain in limbs, and some vomited.

28th, M. W. nausea, vomiting, severe cramps in the stomach, clammy perspiration. Took Camph. Attacked 8½ A. M. 1 o'clock, p. m., headache, fever. Acon. 30.

June 1, M. W. was flighty that night, and has since had bleeding at nose; now better. Bell.

July 11th, J. D. vomiting offensive sour water, violent all day.

10th, Camph., and afterwards Acon. 30. Better.

Sept. 4th, E. J. vomiting and diarrhoea, riee water dejections; face dark, deathly. Camph., fever and headache. Acon. 30.

Dee. 10th, Measles, 19 cases under treatment.

1851, Jan. 9th, H. L. G., fever, convulsions. Ae., Bell.

Dee. 30, W. G. fracture of left thigh bone in the upper half, from fall.

1852, Jan. 20, W. G. comfortable, bones united. Several children (30) have diarrhoea, and have taken medicine. 8 have been 3 days in the nursery.

28th, W. G. removed the splints.

Feb. 6th. Children are suffering from diarrhoea every day, and use Camph. as for cholera.

22d, fourteen children in bed, as many more on sick list, (scarlet fever.)

May 11th, C. B. nausea, vomiting yellow, and then copious green water. Cold in morning, blue and black round the eyes. Looks like Cholera; pulse 120. Camph. 3.

2d vis. 7.45 p. m., less vomiting and less fever. Pulse 150, complains of stomach. Benefitted by the Camph. Nux 30 night, Bry. 30 morning. D. A., conneussion of brain from fall off the piazza. Nausea, vomiting, insensible, eyes fixed, and looked as if going into convulsions. Arnic. 30.

12th, C. B. rather better. Pulse 140. Rhus-r. 30. D. A. vomited in night. Better. Arnic. 30.

July 29, W. G., Cholera morbus, retching, dark offensive diarrhoea, deathly cold sweat, and almost pulseless. Taken in night. Took Camph. and used it externally. Cramp in stomach, green bitter vomiting, pain in limbs. Almost well. Nux 30.

Nov. 28, all the children are complaining. They have fever, headache, pain in stomach and limbs, vomiting in some, not generally. Cough, restless, crying out and wandering in sleep. A few have croup.

Nov. 29th, all the children cough.

30th, nine girls and 8 boys do not cough; all the rest cough.

Dee. 3d, children are improving; the cough is much better.

C. F. croup last night, very bad. Acon., Spong. Better.

#### CANKER SORE MOUTH—22 Cases.

At times this has been a very troublesome complaint, the cases being much worse than I have seen elsewhere. There were canker spots on the tongue, gums and lips, and ulceration on the inside of the cheeks, swelling of the tongue, gums, lips, and cheeks, with œdema of the face, salivation and foetid smell of breath. Rem. used, Ars., Carb-v., Mer., Nit-a., Nux, Sulph.

#### CRUPO—25 Cases.

Great care is taken to discover the first approach of this disease, which is sometimes very insidious. The incipient symptoms being promptly met, the more dangerous forms of the disease are generally prevented. Sometimes, however, the cases had become very dangerous when first noticed. Acon., Spong., Hep., Lach., Phos., have been completely successful.

#### DIARRHœA—151 Cases.

While the children in the Asylum are exempt in some degree from the attacks of Diarrhoea brought on by improper food, many of them come in with chronic affections of the stomach and bowels, and suffering from previous exposure and mismanagement. Camph. is often given, if the attacks are severe, attended with coldness and prostration of strength. Ars., Cale., Carbo, Cham., China, Ipec. Mer., Nux, Phos., Phos-ac., Rheum, Rhus, Secal., Sulph., Ver., according to circumstances, have sufficed for the cure of this troublesome disease.

#### DYSENTERY—150 Cases.

It may be remembered that the Dysentery prevailed epidemically in 1849, in a very severe and fatal form. During that season there were 42 cases in the Asylum. They were treated principally with Acon., Ipec., Mer., Nux, and Sulph. Other remedies were sometimes given, but Mer. seemed to be the most important remedy, and was

given either alone or in alternation with Acon. or Ipec. The preparation used in these cases was Mer-s. 700, that being the one generally used in all cases in the Asylum. In protracted cases, Nux and Sulph. were given night and morning, in alternation, with good effect.

No injections were used.

#### ERYSIPelas—30 Cases.

Erysipelas of the face and head was treated successfully with Acon., Bell., Mer., and Rhus-r. These remedies, with Lach. and Sulph., were relied upon in all forms of the disease.

#### ERUPTIONS—468 Cases.

The great cause of the miserable condition to which Allopathia had brought the children in the Asylum was mismanaged Psora. It had been treated with external applications, and repelled with Sulph. ointment. In many cases it fell upon the eyes, producing Ophthalmia. The homœopathic treatment of the Ophthalmia brought out the eruption again, and accordingly, Dr. Wright says: "In October, 1842, nearly all those who had recovered from Ophthalmia were the subjects of cutaneous eruptions, which, spreading among others, soon in turn became the prevailing complaint, and again threatening to pervade the whole establishment—their treatment for this disease was added to my former charge, and now commenced."

"The disease first made its appearance on the hands, arms, and neck in large distinct pustules, like itch; on other parts of the surface, which it ultimately invaded, it took the form of a miliary rash. In many cases, there was painful erysipelatous swelling of the hands and feet. A few cases of Tinea impetigo and Herpes composed the remaining cutaneous affections." These eruptions were more obstinate than the Ophthalmia, and alternated with it. Under homœopathic treatment, the eruptions came out worse; and as it was impossible to separate the children, new cases were constantly occurring, and those apparently cured were re-infected. It became necessary, therefore, to administer similar medicines to all the children, to the uninfected as well as to the infected; and in this way only was the disease eradicated.

The remedies chiefly used were Ars., Calc-c., Carb-v., Hep., Mer., Rhus-r., Sep., Sulph. A bad case of recent Psora improved rapidly under the use of Sulph. 2000, and I believe was cured without the use of any other remedy. Sulph. 2000 was repeatedly given to the uninfected as a preventive, with the best effect. Rhus-r. 30 was given for the same purpose, and was also very useful in curing the eruptions, as was Mer. and Sep.

#### HOOPING COUGH—86 Cases.

This disease has been more troublesome and in some cases was attended with inflammation of the lungs. All, however, got on very well under the usual treatment. I do not know that any one remedy was especially useful.

#### MEASLES—42 Cases.

The Measles came on with nausea, vomiting, headache, disposition to sleep, eyes red and watery, coryza, sore throat, hoarseness and hoarse cough, fever, delirium, bleeding at the nose, and in some cases inflammation of the lungs. Acon. 30, and Puls. 30, were mainly relied upon, and with a few other remedies, according to circumstances, were completely successful. There has been no death from inflammation of the lungs, consumption, or other disease, following the Measles or Hooping Cough.

#### MUMPS—20 Cases.

Mumps have prevailed repeatedly, and have yielded readily to Bell. and Mer.

#### OPHTHALMIA—439 Cases.

Dr. WRIGHT thus describes the Ophthalmia as it appeared on the 11th Aug., 1842, when he took charge of the medical treatment of the children affected with it:

"Fifty-three cases were found requiring treatment, and twenty of these were of an aggravated form, presenting the following characteristics: Eyelids inflamed and swollen, some of them entirely closed, others nearly so; a thick crust of adhesive matter upon the margins. The outer coat of the eyeball red with inflammation; the eye painful, and most intensely so when exposed to light. Four had granulations on the upper eyelids. Five had ulcers on the cornea. In the remaining thirty-three cases, the eyelids were congested and the external coat of the eyeball slightly inflamed and constantly suffused with a muco-purulent matter. The attack of Ophthalmia was generally preceded, for 24 or 48 hours, by unusual stupor, sleepiness, headache, and some degree of fever."

The disease has presented much the same symptoms whenever it has reappeared, up to the present time. It is often complicated with eruptions, and sometimes there is great inflammation of the eyelids, externally, with erysipelatous inflammation, extending down upon the face.

Acon. 3, given for a few days and then suspended, followed after a short interval by Bell. 3, in the same way, rapidly cured the first acute cases submitted to Dr. WRIGHT's treatment, made a strong impression, and led to the introduction of Homœopathia into the Asylum.

The following remedies have been found useful: Acon., Apis, Ars., Bell., Calc., Caust., Clem., Con., Cupr., Hep., Mer., Natr-m., Nux-v., Rhus-r., Sulph., Stram. Ars. 30, Sulph. 30, were used for ulcers on the cornea. Opacity of the cornea, of long standing, has been removed by Sulph. 2000. Latterly, Apis 30, has been used with good effect for opacity.

In severe cases it is found advantageous to keep the children in bed, as they are much more easily controlled.

#### QUINSY—23 Cases.

All the varieties of sore throat are treated with the usual remedies, and with the best effect. Among so many scrofulous children, there has been no occasion to cauterize the throat nor to cut off the tonsils, cure being considered better than excision.

#### SCARLET FEVER—70 Cases, 1 death from consecutive disease.

These cases occurred in different seasons, and partook of the character of the several epidemics which prevailed. In February, 1851, thirty-three cases of a mixed character, resembling Measles, were treated with Bell. 30, and Puls. 30. There was high fever with coryza, cough, sore throat, swelling of cervical glands, and a red, somewhat rough, and slightly elevated eruption.

In February, 1852, there were twenty-six cases. It came on with fever, pain in stomach, vomiting, diarrhoea, headache, sore throat, pain in ears, teeth, and limbs, face red as scarlet, and then pale. Some had bleeding at the nose, delirium, dizziness and inability to stand steady. All the children in the Asylum coughed, and many had diarrhoea. The cough was so general and incessant, that at prayers, one day, when the matron attempted to read, she was fairly coughed down, and had to give it up. On requesting those who had a cough to stand up, they all stood up. Thinking that the cough was probably occasioned by the scarlatina miasm, and was at any rate a Bell. cough, I gave Bell. 30 to them all. The effect was truly surprising, the cough was so much relieved. The same remedy was continued during the prevalence of the fever, both for the cough and as a prophylactic. The 26 cases of fever were all rapidly cured by Bell. 900.

#### SMALL-POX AND VARIOLOID—46 Cases.

These cases varied from very dangerous confluent Small-Pox to mild varioloid. There were chilliness, nausea, vomiting, headache, pain in the back, delirium, and some were comatose. The gastric symptoms were severe. Pulse in many from 120 to 150.

The eruption was confluent in five cases; in nineteen it was general, and ran about

the usual course. In the remaining twenty-seven cases, there was less; in some, little or no eruption, and it dried up more rapidly. Some had convulsions before the eruption came out, and diarrhoea sometimes occurred in the course of the disease.

The remedies used were Acon., Ars., Bell., Bry., Mer., Rhus-r., Sulph., Tart., Thuy., Varioline.

Thuy. 200 was given, but being little used and not depended upon, I am not certain as to its efficacy. Tart. was used only a few times. Acon., Bell., Bry., Mer., Rhus-r., Sulph., according to circumstances, were generally used. Rhus-r. was especially serviceable in relieving the burning, itching irritation of the eruption. Varioline, third trituration, dissolved in water, was given to all the patients, when there was no special indication for another remedy. It seemed to have a good effect in mitigating the fever and promoting desiccation. I should think it had some effect to prevent pitting, as the worst cases were less marked than could have been expected. It was also given to the other children as a preventive; but as they were vaccinated too, its efficacy in that respect is not ascertained. The Varioline would have been used in a higher dilution could it have been obtained.

In several, the eyes were dangerously affected, and in one case the sight of one eye is probably lost, the specific inflammation of the disease having produced organic change in the eye. The inflammation was removed, and the coats of the eye were clearing up with increasing perception of light, when he left the Asylum. In another case, where the sight was impaired, the opacity of the cornea is nearly removed, and the sight will soon be perfectly restored. Other cases, where it produced ulcers and opacity of the cornea, were soon cured. Apis 30 was very useful in these cases.

#### TYPHUS FEVER—98 Cases, 4 Deaths.

This disease prevailed epidemically, and was very fatal in the city in 1848, and again in 1849. In these two years there were 96 cases in the Asylum. A good many were sick simultaneously. It came on with great weakness, loss of power in the limbs, nausea and vomiting, vertigo, so as to pitch about and fall like a drunken man, pain in the limbs, violent headache, delirium. All had a heavy sweat with a disgusting smell. Bry. 30 and Rhus-r. 30, were the principal remedies used. Ars. 30, Bell. 30, Mer. 700, were sometimes very serviceable, and Stram. 300 quieted the violent delirium in one case, and produced sleep. Chin. 200 was used.

Of the four deaths, two were directly from the fever, and two from consecutive diseases. Of the former, one, Hugh Roper, was a feeble sickly child, the other, Samuel Carrill, was carried off during the prevalence of the Cholera.

Of the latter, Emma Ward, died a week or more after the febrile excitement had left her, with mortification of the cheeks, mouth, and tongue, and Robert Shaw died of Mærasmus, or consumption of the bowels, several weeks after the fever left him.

It should be observed that the frequent changing of the children very much increases the amount of sickness in the Asylum. When they are all brought into proper training and good health, it is comparatively easy to keep them so. With a new set, all the labor has to be gone over again. It was the admission of new children which constantly furnished new subjects for Ophthalmia and eruptions, and made it so difficult to get rid of those diseases. Not only is the condition of the children when admitted relatively bad, but the door is opened for the entrance of epidemic and contagious diseases, and in this way have come in, at various times, the Mumps, Measles, Scarlet Fever, Typhus Fever, and Small-Pox.

It is worthy of remark, also, that the children reported cured of Cholera, Diarrhoea, Dysentery, Measles, Catarrhal Fever, Scarlet Fever, Typhus Fever, and Small-Pox, are actually cured, and did not die of the consecutive diseases, which so often prove fatal when these dangerous diseases are neglected or improperly treated. Three deaths, 2 from Convulsions and 1 from Scarlet Fever, comprise all that have occurred for more than ten years, from diseases to which child-

ren are peculiarly subject. Headaches, congestion of brain, colds, coughs, pleuritic pains, and inflammation of the lungs, are relieved by the mild power of appropriate homœopathic remedies, and consequently there have been no deaths from Dropsy of the brain nor Inflammation of the lungs, and one only from Pulmonary Consumption.

The treatment, always relying upon attenuated medicines, has demonstrated their efficacy, rising from the third to the higher and the highest,—curing with the latter the dangerous forms of acute disease.

Ten years ago, it might seem like temerity to undertake the medical treatment of a public institution by Homœopathia exclusively, and it required some moral courage to venture one's reputation on the issue. Now, good men and true would not hesitate to take charge of all the public institutions, with an undoubting confidence that the fullest trial would result in the triumphant success of Homœopathia.

Much valuable information, which is now lost, might be obtained from the different Asylums, if they were required by law to keep full statistical records, and report annually to the State. The following table, kindly furnished by Albert Gilbert, Esq., is taken from the reports made annually, under oath, to the Board of Education, and is the most authentic form in which the facts therein contained can be found.

*Average attendance and whole number taught in the following named Asylum Schools, for the last ten years, from 1842, (each year stated separately.)*

The children are so generally taught, that the average number and the whole number of pupils may be taken, for the purpose of comparison, as the average number and the whole number of children in the Asylum.

The omission in the reports of each of the Asylums of the whole number for the years 1844 and 1852 is supplied by taking for 1844 the average of the whole numbers for

the preceding and succeeding year, and for 1852 the whole number reported for 1851.

The Roman Catholic Asylums having been incorporated together, report the children in 1852 altogether as in one Asylum, and in the subsequent calculations the statistics for all the three establishments, the one in Prince street, in Fifth avenue, and in Eleventh street, are united.

*Average annual number and whole number of children in the following named Asylums for the last ten years, from 1842, with the number of deaths and rate of mortality in each.*

Asylums.	Average annual number.	Whole number.	Deaths.	Rate of mortality in whole No., 1 in
New York Orphan Asylum,.....	149	1584	34	46
Three Roman Catholic Asylums,.....	380	5149	94	54
Leake & Watts' Orphan House,.....	139	1688	23	73
Colored Orphan Asylum, .....	159	2142	136	15
Total, .....	827	10,563	287	36.8

Comparison of the rate of mortality in all the above named Asylums which are under allopathic treatment with that in the Pro-

testant Half Orphan Asylum for the same period, (10 years), under Homœopathic treatment.

	Average annual number.	Whole number.	Deaths.	Rate of mortality in whole No., 1 in
Six Asylums under Allopathic treatment, .....	829	10,563	287	36.8
Protestant Half Orphan Asylum under Homœopathic treatment, .....	184	2,543	21	121

The rate of mortality in the Asylums under allopathic treatment, would give for the one treated homœopathically, instead of 21 deaths, 69, an increase of more than 48 deaths; and the rate of mortality in the Asylum under Homœopathic treatment, would give, in those treated allopathically, 86.8 instead of 287 deaths, a saving of about 200 lives.

Any institution having a given *total* number of inmates, the number of deaths will increase with the *average* number. Again: any institution having a given *average* number of inmates, the number of deaths will increase with the *total* number. To arrive at a fair and satisfactory estimate, it may be proper to calculate the rate both for the whole number and for the average number, and take the mean between the two as the true rate of mortality.

*In the Asylums under Allopathic treatment.*

Whole number for ten years, 10,563  
Sum of average annual numbers, for ten years, 8,293  
Number of deaths, for ten years, 287

Rate of mortality 1 in 36.8 of whole No.  
" " 1 in 28.89 of average No.  
Mean rate 1 in 32.84.

*In the Asylum under Homœopathic treatment.*

Whole number for ten years, 2,543  
Sum of the average annual numbers, for ten years, 1,840  
Number of deaths, for ten years, 21

Rate of mortality 1 in 121 of whole No.  
" " 1 in 87.6 of ave'ge No.  
Mean rate 1 in 104.3

Mortality under Allopathic treatment 3.21 per cent.

Mortality under Homœopathic treatment 0.95 per cent.

*Rate of mortality under Allopathic treatment as compared with Homœopathic, more than 3 to 1.*

(Continued from page 11.)

CASES CURED BY A SINGLE REMEDY.

CASE 10. *Neuralgia rheumatica*, reported by Dr. METCALF, of New-York. A lady of exceedingly mild and gentle disposition, consulted me for a pain in the calf of the right leg, following upon a moderate attack of influenza. The pain was aching drawing, came on in the evening, and was much aggravated by the heat of the bed; cloths dipped in cold water procured some relief, but she had been nearly sleepless from the pain for two entire nights. During the day she was comparatively comfortable. I prescribed *Puls.* 3, in water, a tablespoonful every two hours. The next morning I found she had passed another sleepless night, the pain not at all relieved, and that she had an additional twinge in the right cheek manifesting itself already. *Tinct. puls.* in water, a tablespoonful every two hours, and the pain did not return at all.

SEPIA.

CASE 11. *Hydrometra*, reported by Dr. WELLS, of Utica, 1849, Aug. 14th. Was called to see Mrs. S., aged 35, of nervous temperament. She gave me the following history of her ease previous to the time of my attending her. Has had three children, the youngest seven months old. For three or four months previous to her confinement, she suffered from great distension in the abdomen, with pain and soreness which she supposed was in the uterus. One month previous to her confinement, she had pains like labor-pains, attended with a discharge of serous fluid. The pains subsided and returned again every three or four days, with discharges of fluid until her confinement, about four weeks subsequent to the time of the commencement of the fluid discharge. She thinks that at her confinement and during the previous four weeks, she discharged at least three gallons of fluid from the uterus. The child was alive. She continued the following seven months under the treatment of her family physician, (an allopath) without benefit. She has now great distension of the abdomen, which has been more or less the case ever since her confinement, with pressure and "bearing down," especially when standing or even sitting a long time, a feeling as though the contents would issue through the external organs. General soreness through the bowels. Has, since her confinement, had occasional discharges of serous fluid similar to those before it, gushing out with force. Feeling of soreness in the uterus and external organs. Urine small in quantity and high colored, with frequent inclination, and involuntary discharge when coughing or sneezing. Has darting or pricking pains through the hips and sides, sometimes shooting down to the bones of the pelvis. Pains

in the back and extremity of the sacrum. General debility. Easy perspiration from the least exercise; also night sweats. Sometimes flushes of heat followed by chills at night. Not much appetite. Bowels loose, with several thin evacuations daily.

On examination, found the neck of the uterus low in the pelvis, the uterus itself being very near or quite as large as at the eighth month of gestation. My first impression was to introduce a catheter, and produce an evacuation of the accumulated fluid; but from the history of the case, this could be only of temporary benefit; I therefore concluded to try first the specific remedies, and relieve the distension afterwards if necessary. Aug. 14th. Gave *Sepia* 6, in water. 17th. No better; continued *Sepia* 12th. 26th. Symptoms no better. As *Sepia* alone covered the case better than any other remedy, I gave *Sep. 30*. During the following ten days there was not the least improvement; but she had several copious discharges of thin, dark-colored serum, preceded by pains like labor-pains, and the accumulation was equal to the amount evacuated.

Thinking that the right remedy had not been selected, I made a careful re-examination and reviewed the case; still *Sepia* was the proper remedy, and I gave *Sepia* 200.

Two days afterwards I called, and on entering the room I was greeted with, "Well, Doctor, you have at last given me the right remedy, for I feel a great deal better; you have hit the case right this time." Gave *Sacch-lac.*, and she continued to improve for two weeks.

Sept. 10th. She complained of a sensation of trembling, with chilliness the whole length of the spine; her other symptoms were better. *Sepia* 800. Sept. 27th. Symptoms all better. *Sepia* 1700. It may be remarked that after the administration of the high attenuations, the dose was not repeated while there was improvement, but during improvement *Sacch-lac.* only was taken. Oct. 10th. Strength restored, bowels regular, and the bloating entirely disappeared; she calls herself well. I saw her a year afterwards, and she said she had never been so healthy before.

MEETING OF THE AMERICAN INSTITUTE OF HOMEOPATHY.

We have just returned from the annual meeting of the Institute, which was held in Cleveland, Ohio. We judge, there were about one hundred physicians present. The venerable Richard Gardiner, M.D., of Philadelphia, was elected President, we believe, by a unanimous vote. He performed his duties with dignity, intelligence and dis-

patch. The business of the Institute has increased, many important and valuable reports were read from the committees, and from the auxiliary societies, which will appear in the proceedings.

The address by Dr. E. Bayard was an able production, and we hope its publication will tend "to open the eyes of the blind." There is just ground for the complaint that ignorantly some practitioners who rank as Homœopathists hold and practice "spurious Homœopathy." We shall not fail to notice this subject hereafter.

The next meeting of the Institute will be held in the city of Albany, New-York, in June, 1854.

We do not think it necessary to apologize to the readers of this Journal, for the absence of the usual variety of matter, as the report of Dr. Bowers will be read with deep interest. It is, to our mind, the most satisfactory report of the homœopathic treatment of diseases, that has yet appeared. Particularly would we direct the attention of the reader to the fact, that the medical treatment was purely homœopathic, and in accordance with the rules of practice established by Hahnemann. And we feel no small degree of gratification in having thus the practice uniformly advocated by this Journal so fully verified, as is the case by Drs. Wright and Bowers in the Half-Orphan Asylum of this city.

There is much "spurious Homœopathy" with which we have no fellowship, both in Europe and in this country, which is a more formidable obstacle to the progress of a true healing art, than the combined influence of the misrepresentation, ridicule, personal denunciation, false reasoning, and downright lying of Allopathists; for an open enemy is less dangerous than a false friend. We respect the one and despise the other.

(For the American Journal of Homœopathy).

1853, May 6th. L. H. had been for several months a conductor on one of the city railroads. Previous to this he had affections of the chest, so as to confine him to his room. It appears that for several weeks he has had a cold, attended with sore throat, and pain in both sides of the chest, increasing; also a dry cough; a whitish, frothy expectoration and chills, followed by fever in the

afternoon, and excessive night sweats. Respiration very short and difficult, unable to lie on either side; the pulse small, and has a gurgling irregular beat, with an intermission every 6th stroke. It was very feeble. The tongue shows symptoms of inflammatory affection and fever.

We gave Acon. 2, and directed a very low diet, with a free use of cold water as a drink.

May 14th. He has improved very much; the pain and soreness of the chest has moderated; he can lie on either side; the night sweating has very much diminished; he can take a fuller inspiration, the pulse is more regular.

Omitted the Aconite, and gave *Phos.* 3.

June 1st. He has steadily improved; no other medicine has been used; the diet and drink the same; he has very little pain, breathes easily; the pulse is regular; sleeps well. Appetite good; cough moderate; expectorates easy; continued the *Phos.*

June 10th. He took his station on the ear; very moderate cough and expectoration; no pain. Strength improving; continued *Phos.*, twelve a day.

20th. He has continued to fill the station on the ear, gained in strength, and feels very well.

June, 1853.

H. SHERRILL, M. D.

#### UNION HOMŒOPATHIC MEDICAL ACADEMY.

A meeting of the members of this Institution was held at Elmira, N. Y., April 6th, Dr. R. Huson, Vice-President, in the chair, and Dr. E. W. Rogers acting as secretary, pro tem. In addition to the members, several other practitioners of Homœopathy were in attendance. After the reading of the minutes, the names of five new members were proposed, seconded, and accepted. A general conversation of much interest, concerning the present condition and future prospects of the Hahnemannian system of medicine, ensued. On motion, the next regular meeting was ordered to be held in Bath, on the first Wednesday of July next, an address then to be delivered by Dr. Gray, of Elmira; in the evening, a public lecture, on the homœopathic practice of medicine, was delivered at the Presbyterian Church, by Dr. Fleming, of Canandaigua, at which there was a good attendance.

R. HUSON, M. D., Vice President

SAM'L. K. HUSON, M. D., Secretary.

The allopathic school made a serious blunder in opposing Homœopathy, by not perceiving and admitting the difference between competency and opinion. It is a well known fact, that those physicians and surgeons who have adopted Homœopathy, are as well educated as their opponents, and as it regards talents, homœopathists will not suffer by a comparison with allopathists. The competency, therefore, of the former, to discharge their professional duties, cannot be doubted. The whole subject between the two schools, resolves itself into, simply, a question of opinion; that is to say, the judgment which individual physicians form of certain doctrines held by the two schools. The error above noticed, into which allopathists have fallen, has naturally and unavoidably led their school into the practice of the grossest and most disgraceful acts of intolerance; and so blinded is it by the influence of ignorance, prejudice, and vindictiveness, that it would "move heaven and earth" to strike a blow that would crush homœopathists and medical truth. But the thing cannot be done, "truth is mighty and will prevail."

#### ERROR CORRECTED.

In the last number (May, 1853), the article headed "SECALE CORNUTUM IN CHOLERA" should have been signed N. H. Warner, M. D., instead of W. A. Warren, which name does not belong to any physician that we know of in Buffalo. The printer is responsible for the blunder.

The delay in the publication of this journal was caused by circumstances we could not control. We hope the like will not again happen.

Our thanks are due to several gentlemen for lists of subscribers, which will be duly acknowledged in the ensuing number.

#### AGENTS FOR THE AMERICAN JOURNAL OF HOMOEOPATHY.

OTIS CLAPP, Boston, Mass.

MATTHEW & HOWARD, 129 South Eighth Street, Phila., Pa.

DR. J. M. PARKS, Cincinnati.

DR. W. E. FREEMAN, Wilmington, North Carolina.

#### The Great Homœopathic Remedy.

#### HAHNEMANN SYRUP.

For Summer Complaints, and the prevention and cure of Cholera.

THIS is the preparation which has proved so successful during the late seasons of Cholera. It is purely vegetable. It acts energetically and immediately.

Every family should keep some efficient and convenient article, which may be taken in case of sudden attack of pain in the stomach and bowels, to which all are so liable at this season of the year, and there is no medicine which will so well supply this want as the above article.

Manufactured and for sale by a Homœopathist Physician and Surgeon.

A friend to Homœopathy sent us the above advertisement, and at the same time expressed his indignation at such an imposition upon the public. We purposely omit the name and the place, as we do not intend to make the columns of this journal the medium of quaekish advertisements. The public should know that Hahnemann never prepared medicine in the form of "syrup;" and shame on the man who uses his name in such a connection.

So exact is the science of Homœopathy, and so essential is it to success in the cure of the sick, that drugs should be prepared as Hahnemann advised, that all attempts thus far at a modification of drug preparations have failed to improve those of the illustrious master.

We have received a number of books and pamphlets, which will be duly noticed.

#### HOMŒOPATHY AT THE FRENCH COURT.

THE advocates of the homœopathic system are making strenuous efforts to induce the Emperor to establish a professorship of Homœopathy in the Faculty of Medicine, nor does the demand meet with Imperial disapprobation. Marshall St. Arnaud has returned here, and declares to the Emperor that he owes his life to the "glorious discoveries of Hahnemann." The Emperor has sent to Marseilles, to beg the professor of Homœopathy who cured the Marshal to come to Paris. M. Paul Dubois will, I understand, beg the Emperor to accept his resignation as *accoucheur* to the Empress, in case her Majesty should be subjected to the treatment of the homœopathic professor.—*The Correspondent of the Morning Advertiser, May 24.*

# THE AMERICAN JOURNAL OF HOMŒOPATHY.

*The agitation of thought is the beginning of Truth.*

VOL. 8.

NEW-YORK, JULY, 1853.

NO. 3.

S. R. KIRBY, M.D., EDITOR.

## MEDICAL PREJUDICE.

### INOCULATION.

“Let me see the medical profession generally recognize the doctrine, and I shall then think there is something in it,” is the common remark that is considered sufficient by the ordinary public to justify a dismissal of homœopathy. Unfortunately, however, this remark amounts to saying, ‘Let me see that happen in regard to homœopathy, which never yet happened under any analogous circumstances, and I shall then feel disposed to give it my attention.’—*Truths and their Reception, in relation to Homœopathy.*—M. B. SAMPSON, Esq.

“How late it is!” exclaimed Mr. Ford to his wife, as the bells began to chime for service, on Sunday, the 8th July, 1722; “I must make haste, for I am obliged to go to St. Andrew’s, Holborn, having just had a note from the rector, expressing his particular desire to see me, as he has unexpectedly to leave town very early tomorrow; and there are some important matters he wants to intrust to me to attend to during his absence, as his great assistant in his charitable plans, poor Butler, is still too ill to superintend them. Will you go with me? And then, after service is over, we can call upon Mrs. Butler, and some kind, cheering words from you may do her good, for she has had many trials and much sickness in her house of late.”

“Most willingly,” replied Mrs. Ford; “I have not seen her for a long time, as I felt it to be a duty not to go to the house whilst the small-pox was in it.”

In a few minutes they were on their road to what had so lately been “the pleasant village of Holborne.” “What a blessing it is,” said Mrs. Ford, after some remarks upon the fiery trials of Smithfield, “that we live in days when every one may think and act with so much freedom, instead of being exposed to penalties and death, merely for believing and teaching the truth.”

“It is, indeed,” returned her husband; “and still I am afraid that truth does not reign triumphant in the world yet, either in things earthly or heavenly.”

The prayers being ended, a clergyman entered the pulpit. He was not the incumbent. The text chosen was Job ii. 7: “So went Satan forth from the presence

of the Lord, and smote Job with sore boils, from the sole of his foot unto his crown.”

The preacher spoke with feeling upon the strange and accumulated sufferings of the patient patriarch, and drew from the subject both warning and encouragement. He stated that the causes of diseases being sent among mankind, he conceived to be principally for the punishment or prevention of sin, and for the trial of faith, as till the time of affliction comes, “the best men cannot be sure of themselves until they have been proved; many corruptions may remain unpurged, many vices may be concealed in them, as well as many rewardable virtues unpractised. For these and the like reasons, the Apostle bids us count it all joy when we fall into divers temptations, as having so many opportunities put into our hands of mortifying all our evil and corrupt affections, and daily proceeding in all virtue and godliness of living.”

But the preacher went on with peculiar vehemence, to exhort his hearers “against the dangerous and sinful practice of inoculation.” He had ventured a surmise as to the nature of the terrible infliction with which the holy man of Uz had been permitted to be tormented, remarking that “the silence of Scripture hath given interpreters occasion of guessing at the distemper which the Devil here inflicted upon Job. But among them all it appears not certainly what it was. I will therefore desire to give an opinion equally, I think, true with any that hath yet been taken notice of. It is this:—that the Devil, by some *venomous infusion* into the body of Job, might raise his blood to such a ferment, as threw out a *confluence of inflammatory pustules* all over him, from head to foot; that is, his distemper might be what is now incident to most men, and perhaps conveyed to him by some such way as that of *inoculation*.

I do not at present see what can be advanced to invalidate this supposition, which I look upon to be as tenable as any that is extant about this matter; having this additional advantage, that the scene of action lies in those parts of the world

whence this practice is confessedly derived."

He commented at some length on the unlawfulness of giving any person a disease, and continued:—

"Remembering, then, our text, I shall not scruple to call that a *diabolical operation* which usurps an authority founded neither on the laws of *nature* or *religion*, which tends, in this ease, to anticipate and banish *Providence* out of the world, and promotes the increase of vice and immorality. I believe I may venture to affirm that the most learned and judicious among the professors of physie will never give into so destructive a scheme. And I hope the time is coming that these *benefici*, these *spreaders of infection*, will be distinguished from those of the Faculty, who deserve honor, and not permitted to mingle with them, as the devil among the sons of God.

"It remains now to speak of this modern practice, as it tends to promote vice and immorality. I believe it will be readily granted me, that there is no one thing so universally dreaded as the disease which this *strange method of practice* pretends to elude. But there is this of good attending, that the fear of it is a happy restraint upon many people who seem not so sensible of superior obligations to keep themselves in temperance and sobriety, and want no other encouragement to give a loose to their inclinations than to be free from apprehensions of this *uncertain visitor*. Most men's acquaintance, I am apt to think, will furnish them with instances of persons who would gladly give into the extravagancies of these cities, did not this providential obstruction, like the angel of the Lord to Balaam, stop them in the way. We ought then to look upon this, and all other discouragements to sin, with a thankful eye, and bless that wise Providence which has mercifully set such checks upon iniquity. What reason, then, for this saving, this anti-providential project—this pretended art of preserving—which thus tends, in a great measure, to prevent that religious watchfulness which Christianity as a warfare requires.

"Let the Atheist, then, and the scoffer, the heathen and unbeliever, disclaim a dependance upon Providence, dispute the wisdom of God's government, and deny obedience to his Laws. Let them *inoculate*, and be *inoculated*, whose hope is only in and for this life. But let us who are better instructed, look higher for security, and seek principally there for succor, where we acknowledge omnipotence. Let us not sinfully endeavor to alter the course of Nature by any presumptuous interposition. Let us bless God for the afflictions which He sends upon us, and the chastisements wherewith he intends to try or amend us; beseeching Him to grant us, patience under

them, and in his good time a happy deliverance from them."

"Well, dearest Susan, how did you like the sermon?" asked Mr. Ford, as they wended their way towards the house of their invalid friend. "Do you think you will ever for one moment wish to try inoculation after all you have heard against it? Did you not think the reasoning good?"

"I cannot say I did very much like it," returned Mrs. Ford; "some parts on the value of affliction, and on the consolations which our heavenly Father has provided for us while passing through our pilgrimage to our blessed, everlasting home, were very good; but I cannot agree with all the preacher said. Is he the rector, the eccentric Dr. Sacheverell? He seems to be as intent upon impeaching inoculation as the House of Commons were to impeach him."

"No; he is the Reverend Edmund Massay, Leeturer of St. Alban's, Wood Street; he seems to be a thinking man."

"Yes," said Mrs. Ford; "but I do not think that all his thoughts are good. I did not like his dwelling so long upon the great necessity of constant, slavish fear as a promoter of piety. It seems to me that the spirit of Christianity is love—love to God, and love to man; and I should as much doubt the right state of any one who must always be kept in the path of duty by fear of disease and punishment and death, as I should the love of my child, if he never showed any signs of affection or obedience to me, unless I had a rod in my hand."

"I quite agree with you there," remarked Mr. Ford. "It was taking a very low, shall I not say a very erroneous view of that blessed 'service,' which 'is perfect freedom,' not freedom to do evil, but that resulting from 'the obedience which makes free.'"

"I do not believe either," continued Mrs. Ford, "that inoculation can be considered as a breach of the Sixth Commandment, if, instead of so many thousands dying of the natural disease, none, or at most very few, should, from this operation; and as to its being contrary to God's will, surely if He, in his all-wise and wonderful Providence, has made it known to man, it must be our duty to avail ourselves of so great an alleviation of human suffering; at all events, we certainly ought to investigate the subject."

"Really, dear, you are quite logical today," said Mr. Ford, "and I must confess that you have the best of the argument."

Here they arrived at Mr. Butler's door, and finding that he was so far recovered as to be able to see them, they were shown into the well-furnished study, where he was reclining on a settee. He was considerably better than when Mr. Ford had

last seen him, and able to converse with his friends.

"Have you been at our church?" asked Mr. Butler.

"We have," replied Mr. Ford, "and a curious sermon we have heard, and it is remarkable that we should have happened to be there, as it was on the very topic about which my wife and I are much interested."

"What is that?" asked Mr. Butler.

"Inoculation," was the reply.

"What a strange theme for a sermon!" ejaculated Mr. Butler. "Did you like it?"

"Not much," said Mrs. Ford. "Just tell them, dear Richard, will you, the substance of it. I should exceedingly like to know their opinion about it. Many times, since you told me of it yesterday, have I been saying to myself, if what Lady Montague says is true, it seems almost next to murder not to try it; but I feel extremely perplexed about it."

"And we feel just the same," added Mr. Butler. "There are all our dear children gone away; they went immediately upon Dr. Wagstaffe's declaring that our nurse had the complaint, and she has had the flux pox, that is, the severe sort, so severely that I do not know when we shall dare to have them home again."

"Have you never heard of inoculation till just lately?" asked Mrs. Butler.

"Now and then during the last few months," said Mr. Ford; "but I scarcely attended to the subject. There was a report that five prisoners had undergone the operation in Newgate, on condition that their lives should be spared—that was, if the disease spared them—in order to put the plan to the proof, but I could not make much out about that, and our medical man was so set against it, that I scarcely liked to mention the affair to him; and then some of the Royal Family were engrafted; but afterwards, 'a son of the Earl of Sunderland, who was inoculated soon after the Royal Family, died; and though his death was proved to have been owing to a hydrocephalus or collection of water on his brain, it helped to furnish objections to such as were previously enemies to the practice.'"

"What does Mr. Wagstaffe think of it?" asked Mrs. Ford.

"Oh! he opposes it exceedingly, and says it ought in no degree to be practised or countenanced, being utterly opposed to science and common sense, and to the experience of the most experienced of the medical profession. Indeed, I fancy he agrees with Mr. Massey in thinking it dangerous and sinful."

"I dare say he does," rejoined Mr. Ford, "for some one came into the vestry and began to ask him further about it, when he distinctly said, 'I meddle not in this mat-

ter, otherwise than as it seems to me to be irreligious.' If 'you would be satisfied of the *danger* and *uncertainty* of it in a physical way, consult Dr. Wagstaffe's admirable letter to Dr. Freind, and I dare promise you ample satisfaction."

"And," added Mr. Butler, "I can promise *you* the same, "if you will both come to-morrow evening in a quiet way; for Dr. Wagstaffe has engaged to come in for two or three hours, and then we can enter fully into the subject. And of course his opinion is first-rate, 'for he is a Fellow of the College of Physicians, and of the Royal Society, and one of the physicians of St. Bartholomew's Hospital."

The pleasant invitation was accepted, and Mr. and Mrs. Ford returned home.

The following afternoon they were again on their way to Mr. Butler's; as they walked up Holborn Hill, Mrs. Ford remarked, "It was somewhere about here that John Gerard's garden used to be; how very much we should have enjoyed a walk in his paradise, with him and his friend, the great Sir Walter Raleigh. It really is still very delightful and country-like here."

Mr. and Mrs. Butler received their guests most hospitably; and the conversation, as was natural, directly turned upon the topic which had been the cause of their visit.

"I feel very anxious about this matter," said Mrs. Butler. "What an immense blessing it will be to the world, should this new discovery of engrafting be found to be what some say it is! I have been so distressed of late; for just as my husband was at his worst, Emma was taken very ill of small-pox. I was greatly puzzled as to what I ought to do; for there is no hospital whatever where they will admit such cases, and I could hear of no suitable lodging with any one I knew, and as to sending such a faithful friend away, just in her trouble, to be with strangers, I could not bear the thought of it; so I got a nurse to attend upon her, and arranged things so that there was little or no danger of infection to the others. Still I could not be satisfied without sending the children away: and I am afraid of having them home at present, both on account of their being in their nurseries, and also because many are ill of it in the neighborhood; and as to poor Emma, I do not know when she will be able to return—she is such an object, and will be sadly disfigured all her life. I am truly sorry, for you know how very good-looking she was; and we are not sure yet, from what we have heard, that she will ever entirely regain her eyesight, which will be a greater trial still; and I have not at present met with any one to take her place for a while, though I have seen several suitable young women, for not one of them had had the disease;

and it is so great a risk to run. I felt much grieved to day for a nice country girl, who seemed very unhappy, and said that all her savings during two or three years had been spent while looking out for a situation, and nobody would take her for the same reason. She had an excellent character from a worthy old friend of Mr. Butler, but I dare not venture upon her."

"It is quite pitiable," said Mrs. Ford; "and yet what else can one do in such a case?"

Dr. Wagstaffe was now announced; he was a perfect model of medical propriety both in manners and costume; and a sword, the constant companion of a physician in those days, when making his professional visits, hung gracefully at his side.

"Our friends," said Mr. Butler, after having introduced them to the doctor, "are come to learn what your opinion is as to inoculation. They have been thinking over the subject, and heard Mr. Massey's sermon at St. Andrew's yesterday."

"And an eloquent and valuable discourse it was," remarked the doctor. "I should hardly have imagined any person could have heard such an one without being fully convinced."

"Then you are decidedly against inoculation?" asked Mr. Ford.

"Decidedly," answered Dr. Wagstaffe.

"And are most of the medical men?" inquired Mr. Ford.

"I was going to have said *all*," was the reply, "but I must not go quite so far; a very few have either adopted it, or are inquiring into it."

"Does the learned and famous Dr. Freind patronize it?"

"Oh no!" was the emphatic answer, accompanied by a slightly contemptuous smile; "it is not long since I heard him say, in his own entertaining style, when speaking of the once popular, empirical John of Gaddesden, 'If he had lived in our days, he would, I don't question, have been at the head of the inoculators; and in this case the position he lays down, contrary to the experience of the best physicians, that one may have the small-pox twice, might have served him in great stead for salvoes upon many occasions.' And as to the Americans, 'the magistracy of Boston took Dr. Dolhonde's affidavit, and the physicians and surgeons there, upon his representations solely, came to several resolutions in order to stop the progress of this experiment; and we hear since a bill is passed to hinder the spreading of infection by inoculation.' I hope these facts will have the same weight here, since the experiment is as hazardous as 'tis useless, and every day, I am afraid, will produce more examples of the rashness of the project, as well as the infatuation of the

people; the consequences will, at all times and seasons, be pernicious to private families, and destructive to the public welfare.

"If so, it seems to be really fearful fallacy, innovation, and delusion, not to say imposture," said Mr. Ford earnestly.

"*Fearful indeed!*" continued Dr. Wagstaffe. "How far the *Legislature* may think fit to interpose, in order to prevent such an *artificial way of depopulating* a country, is not my province to determine; but if any one should wilfully set a house on fire, and from thence lay the neighborhood in ashes—though in the first house it should be happily extinguished—he would unquestionably be accounted guilty of burning down the whole, and receive a punishment suitable to so general a destruction. And as the experiment stands at present, in relation to private people attempting it at a venture among themselves, 'tis difficult to say what *worse use* may be made of it. Certain it is, that if some future inoculator can be drawn into any ill design, he might be as sure of a method of *silently* communicating any poison, as they are in those nations the most famous for this artful practice."

"Then, of course, you do not expect inoculation to become prevalent in England?" asked Mrs. Butler.

"*Most assuredly not!*" replied Dr. Wagstaffe. "The countries from whence we derived this *experiment* will have but very little influence on our faith, if we consider either the nature of the climate or the capacity of the inhabitants; and posterity perhaps will scarcely be brought to believe that a method practised only by a few *ignorant women*, amongst an illiterate and unthinking people, should on a sudden and upon a slender experience, so far obtain in one of the most learned and polite nations in the world, as to be received into the *royal palace*."

#### HOMŒOPATHIC MEDICAL SOCIETY OF THE STATE OF NEW YORK.

SEMI-ANNUAL MEETING, 1853.

The Society held its Semi-annual Meeting in accordance with a previous resolution, at Utica, on Friday, June 3d, 1853.

The Society met at Mechanics' Hall, at 10 o'clock, A. M.

The President, Dr. A. S. BALL, having taken the chair, the Secretary proceeded to call the roll, and a quorum was found to be in attendance.

The minutes of the Annual Meeting were read and approved.

The following physicians having been duly

nominated, were thereupon elected members of the Society.

Dr. M. ANDERSON, New-York,

" E. B. SPRAGUE, Owego,  
 " C. P. LEGGETT, Flushing,  
 " N. SPENCER, Winfield,  
 " E. S. BAILEY, Brookfield,  
 " H. C. CHAMPLIN, Owego,  
 " E. P. PHELPS, Fort Plain,  
 " R. C. DUNHAM, Canton Canal,  
 " H. G. McGONEGAL, Marcellus,  
 " T. F. POMEROY, Utica,  
 " JER. GREEN,       "  
 " TURNER, Brooklyn.

Such of the newly chosen members as were present then signed the constitution, paid the initiation fee, and took their seats in the convention.

Mr. J. T. S. SMITH, Pharmaceutist, of New York, was nominated by Dr. F. HUMPHREYS, as an honorary member. Objection being offered that the laws of the Society made no provision for honorary memberships, the nomination was withdrawn.

Dr. CLARY offered the following amendment to the By-Laws, and moved that it be referred to a committee of three, for further consideration:

§—. Physicians, Pharmaceutists, and others, may be admitted as honorary members of the Society, by a vote of two-thirds of the members present, at any regular meeting.

The motion to refer was carried—the committee to report at the Annual Meeting.

Dr. S. CLARY, D. A. BALDWIN, and C. G. BRYANT, were appointed the committee.

Dr. HUMPHREYS, from the Bureau of *Materia Medica*, reported verbally, that the committee were still diligently engaged in prosecuting the duties assigned them, but were not prepared to make a more formal report at this meeting.

Dr. GUY, on behalf of the committee on the proper mode of conducting drug provings, reported they had had the subject under consideration, had made some progress therein, and asked leave to be continued. Leave was granted, with the request that the committee report at the Annual Meeting.

Dr. BALL, from the committee on the Medical College, presented a report, which was read, accepted, and ordered on file.

The reading of this report gave rise to an animated discussion as to the duty of the Society, and of the profession, in view of the

recent legislation on the subject of medical education, in which several members participated.

Dr. CLARY offered the following resolution:

*Resolved*, That the committee on the Medical College be continued, and that they be directed to oppose in every proper manner, the passage of all unequal laws for the charter of Medical Colleges, and take such steps as in their discretion shall best promote the interests of the society, and secure the grant of a charter on as favorable terms as other similar institutions.

Dr. GUY moved the following substitute:

*Resolved*, That the committee on the Medical College be continued, and that they make it their further duty to inquire particularly into all matters connected with the subject of obtaining a charter for the proposed College, and as to the best mode of establishing such an institution under the present circumstances, and to report at the next Annual Meeting.

After some further discussion, the question was taken on the substitute, and lost.

The original resolution as offered by Dr. CLARY, was then adopted.

Reports of cases treated successfully by a single remedy, were then called for, in accordance with a standing resolution.

A number of interesting reports were read by the following members, viz.: Drs. H. M. PAYNE, F. HUMPHREYS, L. CLARY, J. BEAKLEY, D. A. BALDWIN, and J. L. KELLOGG.

Several other reports of like character were offered, but for want of time, were not read.

Dr. C. G. BRYANT then offered the following resolution:

*Resolved*, That such State Homœopathic Societies as are now, or may be hereafter established in other States, be respectfully invited to appoint annually one or more delegates as representatives of their respective bodies, to attend the meetings of this society.

The resolution was adopted unanimously.

The President announced that he had appointed Dr. F. HUMPHREYS, to deliver the usual address before the Society.

The Society then adjourned to 7½ o'clock, P. M.

#### EVENING SESSION.

The Society met at the hour appointed, at Concert Hall. A large and attentive audience of ladies and gentlemen also assembled for the purpose of hearing the address.

The President, after taking the chair, introduced Dr. HUMPHREYS, who proceeded to deliver the address.

At its conclusion, the following resolutions were moved by Dr. CLARY, and unanimously adopted.

*Resolved*, That the thanks of the Society be given to Dr. HUMPHREYS for his admirable address, and that a copy be requested for publication.

*Resolved*, That a copy be offered the editors of the American Journal of Homœopathy, and North American Homœopathic Journal, with the request that it be published in their respective magazines.

The Society then adjourned *sine die*.

HENRY D. PAYNE, *Secretary.*

#### THE LATE CULLING CHARLES SMITH, Esq.

"On the 26th instant, at Beaufort House, Arlington Street, Culling Charles Smith, Esq., aged 78.

The death thus simply recorded in the daily papers deserves more than a passing notice in a journal devoted to homœopathy. During the last three years of by no means an uneventful life, Mr. Culling Smith occupied the post of Chairman to the London Homœopathic Hospital. His advanced age and the uncertain state of his health, had at first induced him to decline the office, but yielding to the solicitations of his colleagues in the provisional management of the Hospital, he undertook the duty with an energy and spirit, which, at a period of increasing bodily infirmities, could only arise from the depth and strength of his convictions in regard to that science, with the diffusion of which the charitable operations of the London Homœopathic Hospital were to be connected.

Every one who has had the pleasure of witnessing Mr. Culling Smith's attention to the details of the Hospital arrangements, must have been struck with the complete discipline and order of the man, his punctuality and application to business, his exactitude in all matters of account, his thorough manliness of spirit, his courtesy and refinement of manner, his ready and generous appreciation of the efforts of others, and withal his avoidance of everything like pretension or patronage which could wound the feelings of the most sensitive.

The performance of duty was with Mr. Culling Smith, as with his illustrious kinsman, the late Duke of Wellington, the rule of his life; and any occasional tendency to "magnify his office," arose, it is believed, from that high conscientious feeling which made, whatever office he might be called upon to fill, the *first* in his estimation, and

that which justly claimed from him his undivided attention and chief regard.

Mr. Culling Smith's attachment to the cause of homœopathy, and his desire to assist in its diffusion, were the result of many years' personal experience of its advantages, and his confidence in its curative and remedial power seemed daily to gather strength. The letter he addressed to Dr. Quin, on the 25th February last, which appears in the recently published report of the proceedings of the Building Committee of the London Homœopathic Hospital, is singularly characteristic of the earnestness of Mr. Culling Smith's mind in all that concerned the progress of homœopathy.

It is as follows:—

Feb. 25, 1853.

"MY DEAR DR. QUIN—You know I *dare not* go out this cold weather; but although not personally at your side, heart and soul you may consider me to be one of your assembled guests, and somehow or another you will hear a mysterious *hip, hip, hip, and hurrah*, joining cordially with the cheers of those present, and which you will recognize to be from me, when you announce to your supper table the good tidings you have kindly imparted to me. Mr. Sampson knows of old my entire reliance on you in your homœopathic medical character; but you know better than he can how greatly my confidence in our system has been not only confirmed, but largely strengthened by the acquaintances, and I hope friends, with whom you have done me the favor to associate me, in the position which I have the honor to hold in the London Homœopathic Hospital. I dare not give proof of my loyalty by attending your joyous feast; but Mr. Sampson and my otherwise and excellent friends will admit, that I give the best possible proof of unbounded faith in our doctrine, when I assure your party that my health is entirely dependent on homœopathy. And now, as of my personal attachment you need not be reminded, I will surrender you to the enjoyment of your distinguished circle, and will presently, at my dinner, toss off a brimming bumper to their health and yours, and to the entire success of the London Homœopathic Hospital.

Believe me ever, my dear Dr. Quin, with the utmost regard and respect, your faithful friend,

CULLING CHAS. SMITH."

In proof of how much he was to the last occupied with the duties of his office of Chairman to the Hospital, it may be mentioned, that so late as the month of April, when confined to the house, he requested that the ordinary meeting of the Board of Management might be held at his apartments in Beaufort house, and there the earnest old man, laboring under the effects, occasionally painful, of a protracted illness, applied himself with his accustomed diligence to a minute and careful examination of the monthly balance-sheet of the Hospital receipts and expenditure. Foremost, too, in every movement to add to the funds of the Hospital, Mr. Culling Smith pre-eminently won for himself the title of benefactor to the Institution over whose management he presided.

But rightly to appreciate the noble-minded devotion, and the self-sacrificing zeal of Mr. Culling Smith in the general cause of homœopathy, it is deserving of remark that, when called upon to fill the post of chairman to a newly-formed charity,

struggling into existence against great odds, and identified with, in general estimation, an obscure sect of half-witted theorists, he was in his seventy-fifth year, in indifferent health, a member of a public Board then assailed by a formidable opposition on the part of the press and of a leading merchant in the City of London, and that the habit of his mind would permit him to delegate none of the duties he undertook to his more youthful colleagues.

Until within the last few months, Mr. Culling Smith was one of the Commissioners of her Majesty's Customs, and it was only when severe illness prevented the punctual discharge of the duties of his situation, that he applied for and obtained the permission of the Lords of the Treasury to resign the trust he had held for thirty-five years. Previously to his appointment to the Board of Customs, he was appointed, under his brother-in-law, the late Marquis of Wellesley, in the Perceval Administration, to the office of Under Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs.

By his marriage, in 1799, with the Lady Anne Wellesley, only daughter of the first Earl of Mornington, he had issue Emily Frances, the present Duchess of Beaufort, whose consistent adherence to the doctrines of homœopathy has been tested in a manner, and on occasions which, in conjunction with the unhesitating devotion of her revered father, the late Mr. Culling Smith, supplies us with an *a priori* argument which no amount of antagonism may gainsay or elude.

Philadelphia, June 18, 1853.

DR. KIRBY, NEW-YORK.

DEAR COLLEAGUE—I have been told that a committee has been appointed in Cleveland, to procure a stone in Meissen, for a contribution to the monument of Washington; and that I have the honor to be one of the said committee. For several reasons I protest most solemnly, and decline acting in the matter.

I do not think much of monuments, except they are to promote the fine arts, and evidently it is not the case in this instance.

But if it is to be done, I will neither oppose it, nor favor it, certainly have nothing to do with it. But suppose it is not a mere ostentatious boasting of individuals; suppose a stone is to be sent to Washington to represent the "Institute," why not an American stone; as it must be done and paid for by Americans, or the "money made" in America. Let the German Homœopaths send a stone, if they think proper, but why should we get a stone for an *American* monument in *Saxony*?

And suppose it must come from the birth-

place of Hahnemann, the pavement before the house he was born in, which he put his feet on many a time, and very likely something more, while he was a little boy, could be had for a mere song, if there is a fool who would petition the council of Meissen for it. But the last of all would be the so-called "Pechstein," or pitch-like-stone, near Meissen. In joking, a member of the "Institute" about this monument, I told him to make it of the Pitch-stone, alluding to what the students in Germany call pitch, viz., tedious adversaries, who stick to a man, at the same time hindering, stopping, checking, dragging, and restraining his progress. Alluding to such fellows, I said make it of Pitch-stone, for not only during their life, but even after their death, they exert a pitch order influence.

Seriously, how we should be ridiculed in Meissen for asking for such a stone. How laughed at after bringing it here, for it would surely be condemned by the committee at Washington. The stone is good enough for a satirical remark, and a play with words, but in reality exactly like the pitch followers of Hahnemann: good for nothing, used only by poor people, or only as fence-stones, spoiling the fields, after being crumbled to pieces. The surface of these stones cannot stand the sun, nor the cold of winter, nor the moisture, nor even the free air; they get dim, break, and splinter off in little pieces, slowly but surely decomposing, and injuring vegetation all around. A true symbol of the fence-riders, half-allopathists, low dilutionists, hydro-maniacs, etc., etc.

Let us magnanimously prevent such a scandal, which only ignorance could have proposed.

Let others have their names engraved in pitch, and be tarred and feathered in history, but I decline such honors—I work in granite only.

Yours,

C. HERING.

The letter of Dr. HERING, in the absence of the proceedings of the late session of the "American Institute of Homœopathy," needs a word of explanation. The "Institute" adopted a resolution to obtain a stone from Meissen, the birth-place of Hahnemann, and have it, with a suitable inscription upon it, placed in the Washington Monument. A committee for the purpose was appointed, and Dr. HERING is one of it. He not being present at the meeting, thinks it to be his duty to decline acting in the matter.

We know nothing of the quality of the stone in Meissen, nor was the question asked in the Institute at the time the resolution was read; it was the motion of a respecta-

ble German physician, who seemed to have knowledge of the marble of Meissen, and the Institute did not think it a thing of so much importance as to refuse to concur with the ardently expressed desire of one of its prominent members.

### THE SYSTEMS OF MEDICINE.

It would be difficult, if not wholly impossible, to name a science which has, in ancient and modern times, *flourished* under a greater number of opposing systems than that of medicine. In the earlier stages of nations, the Church appears to have been the sole depository of (among other branches of natural science) the art and practice of medicine; for we find it recorded that the knowledge of medicine was a secret of the Egyptian priests, and that in Greece it was carefully concealed, and transmitted from father to son by the family of the Asclepiades, an order of priests of *Æsculapius*. The great Hippocrates—so eminently distinguished as a physician—may be esteemed the founder of scientific medicine, by separating the results of actual experience from vain speculation: and however far succeeding ages have diverged from the Hippocratic doctrine in the knowledge of diseases, and the art of healing or alleviating them, mankind has invariably returned to his principle of making observation the only rule in the treatment of diseases. The immediate successors of Hippocrates blended the doctrine of their great master with the Platonic Philosophy. In Alexandria, which was, from 300 B.C., the seat of learning, medicine was one of the branches studied, but soon degenerated into mere dialects and book learning. Hence we find it soon followed by the Empiric School, (286 B.C.) the Methodic School, (100 B.C.) the Pneumatic School, (68 B.C.) and at length by the Elecetic School, (A.D. 81) which, as its name imports, was a select compound of all the others. In such a chaotic state, nothing laying claim to the honor of a science, could possibly long survive; but it required the mind of a philosopher to put an end to such confusion, and thereon erect a school of a more pure and enduring principle. To Galen of Pergamos was this herculean task reserved. He, we learn, applied himself with unremitting labor to the study of philosophy, mathematics, and chiefly of physies; and, after visiting the most learned seminaries of Greece and Egypt, came to Rome, where he rendered himself famous by his profession. He confessed himself greatly indebted to the writings of Hippocrates for his medical knowledge, and bestowed great enco-

miums upon him. Thus, after a lapse of more than 500 years, the doctrine of Hippocrates again shone through his work, was acknowledged by the next greatest of physicians to have been the fountain from which he imbibed his knowledge of medicine. The system of Galen, founded as it was upon the Hippocratic, prevailed during the middle ages, and down to the sixteenth century. During the last centuries of the middle-ages period, however, there also existed a Galeno-Arabian science of medicine, mostly fostered by ignorant monks, and which gradually struggled on, after suffering, perhaps, more than any other science, from every superstition and every misconception of nature, until the revival of Greek literature, and the study of Greek medical writers, especially Hippocrates, in the original language, opened the door to a more scientific and liberal spirit of investigation, which terminated in the fall of the already half-strangled system of Galen, and thus gave place to what was termed the reformed system of medicine, produced by Theophrastus Paracelsus, in 1526. Soon after the great discovery of the circulation of the blood by Dr. Harvey, in 1619, the medico-mathematical doctrine, under Alphonso Borelli, who died in 1679, developed itself, which finally took the shape of the dynamic system of Fr. Hoffman, from which the dynamic schools of modern times proceeded. Viewing, therefore, the various systems of medicine from its earliest epoch down to the present period, and among which we must not exclude the homœopathic system of Hahnemann, or that of M. Broussais, a Frenchman, who strives to trace all diseases to inflammation of the bowels, a more conflicting category of medical art and science could not well be conceived. Truly, mankind, as regards one of the first cares—their own preservation from the various accidents and diseases to which, from their very birth, they are exposed—have indeed been subject to the chances and changes of this mortal life; and it is not a little strange that in this the nineteenth century, the science of medicine (if such it really can be called,) should, to the generality of the human race, be as enigmatical, and perhaps more so, than it was in the first stages of the world. Even more strange is it, that the several schools of medicine, upon the allopathic system, have added little or nothing to the knowledge of different specifics for the different diseases which "flesh is heir to." A slavish adherence to antiquated prejudice can alone account for this void in the science of medicine, and which but for the inestimable discoveries made by the illustrious Hahnemann, we should yet have had to deplore. Above all, it is most strange that the allopathic *doctrinaires* should have been per-

mitted thus long to usurp the name of Hippocrates, and thereunder to shelter themselves and "their destructive art of healing" from that impartial, free, and open discussion which the evidence of homœopathic treatment has now aroused throughout the civilized world. The theories of the allopathists are of so various and so contradictory a nature, that it would be absurd to attempt any definition of the law which governs their practice of medicine. Suffice it to say, that the principles upon which they act are as wide of the Hippocratic doctrine, as the poles are distant from each other. Had they remained steadfast to the true teaching of Hippocrates, they would have been fellow-disciples with Hahnemann in the cause of truth, and the further development and practice of a science based upon the infallible and unerring laws of nature. The words which have been attributed to that father of medical art are these, —*Sick people are cured by remedies which produce analogous diseases;*" or as the homœopathists express the same aphorism, being the law of cure propounded by their illustrious founder, Hahnemann—*similia similibus curantur*—like is cured by like. Surely, it may be asked, who are now the *quacks*?

graph to Coventry, to visit "Mrs. Holland, dangerously ill." I went by the mail at midnight, and reached my patient's bedside at one o'clock. I found that she had been seized with pain in the stomach on the Friday evening, and on Saturday had taken the following medicines, which had been prescribed for her about a year ago, for a bilious attack, she supposing that this was a similar ailment:—

An emetic of *Ipecacuanha* and *Rhubarb*. A pill with four grains of *Calomel*. A mixture with *Carbonate of Magnesia, Soda, etc.*

She had been well vomited, and freely purged, but the pain went on increasing. She passed a very distressing night on Saturday, and during Sunday was rapidly getting worse, till her family, on Sunday night, thinking she was going to die, telegraphed for me. The pain had become so severe, as to cause some *delirium*; her bed-clothes were tossed about in the strangest fashion; she could not allow me to touch the abdomen, nor even suffer the clothes to touch it; her pulse was small and frequent; her tongue as if it had been daubed over with *white paint*; her breathing hurried, and her countenance assuming a death-like aspect. Just before I arrived, a friend had given her two or three doses of *Aconite* and *Belladonna*, which her attendants thought had relieved her breathing a little; that I might take time to think, I repeated the *Aconite* and *Belladonna*, each once, at intervals of five minutes. I asked myself, "What poisons would kill by producing such violent inflammation of the stomach and bowels as this?" The answer was, "I know two that would kill in this manner—*Arsenic* and *Phosphorus*, as the records of our coroner's inquests prove. I have tried *Arsenic* in a somewhat similar case with a favorable result, I will try *Phosphorus* on this opportunity." I put six drops of the 2d dilution of *Phosphorus* into a tumbler, and half filled it with water, and at a quarter past one I gave a teaspoonful of this to my patient, while crying out with pain. In about a minute she said "I feel easier." I thought this would do, and sat quietly by the bedside a quarter of an hour. At half-past one, I gave a second teaspoonful, and almost immediately she turned away from me on her left side, and fell asleep like a baby. I said to her two daughters, who were standing by, "Sit down and keep quite still. I will go down stairs, and one of you must come and tell me the moment your mother awakes." I went down and laid on a sofa till four o'clock. One of the daughters then came and told me her mother was awake. She had slept *two hours and a half*. On going into her room, I was greeted with, "I'm better!" "Yes, indeed, you are better." I gave her a third teaspoonful of the *Phosphorus*, and said, "Now, you may go to sleep again if you like." "No; I have had such a good sleep, I can't

From the London Homœopathic Times.

#### INFLAMMATION OF THE STOMACH AND BOWELS.

We trust Mr. Sharp will excuse our attempting the nosological classification of his highly instructive case. Truly this is the way to advance our progress on a basis both "broad and deep;" of mere words we have had enough. "Deeds not words" must henceforth be our motto. Sincerely do we thank our esteemed colleague, and trust he will find the leisure to render us such excellent service as he intends.

SIR,—I am sorry to find that your repeated appeals to practitioners of homœopathy, to furnish you with careful and authentic cases, as the best mode of establishing the claims of the new method of treating disease, are so little responded to. It is true that I have myself been hitherto apparently guilty of joining in this neglect, but I hope my Tracts will furnish some apology on my behalf. I am anxious, however, to deliver myself from this charge, and request your acceptance of the following case, which occurred to me very recently, and to express the hope that I shall be able to find leisure, from time to time, to furnish you with others.

At eleven o'clock, on Sunday night, May 23rd, 1853, I was summoned by electric tel-

go to sleep again." However, in five minutes she was asleep again, and slept till a quarter before six, when she awoke and asked for some tea. Her daughters brought a cup of tea, and I gave her two or three spoonfuls, but she was almost too weak to swallow them. At six, I gave a fourth teaspoonful of the medicine, and at seven left her to return home, when she was again *fast asleep*. This was Monday morning. On Tuesday I visited her, and found that she had had no return of the pain. The medicine had been continued at long intervals; her pulse 90; her countenance very much restored; of course, feeling very weak and sore. I gave a few doses of *Sulphur* and some gruel. On the 27th, Friday, she was going on well. On the 31st, she was down stairs; still complaining of weakness, and of her stomach feeling very tender after taking a little food. June 3d. Feeling nearly well, when I took my leave.

This case illustrates the *mode of reasoning* by which, I think, the principle of homœopathy should be practically applied, and its *value* in directing the mind, in seasons of great anxiety and pressing urgency, to the best remedies that can be had recourse to in the case in hand. It also demonstrates, as far as it is possible for a single case to do so, the admirable *efficacy* of the minute dose. What a different night patient, and friends, and physician, would have passed, had the leeches and blisters of the old method been resorted to, and how different, in all probability, would have been the issue!

Believe me, Sir, yours very faithfully,  
WILLIAM SHARP.

Rugby, June 24th, 1853.

From the London Homœopathic Times.

#### HAHNEMANN'S PRACTICE IN RESPECT TO THE DILUTIONS.

To the Editor of the Homœopathic Times:

DEAR SIR.—I was much surprised at seeing the announcement of the meritorious and excellent chemist, Mr. Headland, that it was his intention to prepare, with as little delay as possible, the whole range of the *Materia Medica*, up to the 5000th. I was very sorry as well as much surprised to see this announcement; for I should have greatly preferred to this extension, that the line of the dilution should have remained drawn where Hahnemann left it, at the 30th, and or the reason he gave, that *the line must be drawn somewhere*; and the 30th is high enough for all practical purposes.

If the 5000th, why not the 10,000th, the 100,000th, the 1,000,000th, and so on *ad infinitum*? I do not pretend to limit the exact point of dilution at which the healing entity ceases, and the dilution or globule becomes a non-entity, so far as any healing property

is concerned; nor do I doubt that cures have been made with the 200th and even higher dilutions. But this mode of extending the dilution, without any assigned or assignable limit, opens the door to very disastrous consequences. It has been my custom, as it is, I believe, of the great majority of our colleagues, to use the low dilutions in acute, and the higher, up to the 30th, in chronic cases. I have used the 100th, 150th, and 200th, of some of the medicines, and *Sulphur* of the 1000th. But I cannot say I have been altogether satisfied with the results of the experiments, though I do not doubt, in the hands of others, real success has been sometimes obtained with these "high attenuations."

It is not my intention, however, to enter into any controversy, and I am fully aware that no weight is due to my opinion; my only reason for addressing you, is to prove what was the actual practice of Hahnemann during his residence in Paris, and to the close of his life.

I have before me, while I write, the box of medicines he carried about with him during the times I have mentioned. It is a very small box, made to contain 160 tubes of globules; these tubes are very small, and each of them contains about fifty or sixty globules, when filled. The corks were marked by Hahnemann himself, with the names of the medicines, and the number of the dilution of each. His characteristic handwriting would be recognised at once, by any one familiar with it.

Four of the tubes are missing, and one has a blank cork; so that there is evidence given from 155 tubes of the practice of Hahnemann in respect to the dilution, for it was from this box that he gave medicines to his patients.

It may be conjectured that *Manganum* was contained in one of the missing tubes. As there are three dilutions of *Arnica*, *Arsericum*, and *Bryony*, there were probably three of *Aconite*, *Belladonna*, and *Pulsatilla*; this would account for the three other missing tubes. This, however, is mere conjecture.

Some of our colleagues may be glad of the information I tender them of Hahnemann's actual practice with regard to the dilution.

The dilutions he habitually used, it will be seen, were the 6th, 9th, 12th, 18th, 24th, and 30th.

Hahnemann used at his own house a larger box, containing the same medicines and dilutions, as those in the smaller.

The Rev. Mr. Everest, the English friend of Hahnemann, has, I believe, one or more duplicate boxes, containing the medicines corresponding to those in Hahnemann's box. He can supply the gaps of the four missing tubes, and correct my transcription, if it be wrong.

Whatever value may be assigned to this

enumeration of the medicines, and the dilutions of them, Hahnemann was in the habit of employing, I hope Dr. Rutherford Russell will enter it on record, in his promised history of Hahnemann, which is, I hope, approaching its conclusion, as it cannot fail to be of the deepest interest to those who love and honor the memory of the Founder of homœopathy.

Yours faithfully,

J. CHAPMAN.

Albemarle st., June 27, 1853.

THE MEDICINES, AND DILUTIONS OF THEM, HABITUALLY USED BY HAHNEMANN.

Acidum Muriaticum	- - - - -	30	Colchicum	- - - - -	18
Acidum Nitricum	- - - - -	30	Colocynth	- - - - -	30
Acidum Phosphoricum	- - - - -	30	Conium Maculatum	- - - - -	24
Acidum Sulphuricum	- - - - -	30	Copaiba	- - - - -	24
Aeonite	- - - - -	12 & 30	Corallium	- - - - -	30
Agaricus Muscarius	- - - - -	30	Crocus Sativus	- - - - -	18
Agnus Castus	- - - - -	18	Cuprum Metallicum	- - - - -	30
Alumina	- - - - -	30	Cyclamen	- - - - -	24
Ambra Grisea	- - - - -	24	Digitalis	- - - - -	24
Ammonium Carbonicum	- - - - -	24	Drosera	- - - - -	18
Anacardium	- - - - -	18	Dulcamara	- - - - -	24
Angustura	- - - - -	30	Euphorbium	- - - - -	24
Antimonium Crudum	- - - - -	24	Euphrasia	- - - - -	12
Antimon. Tartar.	- - - - -	12	Ferrum Metallicum	- - - - -	24
Aranea Diadema	- - - - -	30	Filix Mas	- - - - -	18
Argentum	- - - - -	24	Graphites	- - - - -	24
Arnica Montana	- - - - -	6, 12, & 30	Gratiola	- - - - -	24
Arsenicum Album	- - - - -	9, 18, & 30	Guiaicum	- - - - -	30
Assa Fætida	- - - - -	30	Helleborus Niger	- - - - -	24
Asarum Europæum	- - - - -	30	Hepar Sulphuris	- - - - -	18
Aurum Metallicum	- - - - -	12 & 30	Hyoscyamus	- - - - -	12
Baryta Acetica	- - - - -	30	Ignatia	- - - - -	12
Baryta Carbonica	- - - - -	30	Indigo	- - - - -	30
Belladonna	- - - - -	12 & 30	Iodium	- - - - -	30
Bismuthum	- - - - -	18	Ipecacuanha	- - - - -	12
Borax	- - - - -	18	Jacea	- - - - -	24
Bovista	- - - - -	24	Kali Carbonicum	- - - - -	30
Bryonia Alba	- - - - -	6, 18, & 30	Kali Hydriodicum	- - - - -	24
Caladium Seguinum	- - - - -	24	Lachesis Trigon	- - - - -	30
Calcarea Acetica	- - - - -	24	Lamium Album	- - - - -	24
Calcarea Carbonica	- - - - -	30	Ledum	- - - - -	24
Camphor	- - - - -	6 & 24	Lycopodium	- - - - -	30
Cancer Fluvialis	- - - - -	12	Magnesia Carbonica	- - - - -	24
Cannabis Sativa	- - - - -	12 & 30	Magnesia Muriatica	- - - - -	24
Cantharis	- - - - -	30	Menyanthes Trifol.	- - - - -	24
Capsicum	- - - - -	30	Mercurius Corr.	- - - - -	24
Carbo Animalis	- - - - -	24	Mercurius Sol.	- - - - -	30
Carbo Vegetabilis	- - - - -	12 & 30	Mercurius Viv.	- - - - -	24
Castoreum	- - - - -	24	Mezereum	- - - - -	24
Causticum	- - - - -	30	Millefolium	- - - - -	12
Chamomilla	- - - - -	12	Millep. (sic on cork)	- - - - -	24
Chelidonium Majus	- - - - -	30	Moschus	- - - - -	24
China	- - - - -	30	Natrum Carb.	- - - - -	24
(and also a tube of China, not numbered.)			Natrum Muriaticum	- - - - -	30
Cicuta	- - - - -	24	Nicolum	- - - - -	24
Cina	- - - - -	30	Nitrum	- - - - -	24
Cinnabar	- - - - -	24	Nux Vomica	- - - - -	12 & 30
Clematis	- - - - -	12	Oleander	- - - - -	24
Coccus	- - - - -	12	Oleum Animale	- - - - -	30
Coffea Cruda	- - - - -	12 & 30	Ol. Terebinth.	- - - - -	30
			Opium	- - - - -	12 & 30
			Paris Quadrifolia	- - - - -	24
			Petroleum	- - - - -	24
			Petroselinum	- - - - -	18

Phellandrium	-	-	-	-	24
Phosphorus	-	-	-	-	18
Platina	-	-	-	-	24
Plumbum Metallicum	-	-	-	-	24
Pulsatilla	-	-	-	9 & 30	
Ranunculus Bulbosus	-	-	-	-	18
Rheum	-	-	-	-	18
Rhus Tox.	-	-	-	-	12
Ruta	-	-	-	-	12
Sabadilla	-	-	-	-	18
Sabina	-	-	-	-	24
Sambucus	-	-	-	-	18
Sassaparilla	-	-	-	-	24
Secale Corn.	-	-	-	-	18
Selenium	-	-	-	-	18
Sepia	-	-	-	-	30
Silicea (not numbered) probably	-	-	-	-	30
Spigelia	-	-	-	-	24
Spongia	-	-	-	-	30
Squilla	-	-	-	-	30
Stannum	-	-	-	-	30
Staphysagria	-	-	-	-	24
Stramonium	-	-	-	-	24
Strontian	-	-	-	-	30
Sulphur	-	-	-	-	30
Tabacum	-	-	-	-	12
Teucrium Marum	-	-	-	-	18
Thuja	-	-	-	-	12
Tinct. Sulph.	-	-	-	-	24
Valerian	-	-	-	-	18
Veratrum	-	-	-	-	30
Verbascum	-	-	-	-	18
Viola Odor.	-	-	-	-	18
Uva Ursi	-	,	-	-	30
Zincum Met.	-	-	-	-	30

## VETERINARY HOMOEOPATHY.

## STRAY LEAVES FROM MY CASE-BOOK.

By W. HAYCOCK, V.S. &amp; M.R.C.V.S.,

West Parade, Huddersfield.

## CASE 1. THICK WIND.

In 1851, soon after Captain Warde of the Royal Horse Artillery came with his troop to the barracks at Leeds, I was consulted respecting one of his carriage horses. The captain informed me that the animal in question had a short time previously been affected with influenza; that under proper treatment recovery had ensued, but that at times, when out in harness, a thickness or rather a difficulty was observable in the breathing; very little exertion of the animal sufficed to bring it on, when the breath was inhaled in a laborious manner, and emitted, as it were, in voluminous masses. It was the worst when ascending a hill. During the ordinary hours of rest, the patient did not manifest any abnormality of the respiration. I

prescribed the following to be given alternately, at an interval of every three or four days:—

*Arsenicum* 3, five drops\* in two ounces of water; also *Sulphur*, in two-grain doses, of the first trituration, mixed with a portion of flour, afterwards made into a paste with the addition of a few drops of water, and wiped upon the tongue. This treatment was steadily pursued for several weeks; no alteration was made in diet, and the animal perfectly recovered.

## CASE 2.

The subject of this case was a heavy-bred draught mare, the property of a gentleman residing in this town. The animal is five years of age and of a dark iron-grey color. In the month of April of the present year, she had a violent attack of influenza, which terminated in a severe form of scarlatina, for which she was treated homœopathically and recovered. Towards the middle of May she was so far restored as to allow of her going to her usual labor; soon after commencing work, however, she was observed to suffer from heaviness of breathing. I at first considered the affection to arise from debility, and simply advised lighter labor and shorter duration of it; this was complied with, but at the end of a week matters were precisely the same. She fed well, rested well, and was in excellent spirits to all appearance, but her breathing was thick when put to labor. To have the following in alternation, a dose of one or the other every morning:—

*Arsenicum* 3, five drops in two ounces of water; also *Sulphur*, one grain of the first trituration, mixed with a little flour and made into a paste, and wiped upon the tongue. The mare had six doses of each remedy, which completely restored her; and she remains perfectly well up to the present date.

\* \* \* \* \*

Some weeks ago, a paragraph appeared in this journal, stating that the horses belonging to the C troop of the Royal Horse Artillery, lately stationed at the Leeds barracks, were all treated homœopathically. That statement, I beg to say, is perfectly correct, for I have had the medical management of them during the whole time they were in Yorkshire; and prior to the troop quitting Leeds for head-quarters, I requested Captain Warde (the captain of the troop,) to favor me with his opinion respecting the effects of the system, so far as he himself could bear testimony to its worth. A short time after I made the above-named request, I received the following from Woolwich, which, if you choose, you can print for the edification of your numerous readers:—

“DEAR SIR,—I have very great pleasure in complying with your request and in cer-

\* In all cases which I narrate, it must be understood that I prescribe the liquid medicines, unless otherwise stated.

tifying that you treated between seventy and eighty horses which were under my charge, on the homœopathic system of medicine, for a period of eighteen months. There were some acute and dangerous cases, others of a chronic character, and I have no hesitation in testifying to the perfect and complete success of your treatment under both circumstances. I have amply tested this system in my own stable for many years, and am perfectly satisfied of its vast superiority over the old mode of veterinary treatment in every way.

"You are at liberty to make any use you may think proper of this, and,

I am, your sincere well-wisher,

E. WARDE,

Captain, Royal Horse Artillery.  
Woolwich, May 18, 1853."

Such, Mr. Editor, is the unbiased opinion of the gentleman whose letter I quote; that he is calculated in every way from his position, to give an opinion upon so important a matter, is a question which I think cannot be legitimately disputed. All who are personally acquainted with Captain Warde, know perfectly well that his practical knowledge of homœopathy is of a more profound nature than is generally to be met with. He has, and I may say, continues to study the system, from a firm conviction of its vast worth and importance, not only to his fellow-creatures, when diseased, but in its applicability to the diseases of the horse as well. He has personally superintended the homœopathic treatment of great numbers of cases, and he is eminently qualified in every way to speak as to the practical value of the system to our class of patients; and I cannot allow this opportunity to pass without expressing my warm thanks for the courtesy and attention which I uniformly received from this gentleman, during the time I was in attendance upon his troop. The curative effects of the homœopathic system upon the diseases incidental to the lower animals, is no longer a probability or a question of uncertainty; it is a fact, and I believe I may with some pride claim to place myself as one of the very first in my profession, to prove this fact to the community at large. It is a question which ere long will force itself upon veterinary surgeons in general; many, I am happy to say, are already giving it their serious attention and are delighted with its results.

#### HAHNEMANN'S BOOKS *versus* HAHNEMANN'S BOXES.

*To the Editor of the Homœopathic Times.*

SIR,—Having read in your two last numbers letters from my friend Dr. Chapman, bearing a somewhat authoritative stamp, and the more so, no doubt, with those followers of Hahnemann who may never have

read that author attentively, or who may have forgotton what he *does* say, I cannot resist taking up my pen. It is quite impossible that Dr. Chapman can be chargeable on the first supposition, although it is quite possible that the turmoil of a busy life, much of it spent in voluminous reading, may account for his lapse, on the last supposition. I trust he will therefore pardon me in calling his attention to Hahnemann's own writings on the much-agitated question of the dilution. Hahnemann's own observations being circulated through the same wide medium as has, no doubt, given currency and place to those of Dr. Chapman's, may tend to correct much prejudice that might otherwise result, and must plead my apology for trespassing on your valuable space. In the outset, let me observe that I am no bigot on the subject of the dose or the dilution, while I am *most determined* to test Hahnemann *by* Hahnemann himself, and the instant I find a flaw, to publish the same. Although I have been anxiously and not idly engaged for many years in putting his law of healing, and the doses and dilutions recommended by him, as well as those of his still-surviving distinguished disciples and colleagues, to the test upon my suffering fellow-beings, to the best of my ability, it has not *yet* been my misfortune to have to record any *practical* error committed by those great men who *have* lived and *still* live to instruct us in the path of pure homœopathy.

There has unfortunately been much wrangling and bandying of epithets, such as "sectarians," "dogmatists," "intolerants," etc., amongst ourselves: but we seem to forget in our own self-esteem, who are most blameable, and to whom such epithets are most applicable. It grieves me in no small degree to have just read another issue of a popular homœopathic writer of much-deserved repute, who, while breathing sentiments of the purest Christian charity, has fallen into the gulf likewise. Here I cannot forbear quoting a passage much to the point, from one of your lay contributors of May 21.

"It has always been, and I fear will always be so, men are not satisfied with simply treading in the footsteps of a great discoverer, *first mastering* what *he* has mastered; and, if they can, then extending their sphere of knowledge, apply it according to the same principles, and in the same spirit of single-mindedness that actuated the founder of the doctrine."

These are noble words, which ought to become indelibly impressed upon us all. My principle, founded upon hard-earned experience, is, "trust *no* statements concerning either Hahnemann's doctrines or *his* doses, except those of which you can possess yourself of the most undeniable evidence as having proceeded from his *own* lips, and his *own* pen." Great injustice has been done to Hahnemann.

nemann, if his writings be authentic, by some of his best disciples, even whom you have, on various occasions, been pleased to style "veterans" in the CAUSE.

Once cast a suspicion that Hahnemann wrote one thing and practised the reverse, and our confidence is shaken and sapped to the very foundation. The law "*similia similibus curantur*," however, which he has bequeathed to us is our own, and we can test it beyond dispute or cavil; yet to be rendered uneasy or uncertain about his recorded facts, would be a serious check to our confidence. The very circumstance of his years of patience in investigating facts before he sent them forth to the public, so diametrically opposed to the old school of medicine discoverers, alone inspires us with a confidence in his veracity. What man now living is there to be found, who could work silently in a philosophical inquiry into practical medicine for eleven years and upwards, and remain all the time his own counsellor? The years of patience and careful scrutiny with which he sifted everything medical, must impress those who will study his writings attentively, with profound veneration for such a man. How very unequal to appreciate the worth of his character must not those men be, or how wofully ignorant must they not be of what he has written, when they tell us that his practice was chiefly confined to chronic diseases, and that having little experience in acute cases, he was unequal or unqualified to lay down any safe rule on the subject of the dose and dilution to be used in acute maladies, when the following is recalled to their attention. In his introductory remarks to *Aconite*, we are informed in the year 1830, that the "smallest dose causes a prompt removal of the inflammatory action, and leaves no consecutive effects behind."

He further particularises the very *dilution* and the *dose*, which consists of *one* drop of a solution, composed of one *minim*, (one drop) of the thirtieth dilution of *Aconite*, in two ounces of water. I will quote his own language, in order that there may be no cavil. He says:—

"In measles, in *purpura miliaris*, in inflammatory fevers, with pleurisy, etc., the efficacy of this plant amounts almost to a miracle, provided the patient observes a regimen somewhat cooling, and abstains from all other medicinal substances, as well as vegetable acids, takes it alone, and in the dose of the thousandth part of a drop of the thirtieth dilution. It seldom happens that a second dose appears necessary at the end of thirty-six or forty-eight hours."

Now, it may be asked, was he authorized from practice or experience to speak thus positively? If we read his introductory remarks to *Belladonna*, we shall find he says:

"The most powerful and most energetic remedial agents become mild and eminently

curative, even in highly susceptible systems, when they are exhibited in small doses, and in diseases to which those agents correspond in symptoms. *Belladonna*, being a powerful agent, the greatest care should be taken to employ it, with strict regard to its homœopathic character."

How often is the latter warning listened to, I should like to ask, especially when we reflect upon the wholesale professional and domestic administration of *Belladonna*? But to proceed; and the next quotation must be rather a stern rebuke to those gentlemen who are so proud of telling us that they studied under Hahnemann, and who assert in print, as I could prove by quotation, but for seeming personality, that he scarcely went out to visit acute cases. Hahnemann says—

"The experience which I have had occasion to gather at the *bedside* of the patients for the last eight or ten years, has induced me to use the thirtieth degree of potency for homœopathic treatment. The smallest portion of a drop of that potency (of *Belladonna*) is sufficient to exhibit that degree of curative action which the case requires."

It seems quite unnecessary that I should quote more at length, as there would be no difficulty to proceed in the same strain throughout his entire published writings, of recent or latest date; and no one will deny him the right of progression and experience, I presume, any more than we, who still live and endeavor to follow him, would deny ourselves the privilege of progression and experience likewise. I feel I am now dealing with a vital question, deeply affecting the practice of homœopathy, as handed down to us by Hahnemann, and successfully prosecuted by some of his living disciples of mature age and experience, and must reserve what I have to say till another occasion.

Before concluding, however, allow me to express my doubts as to the various boxes reported to have been Hahnemann's, being really such as were carried about his person in practice. In Dr. Chapman's list, I perceive one of Hahnemann's own medicines, *Leontodon Taraxacum*, to be missing. The various dilutions of many remedies are not such as we find strictly enjoined by Hahnemann in his latter writings, to instance all the discrepancies would be tedious; but any one can satisfy himself by comparing the list given so kindly by Dr. Chapman, with Hahnemann's "*Materia Medica Pura*," and "*Chronic Diseases*." I cannot resist one illustration, however, in the case of *Thuja*, which remedy I have tested for myself, in what is called the higher dilutions, as prepared by Mr. Headland. From the list published in the *Homœopathic Times*, *Thuja* 12, occurs. Let us hear Hahnemann himself:

"I have hitherto used the smallest portion of a drop of the decillionth (30th potency), even in the worst cases. . . . I found

that even the 60th potency exhibited the therapeutic power of *Thuja* more powerfully than the lower."

Need I add more. We have only to appeal to the evidence of the veteran Crosierio, in Paris, (as recorded in the Organon), who watched Hahnemann's practice, and who had his own wife cured of an acute pleurisy by Hahnemann, *by olfaction alone*, and Crosierio further leads us to conclude that Hahnemann seemed to have seen the value of the high dilutions. May I add the evidence of Bönnighausen, who, in addition to his published cases, told me, when I visited him at Münster, in 1851, that he had numerous letters from Hahnemann, written consecutively, and extending over some months prior to his death, acknowledging the great value of the higher dilutions. I will not now trespass further on your space with quotations, as it is my intention to recur to this subject. Meantime, let me advise Mr. Headland to proceed in his intended pharmaceutical labors, if he wishes to keep out foreign importations. Most respectfully do I beg to differ with my friend Dr. Chapman, on his summary method of dealing with the question of homœopathic preparations. Like him, however, I have no desire to settle a practical matter by controversy other than what experience warrants, which must have the particulars of the facts placed on record before we can deal with their validity.

Faithfully, D. WILSON.

Brook Street, July 12, 1853.

patient was now really sick. Vomiting green matter, pain deep in the brain, worse on movement; an intolerable aching of the lower limbs, with heat and sweat. The other one, the wife, had taken fifteen grains of calomel, which caused similar symptoms in her, especially the heat and sweat, but in addition, she had a copper taste; both were weak and restless.

These were the characteristic symptoms. These persons had become alarmed, supposing they were attacked by a serious natural disease, which the physician had termed a bilious remittent fever, and therefore, by some busy-body's advice, we were consulted. Now under such circumstances, after the patients and their friends have had homœopathy urged in glowing terms upon them, what can a homœopathist do to meet expectations?

These persons, although intelligent in other things, and rank among the higher classes, yet so ignorant are they, that, to only hint that *mercury* is the chief cause of their sufferings, would not be believed; and as they will have for days and perhaps for weeks, the same symptoms, with but slight variation, they will infer that homœopathy is inefficient, and will be given up, and these cases used by allopathists against the truth. We admit that under such conditions it can do but little, and the allopathic school is welcome to the admission, and they may make the most of it. We do not mean to say, that the persons referred to will not, in a month or so, regain what they would call health, if let alone, or aided by a few infinitesimal doses of *Sulphur*, *Causticum*, and *Carbo vegetabilis*. But they will not wait. We have seen them three times, and already they express disappointment, that they are not well, for we were so highly recommended, they expected immediate relief.

Another case came under our notice a few days ago. It was that of a young woman recently married, who, six weeks ago, was attacked with a slight sore throat, hoarseness, and soreness in the chest. No fever or other symptoms, and had always enjoyed good health. Her physician, an allopath, gave a large dose of calomel, and applied a fly blister to the chest. This is a common blunder among physicians of that school, to give a cathartic and apply a blis-

#### • PERNICIOUS EFFECTS OF ALLOPATHIC PRACTICE.

If the people only knew the pernicious effects of large and repeated doses of drugs, on health, they would no longer tolerate that system of medicine which teaches the administration at "hap-hazard" of deadly poisons, as if they were the most harmless things in nature. The homœopathist is daily perplexed by complaints caused chiefly by potent drugs in large doses, administered by some allopathist on some speculative notion, that existed only in his own stupid brain. Recently, we saw two cases, husband and wife, who for some slight sickness, the character of which we could not determine, took by advice of an allopath, the one, five blue pills at night, followed by castor oil the ensuing morning; the evacuations being small, the next night twenty grains of calomel were taken, and in a few hours a seidlitz powder, and with but slight purgative effect; but the

ter at the same time, not knowing that the action of the one will prevent that of the other; so it was in this case, the blister got the start, and the calomel, to use a phrase of the old school, "did not operate." The patient was under the necessity of remaining in bed. Another and another dose of calomel were taken; blisters renewed again and again; but she grew worse and worse. The husband and physician became alarmed—a consultation with one who is regarded the most eminent among allopathists in this city, was held. He advised a repetition of calomel and a much larger blister; one that would cover the whole chest, and to be irritated daily with some kind of ointment. Such was the treatment, and the result is, that a fatal disease of the lungs will soon end her life in this world. As we could see no prospect of being useful, we declined any responsibility in the case.

The people should not be deceived by allopathists, who declare that they give but little medicine, that the quantity they now use is small when compared with that prescribed formerly; in a few instances, this is true, nevertheless *their small doses* are capable of killing; and it is well known to every homœopathist, that the work of death from this cause is momentarily progressing, in thousands upon thousands. This is no exaggeration, it is capable of proof, as much so as that the *miasm* of yellow fever or cholera destroys life.

A German traveller has discovered a race of negroes near the kingdom of Bambarra, that are Jews in their religious rites and observances. Nearly every family, he says, has among them the law of Moses, written on parchment; and although they speak of the prophets, they have none of them in writings. There are yet vast unexplored tracts of land in Africa inhabited by negroes who have never looked upon the face of a white man. When adventurous travellers penetrate to those regions, much will be discovered and developed to astonish and interest the world.

Mr. Braden, a printer, at Zanesville, Ohio, died lately, in consequence of the habit of putting type into his mouth while working at the case.

In China a man is permitted to be divorced from his wife for seven causes—one of which is loquacity.

"The Empress of Russia," writes a correspondent of the *Boston (U. S.) Transcript*, "is at present in very ill health; she has had or is threatened with a paralytic attack, and for months had taken every morning a milk bath. A large number of cows are kept for the purpose; they are all milked at once, as hastily as possible, into warm pails, the milk thrown into a marble vessel heated to a little above blood heat, and the royal invalid is placed in this, where she remains till it cools."

**Woman's Medical Guide**, containing Essays on the Physical, Moral and Educational Development of Females, and the *Homœopathic* treatment of their diseases in all periods of life, by J. H. Pulte, M. D., Professor of Obstetrics and Diseases of Women and Children, in the Western College of Homœopathy, &c. Price \$1.

**Typhoid Fever** and its Homœopathic treatment, by Aug. Rapou, Docteur en Médecine de la Faculté de Paris, translated by M. Coté, M. D. Price 50 cents.

**Homœopathic Domestic Physician.** Fourth edition. By J. H. Pulte, M. D. Price \$1,50.

**Homœopathic Manual of Obstetrics**, by Dr. C. Croserio, translated from the French by M. Coté, M. D. Price 75 cents.

**A Treatise on Headaches**, based on Th. J. Rückerts Clinical Experience in Homœopathy, by John C. Peters, M. D. Price 75c.

**A Treatise on Apoplexy**, with an Appendix on Softening of the Brain and Paralysis, based on Th. J. Rückert's Clinical Experience in Homœopathy, by John C. Peters, M. D. Price 75 cents.

**HOMŒOPATHIC DOMESTIC MEDICINE**, by J. Laurie, M. D. Sixth American edition, enlarged and improved, by A. Gerald Hull, M. D. Price \$1,50.

**HOMŒOPATHIC DOMESTIC PRACTICE**, by Albert Guernsey, M. D. Price \$1,50.

For sale at

**Smith's Homœopathic Pharmacy**,  
488 Broadway, New York,

Where may be had also, a general assortment of Homœopathic Medicines, Pocket and other Cases, Sugar of Milk, pure Alcohol, &c., &c., &c.

**AGENTS FOR THE AMERICAN JOURNAL OF HOMŒOPATHY.**

OTIS CLAPP, Boston, Mass.

MATTHEW & HOWARD, 129 South Eighth Street, Phila., Pa.

Dr. J. M. PARKS, Cincinnati, Ohio.

Dr. W. E. FREEMAN, Wilmington, North Carolina.

# THE AMERICAN JOURNAL OF HOMŒOPATHY.

*The agitation of thought is the beginning of Truth.*

VOL. 8.

NEW-YORK, AUGUST, 1853.

NO. 4.

S. R. KIRBY, M.D., EDITOR.

## HAHNEMANN'S LATEST PREPARATIONS.

MY DEAR LUTHER,—Your questions respecting the exact meaning of certain figures which you find in Hahnemann's "cases," as communicated by him to Bœnninghausen, makes it incumbent on me to enter on the subject of his later preparations of medicines rather more fully than you perhaps bargained for; but I am persuaded you would wish to possess as correct an account of those preparations as we are now able to get.

I need not tell one who was so well acquainted with that great man as you were, that his invariable habit was to make one piece of knowledge when acquired merely a stepping-stone to another. He did not rest satisfied, even to the last moment of his life, with what he already knew, but was incessantly occupied in making new experiments for the purpose of acquiring new facts, and to facilitating the practice of Homœopathy.

In the progress of the cure of chronic diseases, conducted on proper scientific principles, it usually (or perhaps, when the treatment has been correct, invariably) happens that at some period or other of the case an aggravation occurs, to speak more correctly, a crisis; this was sometimes attended with many distressing symptoms. And, besides this, Hahnemann resided, as you know, during the later years of his life, in Paris; and in that (as I suppose in all other large cities) the nervous irritability of patients is often so excessive as to render it difficult to give homœopathic medicines in such doses as not to produce much suffering. Hahnemann had observed all this, and endeavored to find some means of administering remedies in such a way that the least possible disturbance compatible with cure should result. To this end he made a great variety of experiments. The first in order was I believe that to which you allude, viz., olfaction, and this he adopted in certain cases to the end of his life; at least I am not aware that he ever altogether abandoned it. But there exist certain objections to it in many instances; indeed, it is only where the nervous susceptibility is very much exaggerated that it is sufficient, even when the medicine is most accurately chosen,

to bring about cure. He was therefore driven to search for some other means of moderating medicinal action. His next experiment was, as you know, to dissolve three, two, or one globule in a glass of water, and then, after carefully stirring, to put a dessert or teaspoonful of this into another glass. He still found, however, that, in very many delicate constitutions too much excitement was produced even thus, when the medicine was accurately chosen; for, if a medicine is not exactly harmonic to the case, its effects are of course much less, inasmuch as it in that case acts on a part of the organism not morbidly excited; and this remark will explain, by the way, why so many practisers of the modern or "improved homœopathy" experience so few cases of aggravation, that is, because they give medicines at random, and so do not touch the disturbed nerves at all. The attenuation was, as you are aware, carried sometimes through two, three, four, five, and six tumblers; but it was a very inconvenient proceeding, and it had none of that simplicity which Nature's laws generally have. He tried, in its order, the diminution of the number of shakes, but that seemed not to give the accurate result that he wanted. He tried many plans, therefore, and made many experiments, with one or two of which I am acquainted, and others I have forgotten, if ever I heard them.\* The last, however, and that which gave the most satisfactory results (indeed I believe I may say that he was perfectly satisfied with them), was the plan I will now explain to you. Starting from the first spirituous tincture of any medicine, which I believe was the third from the commencement, and is, according to the ordinary notation, written L, instead of adding one drop of this dynamization to 100 drops of spirit of wine, to make the next, and so continuing the dynamization by drops, he moistened a few globules of a fixed normal size with it, and tak-

\* I was informed at the time that one of these experiments ended in making the resulting preparation much *more* active instead of *less* active. As well as I recollect, this was made by adding to No. I., before it was used for moistening globules, a drop of No. II., and so on (I am speaking, of course, of the old preparations); but I have never had any opportunity of verifying this.

ing (in the first experiments, I believe, ten, but in the latter and more satisfactory ones only) one globule of those so moistened, he dissolved that in a minute drop of water, and then added 100 drops of spirit of wine. Having shaken it (I forgot how much), he moistened globules with this, and having dried them, put them into a tube in his medicine-chest, well corked; these he labelled  $\frac{0}{1}$ . The next dynamization was procured by dissolving one globule of  $\frac{0}{1}$  in a small drop of water, and adding 100 drops of spirit of wine; with this he humected globules as before, and called that dynamization  $\frac{0}{2}$ . This proceeding was thus carried on until the tenth, which was labelled  $\frac{0}{10}$  (originally, I think, he used the Roman characters, and called them  $\frac{0}{ix}$ ,  $\frac{0}{x}$ , &c., but afterwards adhered, for these preparations, to the Arabic cyphers). The preparations so made were called *médicaments au globule* (which is the meaning of the 0), to distinguish them from the old ones, which are marked with a small cross (X), and called *médicaments à la goutte*. He was so entirely satisfied with the gentle and kindly actions of these preparations, that they would, I think, have almost superseded with him all other preparations. I possess many of the medicines so prepared for him; most of them are complete series from  $\frac{0}{1}$  to  $\frac{0}{10}$ . I do not recollect that any were carried beyond 10, unless it be *Phosphorus*, of which, I think, he made up to  $\frac{0}{15}$ .

I have thus given you as accurate an account as it is in my power to give of Hahnemann's later preparations. I have used them for many years, with the most delicious results, in all cases of great nervous irritability; but as my patients are for the most part poor agricultural laborers, their wives or children, I find the old preparations quite as good for my purposes. But I really do believe that a more blessed and comforting preparation never was made by the hands of man for all nervous and susceptible people than these later preparations of Hahnemann. To this already long letter I must add a few more words. I BELIEVE the account here given is quite accurate, or nearly so. But many years have elapsed since it was communicated to me in confidence, and you must recollect that to me Hahnemann confided only the preparation of his globules (most of which I made myself for him); my health was not good enough then to enable me to resist the action of medicines while being prepared. It was another friend who prepared all these dynamizations. I hope I have made no error at all in this statement, but it never occurred to me *then* to write down the manner of preparing them. And if you ask me why I trusted to memory on such a subject, I can only say that Haline-

mann had so often told me that the new edition of the Organon would contain the whole account of that and many other most valuable discoveries, (and I knew that that edition was ready, because Hahnemann himself had intrusted to me to negotiate with a bookseller of Paris the publication of it) that I never deemed it possible the world would ever have to lament the non-appearance of that which I believe in my heart would be the most valuable book, next to the Bible, that ever appeared in this world. Would only that it were in my power to persuade the lady in whose possession that work still is, and from whom I have never received anything but the greatest possible kindness, to put the world in possession of it.

One question more you may ask me, and that is, why I never published this account? The answer is simple enough. Like many other things, it was communicated to me in confidence, and I did not wish to intrude my "recollections" about such a matter, when we all were expecting every day would see the new edition of the Organon in print. Such recollections must be devoid of such certainty and authority as could be wished. Besides, to say the truth, I desired to let Hahnemann tell his own story, and not to let the miserable glimmer of my farthing candle trouble in any way the lustre of his glorious splendor.

*Dis aliter visum!* and it breaks my heart to think of it.

You can make what use you please of this hastily-written letter. I have kept silence for many years, but there is a time when silence becomes a crime.

Believe me, my dear Luther,  
Very faithfully yours,  
THOS. R. EVEREST.

Wickwar Rectory,  
Dec. 27, 1852.

#### HAHNEMANN'S LATEST PREPARATIONS.

*To the Editor of the Homœopathic Times.*

SIR,—Hahnemann's latest method of preparing homœopathic medicines, as detailed by Mr. Everest in his interesting letter, is calculated to prove highly important, in a practical point of view, both as diminishing the very serious trouble of the ordinary mode, and bringing us nearer to that which Hahnemann had been striving after for half a century, viz., *gentle and yet penetrating action* of our medicines. Well-informed and careful homœopathic practitioners will agree with me, that one of the greatest difficulties we have to struggle against in practice is the want of uniform *smoothness* in the action of our ordinary preparations. That great desideratum has never been attained. Hahne-

mann and the reflecting portion of his disciples have tried all kinds of expedients, but almost in vain. The action of the "high" preparations is extremely uncertain, frequently most violent, sometimes very smooth and gentle, at others they are apparently quite ineffectual, even when chosen with the utmost care. We have no criterion to lead us in their application. "Low" preparations offer very nearly the same uncertainty; and after long and extensive trials, I have found the old "middle" preparations, viz., from 6 to 60, to act *on the whole* more smoothly than any other hitherto tried. Under these circumstances the preparation from "tumbler to tumbler" was a great step forward, and I have been in the habit of resorting to it for more than ten years (particularly for the purpose of gently keeping up the action of a medicine through repetition) with very satisfactory results. Yet this process, though very simple, is not sufficiently so, to intrust the great mass of patients with it, and is, besides, calculated to expose Homœopathy to additional sneers and distrust among the public,—a thing which at all times should be strenuously avoided, if it can be done without detriment to the Cause.

Having myself tried, without thoroughly satisfactory results, various methods in order to obviate the frequently *jagged* action of our medicines, I heartily welcomed the communication which Mr. Everest made to me about Hahnemann's latest preparations, and lost no time in putting them to the test of experiment. Considering the manner in which Homœopathy is handled now-a-days by a large proportion of its professional adherents, it is not likely that this method will meet with anything but displeasure, if not reprobation, as increasing instead of diminishing the distance between allopathy and Hahnemann's system. This, however, ought not to influence those among the homœopathic profession whose main criteria in experimental science are experiment and observation, and who neither bend to the fancies of the *ignavum vulgus*, nor are swayed by preconceived notions, offhand assertions without proof, crude observations, and the various expedients of ignorance and indolence.

Many practitioners, however, may be glad to hear of some cases in which the efficacy of these preparations becomes pretty clear. The result of my experience since I have operated with them is this:—1. They offer a greater degree of uniform smoothness of action than any others known. 2. They not only act well in highly excitable and susceptible patients, but appear applicable to all degrees of susceptibility. 3. They act much better when changed occasionally with other homœopathic preparations — high, middle, or low—than when continued exclusively for some time, and so do the latter when changed with the former. 4. They seem

not to produce, to any degree, those medicinal disturbances by which the ordinary preparations are so apt to complicate the disorder, and render its correct treatment very difficult and troublesome. 5. There is no necessity for beginning globule-preparations from the 3d only; indeed, with triturations it would be inconvenient to begin from any lower than the 5th, for obvious reasons. I have in some instances begun from the 12th, the 30th, and others, and there is no valid *a priori* reason why the process may not begin at any higher degree of preparation; but this would interfere with one advantage which this method offers, viz., saving of time and labor.

Among a considerable number of cases I find about twenty, in which the efficacy of these preparations cannot be doubted by anybody accustomed to observe the action of our medicines in disease. Not wishing to trespass too much on your space, I shall only mention one or two at present, but shall, with your permission, forward others for the next few numbers of the *Homœopathic Times*. I only beg leave to say that the main object being to show the efficacy of the globule-preparations, there is no necessity for fully reporting cases which, for the most part, offer no other interest.

*Case 1.* An infant, eleven months old, had been suffering five or six days from the ordinary phenomena of teething; but as I always try to avoid giving homœopathic medicines in slight intercurrent acute attacks, whenever it is compatible with the interest of the patient, the child was not interfered with medicinally for that period. Gradually, however, the nights became exceedingly restless; the gums very hot and tumefied; salivation profuse; great apparent weakness; the child would not leave the nurse's arm night or day; left cheek very red; perspiration about the head; total loss of appetite; eagerness for cold water; frequent green stools, with crying before and during the evacuation; anus red and excoriated; urine scanty. The child took *Chamomilla*  $\frac{1}{4}$ , one globule dissolved in six teaspoonfuls of water, one teaspoonful about ten in the morning. Two hours afterwards the little patient took his food very readily; after an evacuation of a perfectly natural color, became considerably more quiet, and was in every respect evidently improving fast; he had an excellent night, &c. Under these circumstances no more medicine was administered, still there was no appearance of a tooth yet; it showed itself about a week afterwards, seemingly without any trouble or pain. *Chamomilla* had taken away that which was morbid in the process. *Chamomilla* and *Coffea*, similarly prepared, have been given to the same child twice or three times since with equally good results. To me the efficacy of the preparations was not doubtful.

*Case 2.* A gentleman, sixty-five years old, a captain in the navy, who had taken a great deal of *Mercury* in hot climates, had the misfortune, whilst in America some years ago, to have the bones of the lower part of the right leg crushed by its being caught in the spokes of a carriage-wheel in motion. Amputation was proposed as inevitable; he, however, preferred his chance without it, and eventually kept his leg, rather deformed it is true, but still a leg. From time to time the separation of necrotic pieces of bone, and consequent inflammation and suppuration of the soft parts, has taken place. Within the last twelve months there had been a fistulous ulcer in connection with a focus of suppuration in the tibia, very painful, discharging considerably, and attended with erysipelas-like inflammation. Without being decidedly ill, the patient suffered from constant physical and mental *malaise*, and considerable weakness. Some of the most eminent surgeons of the metropolis were repeatedly consulted; their opinions were divided; some advocating amputation as the only means of saving the patient, others objecting to it, on account of his age and weakness. He finally resolved upon trying homœopathy. I gave him, in the beginning of February, *Calcar. phosph.*  $\frac{6}{9}$ , one globule in fifteen tablespoonfuls of water, a tablespoonful to be taken morning and evening. No change of diet. Saw him again a week afterwards, and found that a most satisfactory improvement had taken place. The pains were considerably abated, the inflammation of the integuments had disappeared, the aperture of the ulcer was reduced to little more than the width of a large pin's head, and only prevented from closing by the patient putting in a piece of twisted cotton, as he thought he ought not to let it close suddenly. He was in excellent spirits, and his complexion considerably more healthy than before. The patient is not cured yet, but walks about and is merry. To anybody accustomed to such cases, the *propter hoc* could not be doubtful. In this case I found it expedient, from time to time, to change the new preparations for the ordinary ones; beyond this, the subsequent treatment offers no particular interest.

Instead of continuing my cases at present, I would beg leave to make a proposition to the homœopathic profession, which may be the more opportune just now, as many homœopaths will meet at the Congress in Manchester. It is this. We all know that the sixth edition of the *Organon*, which is ready in manuscript, contains improvements of the highest importance for the successful practice of Homœopathy. The non-appearance of the book keeps all those who are anxious for progress in the right direction in a most trying state of uncertainty and suspense. Under these circumstances, I think

it would be very desirable that the homœopaths of Great Britain, and perhaps those of the United States together, should sign an application to the lady in whose possession the manuscript is at present, for the purpose of inducing her to publish the *Organon*, either in French, German, or English, or simultaneously in the three languages. Knowing Madame Hahnemann as I do, I should be much surprised if she did not kindly yield to the application. The Manchester Congress might draw up such a document, sign it, and collect the signatures of others. To give it additional weight, the names of non-professional friends of Homœopathy might also be received.

I remain, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

CHARLES LUTHER.

Southwick Crescent, Hyde Park,

Aug. 1, 1853.

#### HAHNEMANN'S LATEST PREPARATIONS.

*To the Editor of the Homœopathic Times.*

SIR,—In continuing the series of cases which I began in your last number, I beg leave to repeat, that as my only object is to afford proofs of the efficacy of Hahnemann's latest preparations, the reports are only sufficiently explicit to answer that purpose.

*Case 3.* Mrs. E. W., a person about fifty years of age, whose catamenia return at long but uncertain intervals, is subject, ever since the menstrual functions have become irregular, to violent "bilious attacks," as she calls them. On the 30th of May she had the following symptoms:—Sensation of coldness all through her, accompanied with faintness; pale, bluish-yellow complexion; face expressive of extreme languor and *malaise*; tongue thickly coated with yellow mucus; incessant thirst; dryness of mouth; total loss of appetite; bitter taste; nausea; diarrhoea; utter prostration of strength; excessively "nervous"; low-spirited; disinclination to speak. *Arsenicum* and *Veratrum* seemed to be clearly indicated. I gave *Arsenicum* 12, a couple of globules, in twelve tablespoonfuls of water, a tablespoonful every four hours; to cease taking the medicine in case of decided improvement. I allowed cold water *ad libitum*, and light inutton-broth, if needed. Expecting to find her quite well the next morning, I was surprised that, with the exception of a decrease of the diarrhoea, there was no improvement whatever. I then gave *Veratrum*  $\frac{9}{6}$ , in eight tablespoonfuls of water, every four hours a tablespoonful, with the caution mentioned. Next morning she was a "little better," but not much. I confess I was disappointed. I now decided upon *Lachesis*  $\frac{9}{6}$ ,

one globule, in eight tablespoonfuls of water, a tablespoonful every four hours as above. When I saw her the following day the change was quite wonderful. "Immediately on taking the first spoonful," said the patient, "I felt a pleasant sensation go all through me, and from that moment I began to mend." She took only one spoonful, and was quite well again when I saw her.

This ease, besides showing the efficacy of the globule-preparations, may convey a lesson to those who dispute so fiercely about macro- and microdosism. In the first place it may teach modesty, in so far as it confirms what all conscientious and pains-taking homœopaths are long convinced of, viz., that frequently a medicine which *appears* quite appropriate for a given case, turns out not to be the right one. This can, in a great measure, be accounted for, but it would lead me too far to dwell upon the subject at present. If this frequently happens to those who are well acquainted with Homœopathy, and bestow the utmost care upon the selection of the medicine, assuredly those off-hand practitioners, who distribute globules and drops as they pass smilingly along, and think nothing of treating 254 patients "in a long day," need not make a show of offended dignity if incorrect choice of the remedy is sometimes hinted at by others as the cause of their non-success. *Correct choice of the medicine is the most difficult, nice, and laborious task, as it is the point upon which nearly everything in Homœopathy turns.*

The case also implies another useful hint, viz., if the medicine is thoroughly well chosen, as *Lachesis* was in this instance, the "smallest" dose will act promptly and powerfully. In such a case the dynamic affinity between disease and remedy is very likely analogous to that of certain chemical substances, and as a close affinity between two of the latter, when properly brought into contact, leads speedily to the production of a new body, so probably does close dynamic affinity between the two efficient—remedy and disease—if properly brought to bear upon one another, result in a short time in a *tertium quid*—improved health. Although I consider "smallest" doses, on the whole, as the best, I am far from saying that they alone act thus beneficially; on the contrary, I hold, that if we had intuitive faculties strong enough clearly to distinguish all the nice data in the disease and the remedy which may influence the right preparation and dose, we would probably find that, for the purposes of *perfect* homœopathic treatment, a variety of both is required. Hahnemann was, through intuitive tact and intimate acquaintance with his *Materia Medica*, a master in the art of choosing a medicine, and none of his disciples have ever equalled him. He therefore was most successful with "very small" doses, and hence insists upon the latter being always given;

but he has not pointed out in terms sufficiently incisive for many of his disciples the excessive difficulty and vital importance of correct choice. This want of appreciation of the difficulties of choosing the *right* medicine is the *fons et origo* of our angry disputes about dilutions and doses, and the radical mistake of the disputants lies in imputing non-success to the "smallness" of the dose rather than to incorrect choice. The proof of this assertion could be very easily furnished by the great mass of cases which are published in our literature. Long experience has produced in me the conviction, that if a medicine is given for curative and not palliative purposes, in any preparation from the 5th upwards, without beneficial result, I have been mistaken in the choice.

*Case 4.* Miss A. P., aged sixteen, menstruated since the age of fourteen, had always enjoyed good health till she came from the country to London. There her catamenia had not appeared for two months, and she suffered from distressing flushing, headache, and sensation of fulness in the head, want of appetite, and inclination to diarrhoea. She was low-spirited and silent, otherwise in good health. On the 15th of January I gave her *Pulsatilla*  $\frac{1}{8}$ , one globule, in twenty tablespoonfuls of water, every morning a tablespoonful. The night after taking the first dose, her catamenia appeared, and in a few days all other symptoms vanished. She took no more medicine, and has continued perfectly regular since.

*Case 5.* Mrs. N., aged thirty-two, had been suffering from headaches for many years, indeed she considers them hereditary. In other respects her health had always been good. Since her marriage, however, and particularly since the birth of her first child, five or six years ago, additional symptoms had gradually appeared. Allopathy had been tried under the best metropolitan and provincial authorities, but without any beneficial result whatever. Having been advised to try Homœopathy, she, like, a sensible person, read some of our popular explanations of the system, and became thoroughly convinced of its truth. She put herself immediately under the care of a homœopathic practitioner, but her symptoms increased so rapidly, both in number and intensity, under his treatment, that after five or six months Homœopathy was given up in despair. This practitioner was one of those wise men who look upon Hahnemann's doses as farcical, and merely calculated to increase the distance between Homœopathy and good old Allopathy, and who seemed to have worked themselves, if we judge from a great proportion of the cases published, into such a degree of intellectual blindness, that they do not perceive the artificial complications which they *produce* by unwarrantably large doses of medicine, given very much at random.

Under these circumstances, the water-cure was advised, and tried with partial benefit, which appeared to me rather a decrease of the results of homeopathic mistreatment than improvement of the original disorder. The conviction of the truth of Homœopathy remained unshaken, and the latter was again resorted to. On the 9th of December, 1852, the following were her leading symptoms:—Awakes in the morning, with sensation of fulness in forehead; on suddenly rising, violent vertigo; whilst dressing, pulsative pains in forehead, with uncomfortable feeling of heat and swelling of face. These symptoms diminish during a walk in the open air before breakfast; the latter takes them away almost entirely. Redness of face, resembling *acne rosacea*; feeling of tension in face and scalp; intense heat of face after washing it, or after dinner towards evening. Little appetite; considerable thirst; desire for acidulous refreshing drinks; nausea after meals; sometimes violent twisting pain in stomach. Abdomen exceedingly sensitive to pressure, particularly in the right ovarian region, as if from a sore. Costiveness; urine thick and of very unpleasant smell. Sometimes sudden loss of voice, without any apparent cause. Catamenia rather too frequent, not profuse, sometimes intermittent; a few days before, almost all her principal symptoms are increased; breathing short, and violent palpitation when walking up-stairs; strength not much impaired; spirits generally depressed; sometimes uncontrollable fits of crying, besides many minor symptoms much too numerous to be mentioned here. To say, from this jumble of symptoms, what was original and what medicinal disease, was impossible, and nearly as impossible to hold out much hope of cure.

Her husband being strong, healthy, and willing, I asked him, before venturing upon giving any medicine, to mesmerise the patient gently from the head to the feet three times a week for ten minutes, and to report in a month. During the first fortnight the effect seemed to be very satisfactory. Her headache diminished; her spirits improved; she felt altogether more comfortable, and thought herself on the high road to health; gradually, however, the old symptoms came back, and seemed to remain stationary. I gave now, in slow succession, *Sepia*, *Calcarea*, *Sulphur*, *Arsenicum*, *Kreosot.*, and *Lachesis*, in various preparations, some with partial, some without any good results whatever, and I felt that none of these medicines acted as homeopathic medicines do act where they possess a close curative affinity to the disorder. On the 8th of May, I sent two powders of *Graphites*  $\frac{9}{8}$ , one globule in each, to be put into seven tablespoonfuls of water, a tablespoonful every morning, with such cautious as I consider generally advisable for patients at a dis-

tance. No effect whatever. I studied the case afresh, and finally determined upon *Carbo animalis*. I gave two powders of  $\frac{9}{8}$ , one globule in each, to be put into seven tablespoonfuls of water, every morning a tablespoonful. After finishing one powder, she wrote that she felt considerably better; that her head and face were much more comfortable than she had felt them for a long time; that she had scarcely suffered any inconvenience before her catamenia; felt more cheerful, and asked whether she was to take the second powder. I advised her not to do so, but to come up in about a fortnight. When I saw her I was as much surprised as pleased to find her complexion very clear, the expression of her countenance very much improved (a criterion to which I always attach great importance), and most of her symptoms very sensibly diminished. To keep up the action of the medicine gently, I gave *Carbo anim.* 200, prepared through four tumblers, a teaspoonful of the fourth every other morning, for ten days; then *Saccharum* for ten days; then *Carbo anim.*  $\frac{9}{8}$ , in seven tablespoonfuls of water, a tablespoonful every third morning. According to the last report, just received, she is progressing most satisfactorily. I now mean to leave her without any medicine whatever for some months, and then act according to circumstances.

Faithfully yours,

CHARLES LUTHER.

Southwick Crescent, Aug. 8, 1853.

#### ON THE HIGHEST POTENCIES CAPABLE OF PRODUCING AN EXACERBATION OF THE SYMPTOMS.

DR. BÖNNINGHAUSEN reports the following cases to show that such exacerbation may exist.

1. B., a farmer, who had been affected with a chronic cough for the last seventeen or eighteen years, and who had been abandoned by allopathic physicians as consumptive, consulted me on the 9th of July, 1842. In looking over the record which I took of this case, I find it accompanied with the remark, "appears to be a hopeless case." The expectoration was white, tenacious, sweetish, raw; every coughing fit was preceded by oppression of breathing, and was aggravated by the least motion; obstruction of the nose every morning, a good deal of itching at the anus; sourkraut produces flatulence; improvement in the evening. Gave him every two or three months a dose of *Phosph.*, *Sulph.*, *Iod.*, *Ars.*, *Lyc.* (the latter on account of a fungus of the knee, which disappeared), *Sep.*, *Natr. mur.*, all these remedies being administered in the 30th potency, two pellets at a dose, some remedies being given twice, *Phosphorus* three times;

but all that these remedies did was to keep him alive. Towards the end of September, 1844, the disease seemed to grow upon him. I gave him *Phosph.* 200, two pellets in a tumblerful of water, to take a teaspoonful every evening. After the third dose, the symptoms became so violent that the relatives expected his death at every moment. The medicine was stopped, *Sugar of Milk* being substituted. A gradual improvement set in; and in six weeks this patient, who had been abandoned as incurable, had recovered perfect health, and is now one of the most robust and healthy individuals of our district.

2. On the 23d of May, 1840, a robust young Hanoverian, aged twenty-three, applied to me for relief from epileptic fits; which he had had for five years past. They were preceded by shaking, contraction of the left arm, and loss of consciousness, afterwards headache and bilious vomiting. In his healthy period he was frequently attacked with vomiting after eating carrots, sourkraut, beans, &c. Took *Sulph.* 30, two doses of *Calc.* 30, separated by *Lycop.* 30. The attacks ceased until October, when he was attacked with a sort of nervous fever, which was treated allopathically, owing to the great distance of the patient's residence from my own. Afterwards he took *Calc.* 30, which suppressed the fits until April 17, 1841, when he took spirituous drinks, which brought back the fits. They were again suppressed for six months by *Agaricus* 30, and *Calc.* 30. Every five or six months the patient's health was disturbed, and he had to take either *Calc.* or *Silic.* On the 30th of March, 1844, he took a dose of *Silic.* 200, after which he had several violent fits daily, for eight days in succession, and especially bad in the night; but after that lapse of time they ceased, and have never returned since until this day.

It has been supposed that the lower potencies are preferable to the higher in the treatment of acute diseases. I have never seen this doctrine confirmed by experience, and the following cases show the contrary to be true.

1. Mrs. W., aged thirty-eight, whom I had cured of a chronic headache, with closing of both eyes, by *Sepia*, was attacked with a violent and excessively painful inflammation of the left mamma. Took one teaspoonful of a solution of *Phosph.* 400, in a tumblerful of water; was completely cured in forty-eight hours.

2. Mrs. H., wife of a high public functionary, had suffered for some weeks past from a violent face-ache, which had become intolerable under allopathic treatment. It corresponded to *Spigelia*. The lady being extremely sensitive, I caused *Spigel.* 200 to be dissolved in a cupful of water; had one teaspoonful of that solution mixed in a second cupful of water, and directed the patient to

take one teaspoonful of this latter solution. The effect of this dose was violent, in spite of my precaution. Immediately after taking the dose, she had an attack of the pain, which was more violent than any of the preceding ones had been. This attack lasted only five minutes; it then ceased altogether, and the pain has never returned since.

3. Mrs. F., daughter and sister of two counsellors in medicine (an honorary title in Germany), who were by no means favorable to Homœopathy, was attacked three months ago with tearing face-ache and toothache. The pain became so severe under allopathic treatment, that the father swallowed the bitter pill and consulted me on the subject. *Bryonia* was the remedy. The patient took *Bry.* 200, to be prepared as in the former case. But it appears that the allopathic brain of the father got bewildered by the apparent nothingness of the dose, and he therefore determined to give his daughter a teaspoonful of the first solution, not mixing it in a second tumblerful. Ten minutes after taking, the dose the husband came to me in great consternation, and informed me that his wife was much worse, and this aggravation was probably owing to the medicine having been given out of the first tumbler. Gave *Sugar of Milk*. Next morning, the husband called again, telling me that the aggravation had speedily subsided, that the patient had had a comfortable night's rest, and that the pain had entirely disappeared. The patient remained well.

#### ADVANTAGES OF THE HOMŒOPATHIC RULES.

WM. HENDERSON, M. D., Professor of General Pathology in the University of Edinburgh, has written and published an answer to Dr. SIMPSON on Hahnemann and Homœopathy. We have not yet received the book, but a few extracts we find in the Homœopathic Times, one of which is as follows:

"The principal, if not the only, dispute between us and the more intelligent of our opponents, in so far as the *law* is concerned, is simply this,—that we, with the help of our provings, make the homœopathic law the *rule* by which we select the medicines we prescribe, giving such medicines only as we know from the proving to be capable of producing symptoms and morbid conditions similar to those existing in the diseases which we are called upon to treat; while they (our opponents) do not *act upon* the homœopathic law as a rule in the prescribing of drugs, though they *admit the fact* of a homœopathic relation subsisting between certain diseases and the operations of the medicines which cure them. Our procedure gives us an immense advantage over our op-

ponents, even in the employment of the very medicines which both of us use in diseases which to appearance are the same. For instance, they use *Ipecacuan.*, and also *Mercury*, in dysentery; we do so likewise, but with this great superiority over them, that our *rule* directs us to the employment of *Ipecacuan.*, where *Ipecacuan.* is likely to be the most suitable and successful remedy, and of *Mercury*, where it is more likely to succeed; for all cases of dysentery are neither exactly similar in every respect, nor curable by the same remedy. Our opponents cannot adapt either of these medicines with any degree of precision or certainty to the different cases for which they are respectively suitable; and when they do give the right remedy in the right case, it is simply and solely by *chance*,—for what they call the *indications* which seem to make it advisable that one of the medicines should be given in preference to the other, are mere matters of opinion or hypotheses, on which there is no general agreement, and for which no valid reason can be adduced. The illustration I have just adverted to is, perhaps, the most favorable to the allopathic party that can be given, when there is any room for doubt as to what medicine is proper for a particular case of disease. In most of the instances in which, speaking in a general way, we employ the same remedies, their difficulties in fixing upon the right medicine for the right case are vastly increased by the choice lying among several or many. They have no *rule* to guide them, with the exception of that misnamed experience which proceeds on the resemblance, in some of its chief characters, of the case under treatment, to one which had formerly been treated with success by a certain remedy. This rule is loose and uncertain as a guide to practice, because it never can descend sufficiently to particulars, —because two cases of the same disease, which agree in a few prominent features, may, and very often do, differ materially in their special characters, and in what they want in order to be successfully treated. On this subject Dr. Abercrombie makes the following judicious reflections, and I suppose his authority will hardly be rejected:—  
 ‘When, in the practice of medicine, we apply to new cases the knowledge acquired from others which we believe to have been of the same nature, the difficulties are so great, that it is doubtful whether in any case we can properly be said to act upon experience, as we do in other departments of science. For we have not the means of determining with certainty that the condition of the disease, the habit of the patient, and all the circumstances which enter into the character of the affection, are in any two cases precisely the same; and if they differ in any one particular, we cannot be said to act from experience, but only from analogy. The difficulties and sources of uncertainty

which meet us at every stage of such investigations are, in fact, so great and so numerous, that those who have had the most extensive opportunities of observation will be the first to acknowledge that our pretended experience must, in general, sink into analogy, and even our analogy too often into conjecture.\* Homœopathy saves its disciples from most of the doubts and difficulties which perplex the *allopathic* physician (I use the term merely for the sake of distinction, for when employing specifics he is not an allopath, whatever he may think himself to be); they have provings of so many medicines, so minutely and carefully detailed, that they have usually no difficulty in fixing upon the medicine which, of all that are known, is the most suitable to each particular case of disease. Difficulties, however, even homœopathists sometimes have in selecting a remedy for some peculiar case; for many medicines are yet but imperfectly *proved*, and many more, doubtless, exist in nature which have not hitherto been proved at all, and among which, it may be, the most appropriate homœopathic remedy for such peculiar case exists, though as yet unavailable, because unproved. Two instances occur to me which illustrate both this observation and the practical advantages of the homœopathic rule. In the August number of the *Monthly Journal of Medical Science* for 1853, Dr. Simpson published a case of headache in a female, which, after having been unsuccessfully treated by many physicians, homœopathic and allopathic, yielded to the sulphate of nickel, with which Dr. Simpson was making experiments at the time. Supposing—as may possibly have been the case, though one instance is not by any means a proof that it was so—that the headache ceased in consequence of the employment of the sulphate of nickel, we have here an illustration of the *specific* operation of a remedy, and consequently of its *homœopathic* operation, for we have no evidence that any specific remedy is other than homœopathic, and a great mass of evidence that the so-called specifics are in reality homœopathic remedies. There is as yet no homœopathic *proving* of the sulphate of nickel, though there is of the carbonate, but not of a very full and detailed description. Now, if the sulphate of nickel was the proper homœopathic remedy for this case, no homœopathic physician could cure it; he had no proving to guide him, and he has no other guide that he can trust to in selecting a remedy in such a case. How, then, did Dr. Simpson hit upon the sulphate of nickel as the remedy for this headache? What rule or principle had he to guide him? How will he proceed in employing the sulphate in other cases of headache? Sulphate of nickel, he says, ‘is a gentle tonic,’ but there are

\* *Intellectual Powers*, p. 395.

scores of 'gentle tonics,' next, it 'corresponds with the therapeutic action of the salts of iron,' but 'they also specifically differ from each other in some respects,' and the case of headache under consideration 'defied iron in many different forms.' On what special ground, then, was the sulphate of nickel used in this case? It may be safely answered, on none whatever of a higher or more scientific description than this, in Dr. Simpson's words, 'I began making various experiments upon myself and others with different metals,' and because 'it seems, *a priori*, highly probable that some of the new, like some of the old, metals will *turn out* to have decided, and it *may be* important therapeutic properties.' Without any clear notion of the actual therapeutic powers of these metals, at best with the expectation that they would be found to resemble in their actions other metals which had been accidentally ascertained or theoretically imagined to possess certain medicinal properties, Dr. Simpson experimented at random on one case after another, until *accidentally* an instance of headache fell in his way that yielded to the specific virtues of the sulphate of nickel! There was obviously no rational scientific principle to direct the experiments; and even now, after a case has been happily fallen in with which was cured by the drug, neither Dr. Simpson nor any of his party can give the smallest inkling of a reason why the medicine succeeded, or the slightest appearance of a *rule* for its future successful employment. Try iron, or cadmium, or iridium, or tellurium, or zinc, or quinine, or nickel, or anything, in headaches, and now and then a case will cast up which one of these drugs will cure. No one denies this, and no one will deny that a standing clock will tell the exact time twice in a day, for every hour of the day glides twice past the face of the motionless machine. The medical system which accidentally succeeds in its unregulated career is just as worthy of confidence as the stirless timepiece; and its instance or two of occasional cures of the kind under consideration are no more entitled to be regarded as proofs of its scientific efficiency, than the perfect exactness with which the stockstill handles of the clock, set at the figures 12, will daily coincide with the solar noon, is entitled to be regarded as a proof of the mechanical excellence of the timepiece."

rate of sixteen hundred a week. The perpetual panorama of hearses and coffins in the day-time, and of lighted windows at night, exceeds anything I ever witnessed. I hope never to see the like again.

The very noteworthy fact is developed by the present epidemic, that *yellow fever yields to homœopathy more readily than to any other practice*. There are several of these physicians here, who have had and have now plenty of cases on hand, and I have not heard of their losing a single case; had they lost one, I am sure their enemies, the allopathists, would have trumped it to the city's ends. In a boarding-house on Poydras street, where two negroes were attacked with the fever, an experiment was made between the two modes of treatment. They were afraid of Homœopathy, however, and put the most valuable slave, a \$1200 man, in the allopathist's hands; and they lost him. The other slave, being an old and valueless woman, was consigned to the homœopathist's care, and he cured her. In another house, where five were stricken down, an allopathist lost the first three; a homœopathist was then sent for, who saved the other two. I get this intelligence from better sources than the doctors themselves, and think it worth making a note of. I may add, that the homœopathists at first were engaged only as last resorts, when other physicians could not be had instantly; consequently their success has been a matter equally of surprise to the public and of triumph to themselves, which they bear very modestly. If it were not for those mysterious little doses, *given solely and alone*, I believe Homœopathy would thrive better. If its professors would humor skepticism a little—give a *bitter* dose now and then, and bleed or blister occasionally, just by way of sham—they would have more than they could attend to all the time. But no one can comprehend the efficacy of those minute loaf-sugar instalments, and, even if benefited by them, cannot banish their doubts entirely. I confess to this weakness, even while I give it as my firm opinion that there is merit in Homœopathy.

I have seen sights here within the last week, that did not make my hair stand on end, but which caused my nostrils to collapse and my stomach to whirl. In one of my previous letters I complained of the smell of dead dogs; now my complaint is the smell of dead men. I visited the Ridge Cemeteries the other day. The sight of trench-burial and the smell of rotten corpses was more than I bargained for, and I came home sickened and disgusted. The affair of the Lafayette Cemetery (an account of which I published in the Delta) stands without a parallel in modern times. I have a thousand incidents of interest connected with the epidemic to relate, but must postpone them for the present. The faces of beauty, youth, and manly pride that I can recollect meeting

#### LETTER FROM NEW ORLEANS.

[From the Louisville Democrat.]

NEW ORLEANS, Aug. 9th, 1853.

*Messrs. Editors* :—I sit down to record the progress of the epidemic, which has now attained a very sad growth indeed. The weather continues variable, but with less rain and more heat; and people are dying at the

so recently in my daily walks, that are now "mingling with their kindred dust," are perpetually flitting across my imagination—a lesson of mortality that I shall never forget. Think of 250 dying each day in a population of less than seventy thousand—for the city is now more deserted than it has been in fifteen years. A physician of note said last Sunday, he believed there were at that instant more than *ten thousand* cases of yellow fever in the city.

I. G.

There are others beside the author of the above letter, who think, if homœopathists would occasionally yield to ignorance, prejudice, and superstition in the treatment of the sick, and employ allopathic measures, such a course would tend to beget faith in Homœopathy. But experience proves just the contrary. Whenever measures are used in conjunction with homœopathic practice, which are allopathic, if only in appearance, the benefit is sure to be ascribed to Allopathy. We had a case of severe *neuralgia* under treatment, which was yielding to the remedies; but at the period when the medicine was accomplishing its purpose, the patient applied vinegar and water, and he has had no pain since; yet he has no confidence in Homœopathy, but has full faith in vinegar for *neuralgia*. Thus it ever is, where allopathic measures are used.

Homœopathy, pure Homœopathy, that promulgated by Hahnemann in his *Organon*, has been proved to be the safest and the surest in all diseases; and those who will not examine the evidence which proves the fact here stated, must be left to their fate under allopathic medication; for the practitioner, who is imbued with a love of truth, feels the importance of his mission, and cannot come down to cater for ignorance, prejudice, and superstition by charlatany.

If there be persons who will not credit the testimony of thousands of educated physicians, whose morals are unimpeachable, that the "small doses" are efficient in the treatment of diseases, as they have proved by years of experience; in such circumstances, it seems to us unpardonable, as well as unreasonable, to attempt to convince such of the truth of Homœopathy by darkening it by any degree of Allopathy; but on the contrary, let Homœopathy appear in her fair proportions, that her beauty may be seen, unclouded by Allopathy.

## THE SOCIAL POSITION OF MEDICINE.

### An Inaugural Address,

Delivered before the Hahnemann Academy of Medicine, January 20th, 1853,

BY J. A. MCVICKAR, M.D., OF NEW YORK.

This address has only come into our hands within a few days, which accounts for this late notice of it.

Our friends occasionally blame us for not noticing addresses, proceedings of societies, books, &c., but the fault is not always with us, for we cannot notice these matters unless we have knowledge of them. Dr. Humphreys delivered an address at Utica, before the State Homœopathic Society, and it was resolved to offer it to us for publication in this Journal, but we have never received the copy. But to return to Dr. McVickar's address. It is well written, and the subject interesting. The Dr. deals some hard blows upon the allopathic school, and pays a just tribute to Hahnemann. We have room for a single extract only, which is the conclusion of the address:

We have seen that the great cause of the want of confidence, on the part of the public toward physicians, has been the imperfection of empirical art. The evil is wide-spread, and we, in common with our brethren, suffer by it. Though, in Homœopathy, medicine has become a true art, and therefore the cause has ceased to exist, its influence remains, and time will be required to recover for legitimate medicine its rightful position. But much may be done to hasten the event, by a very simple and I think reasonable and proper means—and that is, *popular instruction in medicine*.

There is no good reason why medicine should be entirely excluded from the catalogue of popular studies. Popular lectures on mechanics do not set every man to mending his own watch when it needs repairs; on the contrary, the knowledge imparted to him makes him the more careful to avoid tampering with its delicate arrangements, or submitting it to incompetent hands. The preservation of health and the safe treatment of disease are certainly matters of infinitely greater delicacy and importance; the first being of necessity committed to the discretion of each individual, and the proper selection of a medical adviser left to his judgment; yet how incompetent, from lack of knowledge, are a considerable portion of the laity to exercise either in the premises.

Medicine is no mystery, and we can no longer make it appear a mystery if we would; but to many it is practically a nullity. In sickness, it would seem, they must

(from habit or example) do something in the way of treatment, but *what*, they think of little importance. Their idea of means toward a cure is, that it is a chance, and they blindly take of anything that offers. How frequently does it occur that, to the physician's question, "what have you taken for your disease?" the answer is returned, "something (pill or mixture, as the case may be) *we had in the house*," in entire ignorance of its composition, whether applicable or injurious.

With an appropriate kind and degree of knowledge, think you a man would trust the repairs of his delicate organism to his own unskilful hand or to that of an ignorant pretender, when he would not commit his watch to the rude manipulations of a blacksmith?

Quackery, which owed its origin to a defective art, owes its protracted existence to popular ignorance in medicine. The age in which we live demands that we should forsake the ancient policies of our craft, and conform to the spirit of the times. The nineteenth century is a great practical fact, which cannot be kept too constantly before the mind in all the concerns of life, but it has a special bearing upon the prospective course of our profession, and particularly of our own institution. As individuals, we are meeting and correcting, day by day, the prevailing medical skepticism; as an institution we owe it to society to act upon the masses.

This evil spirit grows out of that degree of knowledge which enables its possessor to discover faults and apparent inconsistencies in medical practice, but not to weigh and appreciate its difficulties and its merits; while a greater degree would convince them that a regular and systematic education is necessary even to a safe application of remedies to a known disease; whereas, without such education, and much experience and practical acumen, many diseases are undiscoverable, and all are liable to be mistaken and consequently maltreated.

The advanced state of general education has made the public mind familiar with many things which a very few years ago were abstruse, and sealed to all but the few; accordingly it is not only prepared to grapple with anything which is interesting, or can be made practically useful, but it is entirely unprepared to yield a blind submission of the reason to any. If in medicine we desire its confidence, that is attainable, but only by convincing its judgment. If we wish the public to respect the true physician, we must give them such knowledge as will enable them to appreciate him in the intellectual and artistic features of his profession.

Give them the means of thinking for themselves. Let them see that the art of medicine relies upon no faculty of second-sight, intuitive or acquired, by which the qualities of disease can be discerned at a glance; that

it does not sanction a careless application of means scarce shrewdly guessed at; but that the unravelling of disease and its reasonable treatment are processes which demand the exercise of the highest qualities of mind. In other words, we must teach them what the art of medicine is, and what it requires, and we may then safely leave it and the profession to find their own level, confident that our art, founded as it now is on true principles, will yield to none in dignity, and that its practitioners will receive that place in public estimation to which their noble and self-denying labors so well entitle them.

## VETERINARY HOMOEOPATHY.

*Stray Leaves from my Case-Book.*

BY W. HAYCOCK, V. S. AND M. R. C. V. S.

WEST PARADE, HUDDERSFIELD.

*Leaf the Third.*

CASE 3. CONVULSIONS IN A DOG.

In the month of December, 1849, soon after I had commenced to practically investigate the claims of Homœopathy in its relation to equine disease, a gentleman sent his groom to my place with a Skye-terrier bitch; he carried the animal in a basket, in consequence of her being affected with what he called "a fit." At the time he entered my surgery, the animal was lying in a state of unconsciousness at the bottom of the basket, the limbs were violently contorted, the head was drawn to the left side, the jaws worked convulsively, the mouth was filled with foam, and every now and then she would snatch at some imaginary object. From the groom I gathered the following particulars: He said, twelve or fourteen days since, the bitch was hunting rats, and she dirtied herself very much, and to clean her, the master threw her several times into the canal, and the day after doing so, she was attacked with a fit very similar to the present, only not so violent; that she had continued to have them more or less ever since, and that within the last three or four days the attacks had been more violent than at first. At the time the man was telling me this, I happened to have a bottle of *Hyoscyamus* standing upon the counter, and without giving the matter any further thought, I poured three or four drops of the medicine into a spoon, to which I added a little water, and gave it to the animal as she lay in the state as above described, and to my astonishment the bitch in a few minutes recovered as if by magic. Consciousness was restored, and she lay perfectly quiet and easy upon her bed. I directed the man to bring her again the day following; but I did not see him until three or four days after, when he informed me that the bitch had remained free from fits up to that time. He said, "Your drops acted like

a charm." I saw the animal frequently for more than twelve months afterwards, and she never had another attack of the kind. At the time I administered the remedy, I was not aware how completely homœopathic it was to the case; but from the attack disappearing so suddenly, and from its like never again appearing, I was induced to read the provings of *Hyoscyamus* as given in Jähr, when I read the following:—"Convulsive movements. The limbs become spasmodically curved, and the curved body is jerked into the air; excessive tossing of the body by convulsions; convulsions with foam at the mouth," and a great many other symptoms bearing equally close upon the case in question, but which it would be superfluous to quote upon the present occasion. I had therefore, by the merest chance, given the remedy which of all others was probably the most homœopathic to the case.

#### CASE 4. RED MANGE.

In the month of July, 1850, I was consulted by a gentleman respecting one of his pointer dogs. The animal, he informed me, was two years of age, that he was a remarkably fine dog, and that for six or eight weeks prior to the period I have named, the animal had manifested what he believed to be the red mange. I carefully examined the case, and found the disease considerably advanced; it was one of the worst cases I had ever seen. Between the thighs of the animal, under the abdomen, and upon the breast and sides, the skin was of a deep, red color, the redness was of about the same hue as a boiled lobster; the dog was restless, was continually scratching his sides, and trailing the abdomen upon the ground, and he was greatly reduced in condition. I prescribed the following as a lotion, a portion of it to be applied to the skin once a day: *Tincture of Arnica*, four drachms; water, one pint, and mixed well together. The following to be administered internally: *Arnica*, three drops of the 1st dilution, in a little water, to be given every morning; also *Sulphur*, three drops of the 6th dilution, mixed with a little water, and given to the animal every night. This treatment was steadily pursued for eight days, at the end of which time the disease was thoroughly eradicated. I have seen the dog many times since, and he was always in good health. During the last two years, I have treated several cases of red mange in dogs, and in all cases in a similar way, and with the same result as above described. Sometimes *Sulphur* of the first trituration, in half grain doses, proves more beneficial than the dilutions of this remedy; in other cases, again, *Belladonna* and *Phosphorus* will be found of great service. In all cases, however, of this kind, I would recommend the continuance of *Sulphur* for eight or ten days, even after the cure, appears to

be perfect, a dose to be given every other day.\*

#### MISREPRESENTATION OF, AND IGNORANCE CONCERNING, HOMŒOPATHY.

BY DR. SHARP, OF LONDON.

THE *misrepresentation* of Homœopathy by its opponents is a difficulty which I feel great reluctance to notice. Such disingenuous conduct reflects so much discredit upon my professional brethren, that I would it did not exist, or that I had no need to allude to it. Charges, without proof, of quackery, of fraud, and of falsehood; attempts to hinder the circulation of our books; to erase our names from college and other lists, and to refuse diplomas to our students; accompanied at the same time with the unacknowledged adoption of some of our best remedies, betray a state of feeling greatly to be lamented.

The general *ignorance*, which prevails upon the subject of Homœopathy, is not only a great difficulty in itself, but is also the origin of most of those we have already noticed. Both the profession and the public need to be better informed as to what Homœopathy really is. How few persons have any definite idea of the *principle* of Homœopathy, and of those who have, the great majority entertain a mistaken notion. They think it teaches that what causes a mischief will cure it, thus confounding *similis* (like) with *idem* (the same). Some of Hahnemann's own illustrations may have tended to foster this mistake; but it is highly desirable that the point at issue should be clearly stated and understood before it is discussed. Many things taken into the stomach, in a state of health, are found by experience to nourish and support the body—to preserve life and health; these are called *food*. Many other things, when similarly taken, are found by experience to cause pain and injury to the body—to destroy health and life; these are called *poisons*. We have also learnt from experience that some of these latter substances—these poisons—when given in natural disease, act beneficially and remedially upon the diseased body. Homœopathy implies that experience further teaches us that the best mode of administering these remedial poisons, is to give them in such cases of natural ailments as resemble in their symptoms those injurious effects which such poisons produce when taken in health. If a person has suffered a bruise, he is not supposed to require a second blow to cure him, as is often stated, in order apparently to throw ridicule upon the subject, but some substance is to be sought for, which, when taken in health, will produce pains and sensations similar to those of

\* For further particulars, see my "Elements of Veterinary Homœopathy." London: Aylott & Co.

the bruise. A plant called *Arnica Montana* does this, and a small dose of the juice of this plant is found by happy experience, to relieve the pains of the bruise far better than any other remedy yet discovered.

It is objected that the symptoms produced by these poisons, when taken in health, and said to be similar to those symptoms in disease for which they act as remedies, are not *invariably* produced; for instance, that *Belladonna* does not *always* produce symptoms resembling scarlet fever, or that *Mercury* does not always produce salivation, or ulceration of the throat. No one ever asserted that they did, nor is it at all required for the truth of Homœopathy that they should. If they have ever unequivocally done so, it proves that they are capable of producing them, which is all that Homœopathy asserts.

Again, on the question of the small dose, we are frequently told that it is putting a grain of the medicine into one end of the Lake of Geneva, and taking a wine-glass out at the other. The North Sea and the Atlantic Ocean are similarly referred to; but such observations only betray the ignorance of those who make them. The medicines for homœopathic use are prepared in a very simple manner. A medicinal plant, when in its perfection, is bruised, and the liquid part separated from the solid; a portion of this liquid is mixed with an equal quantity of pure spirit of wine—this is called the “mother tincture”; two drops of this tincture are mixed with ninety-eight drops of spirit and shaken—this is the first dilution; one drop of this is mixed with ninety-nine drops of spirit and shaken—this is the second dilution; one drop of this is mixed with ninety-nine drops of spirit and shaken—this is the third dilution, and so on for other dilutions. These are sometimes made on the decimal scale, instead of the centesimal, that is, two drops of the mother tincture are mixed with eight drops of spirit, instead of ninety-eight, to form the first decimal dilution; one drop of this with nine drops of spirit to form the second decimal dilution, and so on. But, when not otherwise expressed, the scale of one in the hundred is understood. Solid substances are similarly prepared by rubbing together one grain with ninety-nine grains of sugar of milk. Where there is nothing to conceal, the truth has only to be simply stated. By so doing, the responsibility of rejecting it is thrown upon those who venture to do so, and ignorance itself becomes criminal.

#### ON THE SIZE OF THE DOSE.

It is not always that we can determine the dose which should be given with that accuracy that is desirable; and we will throw out a few hints that may be serviceable.

It is a rule in philosophy, always to determine by actual experiment a new proposition submitted for examination; and we think this has been much neglected of late by homœopaths generally. We allude particularly to the subject of doses; and we have relied too much on theory and our reasonings, and have supposed that we could demonstrate from the received ideas on this subject the practice that should be adopted; forgetting that the dose to be given is peculiarly a subject of experiment.

Having premised thus much, let us examine the results of our experiments on this subject. It may be considered to be an ascertained fact, that patients whose vitality is very low are least affected by the remedy given, that is, the aggravation is less; and *vice versa*, in the patient whose vitality is high, the aggravation is greatest. It has also been observed, that in weak and nervous persons, the expression of the remedy is not as powerful as was expected. The conclusion we draw from these facts is, that we may exhibit a remedy in a larger dose to a patient, where the general tone of the system has been weakened by disease, than to a patient where disease has not as yet affected the system generally, so as to reduce it. Thus, to a patient in the lower stages of typhoid fevers, it is right to use the larger dose, and we need not fear aggravation. Whereas, in a patient suffering merely from some local disturbance, a large dose will always produce great aggravation; and thus it is seen in chronic diseases, the smallest doses answer best, for the vitality of the parts are not in general affected, but a disturbance rather of their normal condition; and we would call attention to these facts, and suggest, whether, in some of these cases, where the remedy given has been administered more in proportion to the apparent strength of the patient than to the rule we have laid down, it has not produced mischief, by the violent action the parts affected have been subjected to. The idea we have often heard expressed, of a large dose for that strong man, and a light dose for that debilitated delicate woman, is rather a first thought of the mind than a deduction from experiment.

## PURGATIVES A FREQUENT CAUSE OF CONSTIPATION.

BY WILLIAM MORGAN, SURGEON.

ONE word may here be said on the baneful effects of purgatives. The repeated use of those medicines is now prohibited and condemned by most physicians of the old school;—*the most skeptical acknowledge the general law of nature, that all impressions become less strong by habit and repetition*;—the repeated confessions of the afflicted show that the relief obtained by such means is but temporary, the same symptoms recurring over and over again, and each relapse assuming a more aggravated form. When a patient has an attack of Dyspepsia, Constipation, or often both combined, such as a heavy dull weight, or lump in the stomach, with in an hour or two after meal, with, generally, tumefaction of the abdomen, headache, a giddy, swimming sensation, flatulence, with occasionally bringing up mouthfuls of flatus, sour water, or half-digested food, and also constipation of some days' standing, feeling oppression, with hot, dry skin, and fever, the panacea is the old favorite dose, or whatever else your kind neighbor may recommend.

The medicine is taken; immediate relief follows; the contents of the bowels—viz., half-digested food, wind, and acid liquor;—are all carried away, as if by magic; the headache abates; the skin becomes moist; in fact, a sensation of ease and comfort diffuses itself through the whole frame. Such are, I may say, the magical effects of purgatives in those disorders. But what is the result of the repeated use of such means? It is true, it clears out the contents of the alimentary canal, but unfortunately carries with it also that portion of aliment which, if allowed to remain, would become digested and assimilated. It over-emulges the liver, pancreas, and secreting ducts, studding the vast extent of the intestinal canal, causing those organs to throw out their valuable contents in too large a quantity, thereby producing general debility. It destroys the natural functions of the stomach and alimentary canal, and produces nausea, sickness, vomiting, griping, and even syncope, with, at times, bloody and slimy stools. It disturbs the brain, and lowers the vital energy, producing, at times, lowness of spirits, with

hypochondriasis; at other times, great mental excitement, with peculiar irritability of temper; and lastly, it destroys that beautiful and delicate membrane that lines the intestinal canal, producing inflammation, and, sooner or later, ulceration of its surface, followed by dysentery, when death steps in, and closes a long and painful scene.

## LETTERS TO THE EDITOR.

DEAR DOCTOR,—*Eclectic* Homœopathy at the present time is quite prevalent in this region of country (Ohio and Indiana). There is no doubt of the fact that it originated at the time Dr. Rosa delivered his course of lectures at the Eclectic Institute in Cincinnati. His lectures in themselves were well enough, and undoubtedly did accomplish some good for our cause; but I do not believe there is an individual graduate of the Institute at that period who is now exclusively and entirely a Homœopathist. They practise a mixture of Allopathy, or Eclecticism, as it is sometimes called. They call themselves homœopathists, however, and Homœopathy, as far as their influence extends, is obliged to father all their other *pathies and isms*.

Yours, &c.,

R. W.

LEXINGTON, Ky., May 25th, 1853.

DEAR DR. KIRBY:

Please send me 20 copies of the *American Journal of Homœopathy*, Vol. 8. I would not do without your journal, if it would cost three times as much as it does; for I consider it the truest exponent of pure genuine Homœopathy; indeed, it is like a green spot in the desert. What you say in reference to Hahnemann's *Organon* is only too true, for I am well aware that there are many, who call themselves homœopathists, who do not possess that valuable book, yea, and who never read it neither. It is inexplicable to me, how a man can pretend to be a homœopath, and yet not possess, read, and study that great book, where so much valuable information is to be found which is of the utmost importance to be a successful homœopathic practitioner.

This state of things, I am pretty certain, is to some extent attributed to that unfor-

tunate declaration of Dr. C. Hering, in his preface to the third American edition of the *Organon*, where he says: "For myself, I am generally considered as a disciple and adherent of Hahnemann, and I do indeed declare that I am one among the most enthusiastic in doing homage to his greatness; but nevertheless I declare also, that since my first acquaintance with Homœopathy (1821) down to the present day, I have never yet accepted a single theory in the *Organon*, as it is there promulgated." This, to be sure, is all very well, if it were generally understood as Hering meant it; but that this is not the case, I am practically convinced; for I have heard some say, that no one will doubt but that Hering is a homœopath, and yet does not believe in the *Organon*. Men like Hering ought to be very cautious how they express themselves. But what kind of homœopaths are those that care so little for the *Organon*. I do most positively declare, that I have to see the first one yet, that does deserve to be called a homœopath at all; for they are nothing but Eclectics, using anything and everything, are generally unsuccessful, and are, therefore, doing great injury to the system they profess to practice. To me the *Organon* is of inestimable value. I have read it often, still read it, and study it, and it always seems to me I learn more from it, let me read it ever so often.—I tell you all this to show you that the course you pursue in your valuable journal is the right one; for, as it is only pure genuine Homœopathy that is successful in practice, it is of course highly necessary for homœopathic journalists to inform the public what is Homœopathy, and what is Eclecticism. I am sorry to say that I sincerely believe, that one-half of the homœopaths out here in the West belong to the latter class.—There are many warm friends of our system in this city, and by spreading your valuable journal among them I hope to bring over a good many more. Go on, as independently as you have done this seven years, and your reward will be sure to follow you, for all true followers of the great master are with you.

Yours truly,

C. EHRMANN, M. D.

## HOMOEOPATHIC MEDICAL COLLEGE OF PENNSYLVANIA.

THE sixth Annual Announcement is upon our table. We notice a change in the faculty. Dr. Frederick Humphreys takes the place of Dr. William S. Helmuth, on Homœopathic Institutes, Pathology, and the Practice of Medicine. Jacob Beakley, M.D., takes the chair of Surgery, in place of Dr. Francis Sims. We have the honor of a personal acquaintance with both of these new professors, and we know them to be "apt to teach," and we do not doubt they will discharge their duties to the satisfaction of the students, and all interested in the college.

We understand there is a prospect of a large increase of the class the next session.

## BOOK NOTICES.

*Homœopathic Domestic Practice*, by EGBERT GUERNSEY, M.D., octavo, pp. 588. Wm. Radde, New-York, 1853.

THE cursory examination we have given this work has not enabled us to find anything of value, differing from other works of its class. Dr. Guernsey has done as well as those who have gone before him, and his book, for aught we know, may teach just as much quackery in Homœopathy as the rest of the numerous works on Domestic Practice; for, generally speaking, to prescribe homœopathically by any one of them, except by accident, is out of the question. If intelligent laymen, in the absence of a physician, in cases of emergency, must prescribe, why not recommend to them Jahr's Manual and Repertory? they would be more likely to select the remedy than they would by any of these "Domestic" works; for that which is at all useful in practice in the works under notice, is the imperfect repertory part of them.

It is not our intention to condemn Dr. Guernsey's book, and exclude Hering's, Pulte's, Laurie's, and some dozen others, but we condemn the whole of them, as not only useless, but pernicious. A true knowledge of homœopathic practice is not taught by them, nor can any one arrange a work for practical purposes, unless he copies the entire *Materia Medica*.

We suppose, of the making of books there will be no end, and therefore we suggest to

the gentlemen, if they would be really useful to their fellow creatures, and feel it to be their mission to write books for "Domestic Practice," to take up the *Materia Medica*, and rid it of all its technicalities, especially those introduced by Noaek and Trinks, and then describe disease with accuracy, and point out how it affects the human system, and more than all, describe the parts and their condition, which certain symptoms indicate as affected, and thus, with the *Materia Medica* in the plainest language, the layman may prescribe with a fair prospect of success in many diseases. But even with this, we doubt the propriety of recommending laymen to administer medicine to those afflicted, as these works do, with *phthisis pulmonalis*, *malignant scarlet fever*, *typhus fever*, *bilious fever*, *carcinoma*, *angina pectoris*, and all the wide range of chronic diseases, which require all the acumen, and nice discrimination, which experience and constant practice alone can give.

*Hartmann's Diseases of Children.* Translated by Dr. HEMPEL.

*A Treatise on Apoplexy*, by JNO. C. PETERS, M.D.

*A Treatise on Diseases of Females*, by JNO. C. PETERS, M.D.

*Complete Repertory of the Homœopathic Materia Medica*, by CHARLES J. HEMPEL, M.D.

These works are all published by Wm. Radde, New-York.

*Typhoid Fever*, and its Homœopathic Treatment, by AUG. RAPOU, translated by M. CORE, M.D., and published by Moore, Anderson & Company, Cincinnati.

We shall express our opinion of the above works hereafter.

The *Medical Gazette* is again at its dirty work of libelling homœopathists. The editor of that print is not a wise man, or he would know that unjust personalities do not promote the spread of truth, nor retard the progress of error. And further, he should know that Homœopathy is established, and has a fixed position as a system of medicine, which cannot be disturbed by defaming its practitioners, nor by misrepresenting the system itself.

*The Philadelphia Journal of Homœopathy*, edited by William A. Gardiner, M. D., for July and August, is received. This periodical is ably conducted. It takes the Hahnemannian platform, and defends Homœopathy with ability. It is no mongrel; we wish we could say as much of some other publications that reach our table, which, we regret to say, should not take the name of Hahnemann and Homœopathy in their allopathic polluted lips.

**Woman's Medical Guide**, containing Essays on the Physical, Moral and Educational Development of Females, and the Homœopathic treatment of their diseases in all periods of life, by J. H. Pulte, M. D., Professor of Obstetrics and Diseases of Women and Children, in the Western College of Homœopathy, &c. Price \$1.

**Typhoid Fever** and its Homœopathie treatment, by Aug. Rapou, Docteur en Medicine de la Faculté de Paris, translated by M. Coté, M. D. Price 50 cents.

**Homœopathic Domestic Physician.** Fourth edition. By J. H. Pulte, M. D. Price \$1.50.

**Homœopathic Manual of Obstetrics**, by Dr. C. Croserio, translated from the French by M. Coté, M. D. Price 75 cents.

**A Treatise on Headaches**, based on Th. J. Rückerts Clinical Experience in Homœopathy, by John C. Peters, M. D. Price 75c.

**A Treatise on Apoplexy**, with an Appendix on Softening of the Brain and Paralysis, based on Th. J. Rückert's Clinical Experience in Homœopathy, by John C. Peters, M. D. Price 75 cents.

**HOMœOPATHIC DOMESTIC MEDICINE**, by J. Laurie, M. D. Sixth American edition, enlarged and improved, by A. Gerald Hull, M. D. Price \$1.50.

**HOMœOPATHIC DOMESTIC PRACTICE**, by Albert Guernsey, M. D. Price \$1.50.

For sale at

**Smith's Homœopathic Pharmacy**,  
488 Broadway, New York,

Where may be had also, a general assortment of Homœopathic Medicines, Pocket and other Cases, Sugar of Milk, pure Alcohol, &c., &c., &c.

**AGENTS FOR THE AMERICAN JOURNAL OF HOMœOPATHY.**

Otis Clapp, Boston, Mass.

Matthew & Howard, 129 South Eighth Street, Phila., Pa.

Dr. J. M. Parks, Cincinnati, Ohio.

Dr. W. E. Freeman, Wilmington, North Carolina.

# THE AMERICAN JOURNAL OF HOMŒOPATHY.

*The Agitation of Thought is the Beginning of Truth.*

VOL. 8.

NEW-YORK, SEPTEMBER, 1853.

NO. 5.

S. R. KIRBY, M.D., EDITOR.

## FIRST IMPRESSIONS.

BY JAMES LAWRIE, M.D., L.R.C.S.E.

THE object of the following paper is not controversial; it is a contribution of facts, not arguments: yet, as "facts are stubborn things," and the only basis of all true argument, it is hoped that a simple statement of a few of the leading facts which I met with in my first experience of homœopathy, may produce all the good effects of an equal amount of argument, without any admixture of the acrimony and personality, and other attendant evils of excited feeling, to which party reasonings too often lead, and to which the cause of homœopathy *versus* allopathy has been already, in full measure, exposed. Practical truths can only be tested by experiment.

I have been a medical practitioner in Edinburgh for the last twenty-four years—the greater portion of which time was devoted to allopathy; and, without assuming a boastful tone, I can say, without fear of contradiction, that I was as successful in the treatment of disease as my brethren in the profession: nor were my services less appreciated by the public, both in the number and respectability of the families whom I attended. Nevertheless, many things conspired during my practice to make me dissatisfied with the system of therapeutics on which I had been taught to depend in the selection of remedies for disease. I do not mean to insinuate that the allopathic system was always necessarily or unavoidably a failure, but it was at best vague and dubious; and I see now, what then I had not discovered, that its remedies were successful just in proportion as they chanced to be accordant with a fundamental law of specifics, unknown to its theories—the homœopathic. My experience of both systems makes me feel convinced that any medical practitioner who enters into a patient and candid examination of the subject experimentally, will be as irresistibly impelled to the same conclusion.

When I first heard of homœopathy, I treated it, in common with many others, with the most profound contempt. Its theory of infinitesimal doses seemed Utopian, beyond

the limits of possibility, and unworthy of a moment's serious consideration. The system was but little known in Edinburgh at that time, and I had seldom any opportunity of hearing much about it;—except in a casual way, from the friends of some individuals whose diseases had for a long time baffled the highest resources of allopathy, and who, having been reduced to the greatest extremity by weakness and disease, had resolved, as a last effort, to place themselves under the care of the illustrious Hahnemann. In many cases I learned that the most happy results had followed; and I was naturally very much surprised to hear of such wonderful cures said to have been effected by the apparently insignificant remedies which Dr. Hahnemann used. But, like the great mass of the medical profession at the present time, I attributed the favorable change which had taken place, not to the remedies administered, but to change of air, regulation of diet, &c., and last, but not least, to the power of imagination; and, in this highly philosophical and satisfactory way, following many illustrious precedents, I dismissed the subject from my mind, and remained as sceptical as ever. My attention was again directed to it in 1840, by a physician from England, a gentleman of no mean ability, and of considerable experience in Persia and India, where he had ample opportunity of testing the truth of the system by its application to patients who had never been subjected to the drugging and dosing system, which has so long afflicted the people of this country under the reign of allopathy.

I believe we are inclined to examine any new truth or system of truths according to the estimate we hold of the character and standing of the persons by whom the novelty is presented to us. The physician referred to combined in himself not only all the elements of a sound and successful practitioner, but also those of a faithful and devoted medical missionary. From this time I resolved to investigate the claims of homœopathy, and in accordance with this resolution wrote to Dr. Curie, of London, requesting his advice as to the books and medicines necessary for a trial. The Doctor promptly replied, giving me many useful

hints and much encouragement to proceed with my inquiries. A circumstance occurred shortly before this, too, which tended to deepen the impression that had been made upon my mind. I was in attendance upon a female patient who had been suffering from acute inflammation of the throat of a very obstinate character. All the usual allopathic remedies recommended in such cases failed to give the slightest relief. Leeches, gargles, blisters, purgatives, &c., were all in due course administered. Another physician was called in without my knowledge; and on again visiting, I was glad to find the patient much relieved. She informed me that she had been advised by a friend, especially as she had not been benefited by the means hitherto used, to call in the physician alluded to, without intending any offense to me; and that he had given her some medicine, one tea-spoonful of which effected immediate relief. On examining the prescription, I found it to consist of about the sixteenth of a grain of Belladonna, dissolved in water, a tea-spoonful for a dose, three times a-day. Only one dose had been taken at the time of my visit. The next day the patient was quite well, and required no further attendance. I was no less delighted than surprised at such a speedy, effectual, and, as it proved, permanent cure, effected by a minute dose of a medicine which I had never before heard of as applicable to such a case; but in the course of my investigations I found that Belladonna was a most important homœopathic remedy, invaluable in many diseases; and I afterwards had reason to know that the physician who prescribed it in the above case, although an extreme allopathist, had derived his knowledge of its efficacy in such cases from a homœopathic source. And this was not the only remedy of a similar kind he was in the habit of using, a supply of which he regularly procured from Germany.\*

Scarlet fever prevailed to a considerable extent in Edinburgh at this time, and was very fatal in many families. I remember well a very severe case in a girl ten years of age, who was under my care. It seemed as if all the virulence of the disease was concentrated in the throat and glands of the neck. Alarming head symptoms supervened; the tonsils on both sides were

\* This clandestine homœopathist was the late Dr. Saunders, whose popularity was very great, although he was not on the best of terms with the rest of the profession. Perhaps the suspicion is not an unjust one, that, among those medical men who enjoy the largest measure of popularity—generally coupled as it is with the reputation of giving *little physic*—there may be many who thus privately profit by a wisdom which they do not openly honour, and secretly patronize a system—partially, at least—which they openly decry. And such a course whatever may be said of its morality is certainly more for the interest of the "patient" public than the drugging of unalleviated allopathic orthodoxy.

covered with ulcerations; the rash on the skin was of a dark red; the fever very high; the pulse about 120, rapid and small. I had used every allopathic remedy I could think of, and had repeatedly applied the caustic to the ulceration in the throat—but nothing seemed to be of any avail. I called on the evening of the seventh day, about 9 o'clock, as I then thought for the last time—for I had given up all hopes of the girl's recovery; she was very restless, rolling the head from side to side on the pillow, continually tossing the arms to and fro; the countenance expressive of great suffering and anxiety; with delirium. On examining the throat, which I had great difficulty in accomplishing, owing to the tenderness and irritability of the entire mouth, I found it in a state of acute erysipelatous inflammation, parched and glossy, resembling very much that in which Belladonna had been so effectual. I therefore resolved to try Belladonna in this case, and ordered a small teaspoonful to be given as soon as the medicine could be procured, and repeated at 2 A.M. I then took my leave, fully expecting that death would close the scene before morning. On calling next day, however, I was delighted beyond measure, and not more so than surprised, to hear the mother of the child, with a cheerful and animated countenance, exclaim, in her own simple and expressive manner, "Oh, sir, there was surely a charm in that medicine you ordered last night—the poor child had no sooner taken the first dose than she was relieved, and fell into a profound and refreshing sleep." Sure enough, I found the girl in a very different state from that in which I left her on the previous evening. The pulse was soft and regular; the countenance pleased and natural; the inflammation in the throat almost entirely gone, and the ulcerated tonsils presented a healthy appearance. They rapidly healed, and in a few days the girl was quite well; and she had no relapse whatever.

I prescribed the same remedy in many other cases, with marked benefit, and recommended it to several of my professional brethren, urging them to give it a trial. The late Alexander Miller, Surgeon, F. R. S. C. E., was prevailed upon to use it in a similar case under his care at that time. On asking what he thought of the remedy, his rep'y was most emphatic—"I have no hesitation in saying that it saved the child's life."

Thus encouraged, I went on from time to time with this and various other homœopathic remedies, to the best of my then very imperfect knowledge of the system; and although not always meeting with the same degree of success, yet obtaining results which irresistibly convinced me of the truth of Hahnemann's doctrines, and of the lasting benefits that illustrious man

had, by the blessing of God, been permitted to confer on suffering humanity. Honour to the name of Hahnemann!—one of the greatest of the world's great sons of science:—a name which, brightening in the fires of persecution, by which ignorance and interest but purge the dross from genius, and adds brilliancy to fame, shall gleam through the dark annals of his detractors—like the sun, seen larger through a mist, and kindling into a glorious halo even the calumnies that slander, malignity, and spite have gathered around it. Yes, future generations will honour the name, and vindicate the genius of Hahnemann, when his ignoble persecutors shall be forgotten, or remembered but in infamy.

The next case that came under my notice was that of a labouring man about 30 years of age, who had been seized with a severe attack of acute dysentery a few days previously. He was very much reduced in strength, although naturally of a strong and robust constitution. He had incessant and urgent calls; severe tenesmus and straining; pain in the lower part of the bowels; pulse rapid and small; tongue red and parched; great thirst; hot skin; scanty and high-coloured urine; nothing but blood and mucus passed from the bowels. Various remedies had been used by himself without benefit, such as Laudanum and Chalk mixture, &c. I felt very doubtful of the result, and having but an imperfect knowledge of the homœopathic system at the time, I prescribed Acetate of Lead and Opium, and a mustard blister over the abdomen. At my next visit the patient stated that he had been relieved for a quarter of an hour after taking the medicine, and an injection of starch and Laudanum which I had ordered, but that he was now as bad as ever. I directed the medicines and injection to be continued at intervals, while I hastened to consult a medical friend about the case, who was more versed in homœopathic remedies. He advised me to try the 6th dilution of Arsenicum. On visiting the patient again, and finding him in the same state as when I left, I ordered the other medicines to be discontinued, and put ten drops of Arsenicum 6 into a tea-cupful of water, a teaspoonful for a dose, three times a day. At my next visit, I found the patient much better; he stated that one spoonful of the last medicine had been more effectual than all that he had previously taken. The urgent calls had almost entirely ceased; the pain was quite gone; the pulse 96! in fact all the distressing symptoms of the previous day had subsided. The medicine was of course continued; the patient rapidly convalesced; and in a few days was quite well and able to return to his work.

The next case was that of a man between thirty and forty years of age, of a pale and

sickly constitution, and whose body was much emaciated. He stated that he had been suffering for a number of years from a severe stomach complaint, that he had consulted a number of medical men, and had taken a variety of medicines with little or no benefit. He had just returned from the country, where he had been ordered by his former medical attendant for the benefit of a change of air, but was obliged to return home on account of the acute and severe pain in the stomach. His pulse was 105, full and bounding; tongue parched, with a broad red strip in the centre; intense thirst; skin hot; bowels confined; urine scanty. I gave Aconitum, 1st dilution, ten drops to a tumbler of cold water, a table-spoonful every hour and a half; and ordered a dose of Castor Oil to relieve the bowels. On calling in the evening, the patient was not relieved; pulse 115; fever much higher; and pain very severe. I ordered the Aconitum to be taken every half hour. Next morning I found that he had passed a very restless night. The bowels had acted freely. His pulse was, however, now reduced to 90, and the fever was almost entirely gone, though the pain at the pit of the stomach continued as intense as ever. He stated that he could compare it to nothing but a burning furnace within. I recollect that this was a leading symptom of Arsenicum, and put ten drops of the 6th dilution of Arsenicum into a wineglassful of water, a tea-spoonful to be taken every six hours. The first spoonful gave immediate relief; the patient fell into a profound sleep for four hours; the second dose had a similar effect, and the next day the man was quite well, and required no further attendance. Nor, to the best of my knowledge, had he any return of the complaint which had so long affected him.

My next case was that of a lady who was severely attacked with rose on the head and face the day before I was called. I found the patient in bed in a state of high fever; the face and head much swollen, inflamed and glossy; eyes suffused; tongue parched; great thirst; severe pain in the head; pulse 110, full and bounding; great difficulty in articulating correctly. I resolved in this case to abstract blood from the arm, the determination of blood to the head being very alarming. The patient, however, strongly objected to be bled, stating that she had a similar attack about two years previously in Glasgow, and that a very large quantity of blood had been taken at that time, from the loss of which she had never properly recovered. I immediately ordered Tinct. Aconiti 1st dil., x, Aq. font. viij ounces, a table-spoonful every half-hour, till six doses were taken, and afterwards to be taken alternately with Belladonna at longer intervals. Next day the patient was much better; the pain

in the head had been greatly relieved after the second dose. The case went on favorably under a continuance of the medicine ; desquamation took place on the 5th day, and no further attendance was necessary.

This was the severest case of erysipelas I had seen for a long time, and had it not been that I was aware of the great value of Aconitum as a powerful and efficacious remedy in all kinds of inflammation, I should have considered myself chargeable with gross mismanagement in this case in not insisting upon taking 16 or 20 ounces of blood from the arm. I have had many such cases since, and never required to bleed one of them, the homœopathic remedies being quite sufficient and most satisfactory.

About this time I was called to visit a girl of about five years of age, who was suffering from aphthous inflammation of the mouth and tongue. The father of the child had been applying a lotion of Bark and Borax as a wash for the mouth, and had given Magnesia and Rhubarb internally without benefit. The girl was restless and feverish ; the lips were much swollen ; the mouth and tongue covered with aphthous sores ; the breath very foetid ; the saliva flowing ; the chin excoriated ; and any attempt to take food was attended with much suffering. A small portion of Mercurius sol., 3rd trit., in a wine-glassful of cold water was given, to be administered three times a-day in tea-spoonful doses. In two days the complaint entirely disappeared, and the child was quite well.

A mechanic, about twenty-five years of age, called at my house, who had been long troubled with obstinate constipation, for which he was obliged to take various kinds of strong aperient medicine. The complaint had become so intolerable that he was at times quite unfit for work. I gave Nux Vomica, 10 drops of the 6th dilution in ij ounces of water, a tea-spoonful for a dose, twice a-day. When the medicine was finished, the young man came back, full of gratitude, to inform me that it produced the desired effect, and that he had not been so comfortable for a long time. He assured me that if he ever had a return of the complaint, he would immediately let me know. I have never seen him since.

While speaking of this remedy, I may add that I have repeatedly seen the same result in many similar cases of constipation ; and three cases of violent cramps in the stomach were cured by one or two doses of the 6th dilution, a few drops in a wine-glassful of water, a tea-spoonful every half hour. The following case of decided paralysis, also, was successfully treated with the same medicine. The patient was above 70 years of age.

When I was first called to Mr. —— I was informed that, on attempting to get out of

bed, he had suddenly lost all power on the left side, and was rendered totally helpless. His face was very much flushed ; the pulse 96, full and strong ; he complained of a weight and dull pain in the head ; the mouth was slightly drawn to one side, and the saliva running down the chin. Aconitum was given every two hours during that day. In the evening the febrile symptoms were much abated. On calling next day, I found that the patient had passed a rather restless night : the bowels had acted freely from a dose of Castor oil taken in the early part of the day. The Aconitum being no longer necessary, I prescribed Nux Vomica, 10 drops of the 6th dilution in ij ounces of water, a tea-spoonful three times a-day. Under this treatment, the old gentleman speedily recovered the use of the affected side, and in three weeks he was quite well, and able to take his usual out-door exercise, without even a vestige of weakness in the side. I have seen him for some years since, and he has never had any return of the complaint.

I was called to visit a lady about 10 o'clock, A. M. Found her in a state of high fever and great excitement. She stated that she had been seized with vomiting in the early part of the day, accompanied by a violent pain in the head, which greatly increased during the evening. The face was much flushed ; pulse 110 ; thirst intense ; skin hot and burning, except on the forearms, both of which were cold, rigid, and numbed. She could not move a finger. Two gentlemen who resided in the house had been engaged for more than half an hour in rubbing the arms ; indeed, so zealous were they, that the skin was in several places rubbed off. I put ten drops of aconitum into a tumbler of cold water ; a table-spoonful to be given every ten minutes, and waited to see the result. Only four spoonfuls were required, when the pain in the head went off as if by magic, and the spasm in the arms subsided. I ordered the medicine to be continued at intervals of two or three hours while the patient was awake. On calling next day I found her quite free from all the distressing symptoms of the former evening. *Nux vomica* and *pulsatilla* soon corrected the deranged state of the digestive organs, and in a few days she was quite well, and required no further attendance.

I might enumerate many cases of acute inflammation and various other diseases successfully treated with homœopathic remedies for a number of years past ; but this would swell out my statement to a greater length than is at present necessary. I trust that the experience I have detailed will be amply sufficient to show that my conversion to homœopathy was a natural and necessary result of the clear evidence incidentally brought before me of the truth of that system ; and as there was nothing,

in the majority of these cases, out of the common routine of professional practice, there can be nothing to hinder any of my brethren in the profession from obtaining the same kind of practical evidence of the comparative efficacy and certainty of the two systems of therapeutics. I would earnestly invite all who are not shut up against conviction by prejudice, to submit the homœopathic principle to the test of experiment in some well-marked cases; and so, at least, earn the right to speak upon the subject, and command attentive hearing, whether as friends or foes. Medical men seem to entertain the idea that they are qualified by previous education to pronounce judgment on homœopathy at first sight and without experience—but this is a fallacy. Homœopathy does not stand upon a theoretical and debatable, but upon a practical, proposition; and as I said at the commencement of this paper—Practical truths can only be tested by experiment. To this kind of test and evidence I fearlessly commit homœopathy. How lamentable is the fact that, notwithstanding the great amount of well authenticated evidence that has been before the world for years, medical men have too generally contented themselves with ridiculing the pretensions of homœopathy, and scouting the idea of its efficacy in contempt, without examination, and without even condescending to give its alleged specific principle an honest trial, which, as conservators of the public health, they were bound to do. With all deference to the learning and acknowledged talent of my allopathic brethren, I cannot help expressing my regret, for the honour of the profession, at the unseemly vituperation which has mingled so largely in their discussions, as if party opposition were more precious than truth, and as if they would rather waste their lives in useless contention, than patiently devote a short time to acquire that practical information which might convince them of their error. I am happy to be able to say, however, from my own observation, that the late proceedings have not been sympathized with to any great extent among the profession. On the contrary, I have heard them denounced as unwarrantable and unjust by many eminent practitioners, whom I cannot suspect of any friendly leaning towards homœopathy; but who, simply as honest men and lovers of fair play, are constrained to brand these persecutions as infamous.

Happily, the cause of truth and humanity has not suffered in the severe ordeal to which it has been subjected. It has stood firm as a rock—a rock of truth—in the lashing sea of interest and prejudice, error and malignity.

Judging from what it has already done, the doctrine of "*similia similibus curantur*"

"is doubtless destined to effect a mighty revolution in medical science; and those who have vainly set themselves to thwart its influence and impede its progress, by unworthy quibbling, personal hostilities, and selfish, obstinate, and unreasoning resistance, will inevitably be forced into the unenviable position of those who played a similar part in reference to the great discoveries of Harvey and of Jenner. Let not our would-be wise men repeat the follies of their fathers; but let them learn from the past the lesson to "be wise in time."—*British Jour. Hom.*

22, RANKEILLOR STREET, EDINBURGH.

#### PHYSICIANS SHOULD BE IN HARMONY.

UNFRIENDLY feelings among medical men have never accomplished any good, and there is no reason to expect they ever will. If, therefore, the members of the profession are honest, and seek a true healing art, why not at once discard that which stands in the way of progression in medical science? No man, whatever talents he may possess, can diligently labor in any cause, but he must in some measure promote its progress. It is an error to suppose that, because a person possesses moderate abilities, and but imperfectly cultivated, he should be discarded as useless; for, experience proves that such do make valuable suggestions or discoveries.

We wou'd apply our remarks to the medical profession, in which there is every variety of talent, learning and experience, all of which has its place and its use; and if all could be made to act in harmony, which would be the case were it not for unfriendliness, then the art of healing would soon become safe and certain in mitigating human sufferings; but so long as but one class of talents is countenanced, and all others frowned down,—so long as truth must come through certain *media*, or it cannot be received,—so long as a few persons, distinguished by their rank and opulence, are alone to be looked to for the development of truth in medicine; so long will scientific and practical medicine be an unstable thing, subject to the influence of the aristocracy of the profession.

The homœopathic branch of the profession approximates a harmony heretofore unknown, for there are principles essential

to homœopathy about which there is no disagreement. And in the practical application of those principles there is not such a contrariety as seems; for, on a careful examination it will be found, that differences in the practice of homœopaths is owing to allopathic influences giving rise to spurious homœopathy, or rather allopathic practice in the hands of those who have adopted the name of the new practice, but have not yet freed themselves from the errors of the old. We hope that the members of the homœopathic school will cultivate the most friendly and liberal feelings towards each other, and encourage exertion in every grade of talent, so that medicine may receive that confidence of the people generally which it deserves, and which is so necessary to human happiness.

#### TEA: ITS ADULTERATION AND ITS EFFECTS.

How many persons regret that the homœopathic treatment requires abstinence from tea. How many assert, if the homœopaths would allow tea, we would embrace homœopathy. It seems advantageous to explain why the use of tea is forbidden.\*

If homœopaths were the fraudulent individuals which some journalists have represented them to be, they would not, in their directions as to diet, run counter to the almost universal desires of the people. Thus, homœopaths forbid the use of tea, —a drink for which there is the greatest liking: in so forbidding, they, by the very necessity of man's nature, create a motive against the adoption of homœopathy; for people say, "If I embrace homœopathy I shall have to give up tea." Though this conclusion is not wholly true, since homœopathic legislation, being for the sick and not for the healthy man, enforces its laws primarily upon the sick, and therefore

\* Some professedly homœopathic chemists advertise and sell "HOMEOPATHIC COFFEE" and "HOMEOPATHIC TEA." These traders, not content with the position and the profits which homœopathy, through its legitimate channels, affords them, pander to a popular desire, and, taking advantage of the opportunity of coming in contact with numerous individuals, a contact gained only by means of homœopathy, use that opportunity to invalidate the truthfulness of the very practitioners through whose recommendations they live and pecuniarily prosper: for how can the public reconcile the two facts, that homœopathic chemists sell coffee and tea, while the practitioners who recommend the patients to these chemists, forbid the use of coffee and tea? As to any coffee or tea being "homœopathic," except to *diseased* states, (such is not the application of the term by these chemists,) the idea is as false as it is injurious.

leaves rules of diet, in relation to the healthy man, without any positive dogmas; yet the conclusion that tea is forbidden to the sick, does form an item, and no trifling one, in the sum total of motives brought before the mind in deciding, whether for homœopathy or allopathy. Homœopathic practitioners have felt this difficulty strongly, and, had they not a sincere love for the truth which they practice, had they been the knaves which they have been designated, they would have connived at some means by which this source of repulsiveness to their system could have been alleviated.

People naturally inquire, "How is it known that tea is injurious?" The common idea that tea causes nervousness, might be urged as a proof of the injuries resulting from its use; but the force of this acknowledgment is undermined by the addition always made in connexion therewith —"Ah! that is, if too strong."

Some further evidence of its injuriousness must therefore be sought. By means of an accident, an opportunity was afforded to the indefatigable Dr. Beaumont, of ascertaining the various changes produced in the stomach by different articles of diet. He found that the appearance of a peculiar erysipelatous character, similar to that produced by spirits, was visible on the lining coat of the stomach, after the use of tea; in other words, a diseased state of the stomach was produced. Thus the popular opinion as to the nervousness produced by tea is backed by a pathological observation, made by a physician who, not being a homœopath, had no bias against tea from such cause. To these evidences others quite indisputable are now to be added.—The illustrious Hahnemann, and his enterprising disciples, tried experiments upon themselves with tea, and noted down carefully the effects which they experienced.—The following record gives an outline of these effects:—

**SYMPTOMS.**—*Sensation of great general fatigue.* Fear of movement, and *desire to lie down.* *Sleeplessness.* *Peevishness*, with aversion to everything, and to the least fatigue. *Dislike to conversation.*—*Vertigo*, with dizziness, when walking in the open air. *Heaviness* and *confusion* of the forehead, principally when walking.—*Fetid breath* on waking in the morning.—*Sensation of hunger*, with copious accumulation of watery saliva in the mouth. *Dislike to all food.* *Nausea and insipidity*, with great *relaxation of the stomach*, which hangs down like an empty bag. *Pressure* and *gurgling* in the region of the stomach.—*Jahr's Manual.*

Any one who reads this record can see at once that, contained therein, are many of the symptoms which go to constitute that peculiar condition called nervousness, and for which symptoms, when not produced by

tea, tea forms one of the best remedies.—The homœopathist, recognizing these as truths, is bound to bow to the revelation thus made to him, and to proclaim the dogma, that patients labouring under disease and taking medicines for that disease, should not drink tea, which, itself, has the power of producing disease, and which, therefore, must, if taken, interfere with the cure.

Some interesting facts are now about to be recorded, gathered from a paper on tea, read before the Chemical Society, by Robert Warrington, Esq. These facts are of value as giving further grounds for the dogma of homœopathic practitioners, that tea, that is to say the tea of commerce, is injurious as an article of diet.

In examining some samples of tea which had been seized, being supposed to be spurious, Mr. Warrington's attention was arrested by the varied tints which the samples of green tea exhibited, extending from a dull olive to a bright greenish-blue colour. Examining this by a microscope with a magnifying power of a hundred times linear, the object being illuminated by reflecting light, the cause of this variation in colour was found to depend upon the curled leaves being entirely covered with a white powder, having in places a slightly glistening aspect, and these were interspersed with small granules of a bright blue colour, and others of an orange tint, these being more distinctly visible in the folded, and consequently more protected parts.

By shaking for a short time the whole sample, a quantity of powder was detached, and from this a number of the blue particles were picked out under a magnifying glass, by means of the moistened point of a fine camel's hair pencil. These, on being crushed in water between two plates of glass, presented when viewed by transmitted light, a bright blue streak. Caustic potash solution converted the blue tint to a bright brown, and the original blue tint was restored by the introduction of a little diluted sulphuric acid, showing that these particles consisted of the ferrocyanide of iron, or Prussian blue. The orange granules proved to be some vegetable colouring substance.

The white powder was then examined, by subjecting some of the dust to a red heat with free exposure to the air: all the vegetable matter and the Prussian blue were destroyed, and a white powder with a slight shade of brown was obtained: this powder Mr. Warrington considers to be kaolin, or powdered agelmatolite, the figure stone of the Chinese.

Four or five other samples of green teas were subjected to the same examination, and only one of them proved to be free from these blue granules: this was a high-priced tea, and had been purchased about

two years: it appeared covered with a very pale blue powder, instead of the white with the blue particles interspersed, as exhibited by the others.

Mr. Warrington extended his investigation. He selected a series of samples, each being an average from a number of original chests, being aided in obtaining these by a most extensive wholesale dealer of the highest respectability. No. 1. Imperial. The leaf, where seen beneath the superficial coating, was of a bright olive brown colour, with small filaments on its surface; it was covered with a fine white powder, and with here and there a minute bright blue particle, at times having the appearance of a stain.—No. 2. Gunpowder. Similar to No. 1, but the filaments not visible: this may have arisen from the tight and close manner in which the leaf was curled.—No. 3. Hyson. The same as No. 1, the blue particles being perhaps more frequent.—No. 4. Young Hyson. The same.—No. 5. Twankay. The leaf of this had more of a yellow hue, and was profusely covered with white powder, having the blue particles also more thickly strewn over the surface.

It was evident, from the examination of these teas, that they arrive in this country in an adulterated or factitious state.

Mr. W. then examined some *unglazed* teas, as they are called: these unglazed teas are of a yellow brown, but without a shade of green or blue, and rather tending on the rubbed part to a blackish hue. Of two samples of unglazed teas, specified as of very fine quality, accompanied by two others of the ordinary, or, as they are called in contradistinction, *glazed* varieties, also of a very superior description, the following were the results of the examination.

No. 6. Unglazed Gunpowder. It presented the same colour under the microscope as when viewed by the unassisted eye, was filamentous, and covered with a white powder inclining to a brown tint, but no shade of blue was visible.—No. 7. Unglazed Hyson. The same as No. 6.—No. 8. Gunpowder glazed. Filamentous, covered with a powder of a very pale blue, and the blue granules being but rarely seen.—No. 9. Hyson. The same as No. 8.—No. 10. Piddling's Howqua, purchased at Littlejohn's, at 8s. 8d. per catty package. This was evidently of the glazed variety: it was filamentous, and covered with a pale blue powder, interspersed with bright blue granules.—No. 11. Entitled Canton Gunpowder. This was a splendid sample of a glazed variety, as far as colour was concerned: it was more thickly powdered and blued than any that I have examined, and the dust arose from it in quantity when poured from one paper to another. A great many other samples of ordinary green teas were examined with much the same results; the cheaper teas, or those in general use,

and which form the bulk of the imports, being similar to Nos. 5 and 11, and being represented by Twankays and low-priced Hysons or Gunpowders.

By agitating the sample briskly for a few seconds in a phial with distilled water, the whole of this powder or facing can be easily removed, and then throwing the whole on a lawn or muslin filter, the tea presented a totally different aspect, changing its colour from a blueish green to a bright and yellow brownish tint. When the drying was complete, the sample appeared nearly as dark as the ordinary black teas, and, examined by the microscope, presented a smooth surface, perfectly free from the previously observed facing, and having all the characters of black tea, with the exception of the corrugated aspect, which is common to the greater part of teas of the latter variety, and which evidently arises from their having been exposed, in the operation of drying, to a much higher temperature. The greenish coloured turbid liquid, which passed through the meshes of the muslin filter, was allowed to deposit the matter suspended in it, which was then washed and collected.

These sediments being subjected to chemical examination, it was found that Nos. 5, 8, and 11, were faced with Prussian blue and sulphate of lime (gypsum) : Nos. 6 and 7 gave no indication of Prussian blue, but of sulphate of lime only.

Mr. W. obtained then some samples of the Assam tea, in a genuine condition, from the East India House:—No. 12. Imperial;—No. 13. Gunpowder; and No. 14. Hyson. They had none of the blue granules, were very filamentous, and presented the same appearance as the unglazed varieties, but brighter in colour; the facing was apparently sulphate of lime.—No. 15. Assam Hyson, of the last importation: it was of the unglazed variety, with the superficially white powder having a slight brown tint, and consisting of a minute quantity of sulphate of lime with a little alumina.

It appears, therefore, from these examinations, that *all the green teas* that are imported into this country are faced or covered superficially with a powder, consisting of either *Prussian blue and sulphate of lime or gypsum*, as in the majority of samples examined, with occasionally a yellow or orange-coloured vegetable substance; or of sulphate of lime previously stained with Prussian blue, as in Nos. 8 and 9, and one of those first investigated; or of Prussian blue, the orange-coloured substance with sulphate of lime, and a material supposed to be kaolin, as in the original sample; or of sulphate of lime alone, as in the unglazed varieties.

It is a curious question what the object for the employment of this facing can be; whether, as when sulphate of lime alone is used, it is simply added as an absorbent of

the last portions of moisture, which cannot be entirely dissipated in the process of drying: or whether it is only, as I believe, to give that peculiar bloom and colour so characteristic of the varieties of green tea, and which are so generally looked for by the consumer, that the want of the green colour, as in the unglazed variety, I am informed affects the selling price most materially. This surely can only rise from the want of the above facts being generally known, as it would be ridiculous to imagine that a painted and adulterated article, for such it must really be considered, should maintain a preference over a more genuine one.

Mr. W. then quotes some interesting facts from various authors.

In Dr. Horsfield's valuable work, entitled "Essays on the Cultivation and Manufacture of Tea in Java," translated from the Dutch, page 36, the following dialogue is recorded:—

*Visitor.*—Is it indeed the case that tea is so much adulterated in *China*?

*Superintendent.*—Unquestionably! but not in the interior provinces, for there exist rigid laws against the adulteration of tea, and all teas as they come out of the plantations are examined, on the part of the government, to determine whether they are genuine; but in Canton, which is the emporium of teas, and especially at Honan, many sorts, indeed most sorts, are greatly adulterated, and that with ingredients injurious to health, especially if too much of those ingredients is added: this is especially the case with green teas in order to improve their colour, and in this manner to add to the value of the tea in the eyes of common consumers.

*Visitor.*—Are these ingredients known?

*Superintendent.*—Most of them are certainly known. They have been communicated to government (the Dutch), while at the same time the privilege has been requested that they might not be employed here; and, although this occasions loss, the request has been granted, and it has been ordered by the government that not the least admixture should take place either to improve the colour or taste of the tea, even in such cases where these might be desirable.

Dr. Royle states in the article "Thea," in the "Penny Encyclopaedia": "The Chinese, in the neighbourhood of Canton, are able to prepare a tea which can be coloured and made up to imitate various qualities of green tea, and large quantities are thus yearly made up." And Dr. Dickson states in the article "Thea," "Medical and Dietetical Penny Encyclopaedia": "The Chinese annually dry many millions of pounds of the leaves of different plants to mingle with those of the genuine plant, as those of the ash, plum, &c., &c., so that all spurious leaves found in parcels of bad

tea must not be supposed to be introduced into them by dealers in this country. While the tea trade was entirely in the hands of the East India Company, few of these adulterated teas were imported into this country, as experienced and competent inspectors were kept at Canton to prevent the exportation of such in the Company's ships, but since the trade has been opened, all kinds find a ready outlet, and as the demand often exceeds the supply, a manufactured article is furnished to the rival crews."

During these investigations Mr. Warrington asserts, "he received samples of teas, both green and black, imported into this country from China, which are known by the most experienced brokers not to contain a single leaf of tea, and which were sold at public sales, in bond, at from 1½d. to 2d. per pound." Again—"The green tea for exportation undergoes some process which changes its colour, giving it a bluish-green colour."

Mr. Davis, in his work entitled "The Chinese," gives the following important information on this subject:—"The tea farmers, who are small proprietors, give the tea a rough preparation, and then take it to the tea contractors, whose business it is to adapt its further preparation to the existing nature of the demand." "Young Hyson, until spoiled by the large demand of the Americans, was a delicate genuine leaf. As it could not be fairly produced in large quantities, the call for it on the part of the Americans was answered by cutting up and sifting other green teas through sieves of a certain size, and, as the Company's inspectors detected the imposture, it formed no portion of the London importations. But the abuse became still worse of late, for the coarsest black tea leaves have been cut up and then coloured with a preparation, resembling the hue of green teas. But this was nothing compared with the effrontery which the Chinese displayed in carrying on an extensive manufactory of *green teas* from *damaged black leaves*, at a village or suburb called Honan.

"The remission of the tea duties in the United States occasioned in the year 1832 and 1833, a demand for green teas at Canton, which could not be supplied by arrivals from the provinces. The Americans, however, were obliged to sail with cargoes of green teas within the favourable season: they were determined to have these teas, and the Chinese were determined they should be supplied. Certain rumors being afloat concerning the manufactory of green tea from old black leaves, the writer of this became curious to ascertain the truth, and with some difficulty persuaded a Hong merchant to conduct him, accompanied by one of the inspectors, to the place where the operations were carried on. Entering one of the laboratories of fictitious Hyson, the party were witness to a strange scene:

the damaged black leaves, after being dried, were transferred to a cast-iron pan placed over a furnace and stirred rapidly with the hand, a small quantity of turmeric powder having been previously introduced; this gave the leaves a yellowish or orange tint, but they were still to be made green. For this purpose some lumps of fine blue were produced, together with a substance in powder, which from the names given to it by the workmen, was evidently *Prussian blue* and *gypsum*. These were triturated finely together with a small pestle, in such proportions as reduced the dark colour of the blue to a light shade; and a quantity, equal to a teaspoonful of the powder, being added to the yellowish leaves, they were stirred as before, over the fire, until the tea had taken the fine bloom of Hyson, with *very much the same scent*.

"To prevent all possibility of error regarding the substances employed, samples of them were carried away from the place. The Chinese seemed quite conscious of the character of the occupation in which they were engaged; for, on attempting to enter several other places where the same process was going on, the doors were closed on the parties. Indeed, had it not been for the influence of the Hongist who conducted them, there would have been little chance of their seeing as much as they did.

"One fact is undeniable, the Chinese do not consume those kinds of green teas which are imported for exportation."

Mr. Bruce, in his "Report on the Manufacture of Tea," presented to the Tea Committee in 1839, states, "That in the last operation for colouring the green teas, a mixture of the sulphate of lime and indigo, finely pulverized and sifted through fine muslin, in the proportion of three of the former to one of the latter, is added to a pan of tea containing about seven pounds; and about half-a-teaspoonful of this mixture is put and rubbed and rolled along with the tea in the pan for an hour. The above mixture is merely to give it a uniform colour and appearance: the indigo gives it the colour, and the sulphate of lime fixes it. The Chinese call the former *youngta*, the latter *acco*."

Macculloch, in his "Commercial Dictionary," notices the following facts: "Blue is a favorite colour with the Chinese, and in 1810-11, the imports of *Prussian blue* into Canton from England, amounted to 253,200 pounds. But for some years past the Chinese have not imported a single pound weight. The cause was, a Chinese sailor, who came to England in an East Indiaman, having frequented a manufactory where the drug was prepared, learned the art of making it, and on his return to China, he established a similar work with such success that the whole empire is now supplied with native *Prussian blue*.

To these, the following additional facts are added :—

*The Chinese Method of Colouring Green Tea.*

[From the *ATHENÆUM*, August, 1849.]

The superintendent of the tea-makers manages the colouring part of the business himself. In the first place he procured a portion of indigo, which he threw into a porcelain bowl, not unlike a chemist's mortar, and crushed it into a fine powder. He then burned a quantity of gypsum, in the charcoal fires which were roasting the tea. The object of this was to soften the gypsum, in order that it might easily be pounded into a fine powder, in the same manner as the indigo had been. When taken from the fire, it readily crumbled down, and was reduced to a powder in the mortar. These two substances having been thus prepared, were then mixed up in the proportion of four parts gypsum to three of indigo, and together formed a light blue powder, which in this state was ready for use. This colouring matter was applied to the tea during the last process of roasting. The Chinese manufacturer having no watch to guide him, uses a joss stick\* to regulate his movements with regard to time. He knows exactly how long the joss stick burns, and it of course answers the purpose of a watch. About five minutes before the tea was taken out of the pans, the superintendent took a small porcelain spoon and lifted out a portion of the colouring matter from the basin, and scattered it over the tea in the first pan ; he did the same to the whole, and the workmen turned the leaves rapidly round with their hands, in order that the colour might be well diffused.

During this part of the operation the hands of the men at the pans were quite blue. I could not help thinking that if any drinker of green tea had been present during this part of the process, *his taste would have been corrected*—and, I hope I may be allowed to add, improved. It seemed perfectly ridiculous that a civilized people should prefer these dyed teas to those of a natural green. No wonder the Chinese consider the nations of the west as “barbarians.” One day Mr. Shaw, a merchant in Shanghai, asked the Wheychou Chinamen their reasons for dyeing their teas ; they quietly replied, that as foreigners always paid a higher price for such teas, they of course preferred them—and that such being the case, the Chinese manufacturer could have no objection to supply them.

I took some trouble to ascertain precisely the quantity of colouring matter used in the process of dyeing green teas : certainly not with the view of assisting others, either at home or abroad, in the art of colouring, but simply to show green-tea drinkers in

England—and more particularly in the United States of America—what quantity of gypsum and indigo they eat or drink in the course of a year. To 14½ lb. of tea were applied rather more than an ounce of colouring matter. For every hundred pounds of green tea which are consumed in England or America, the consumer *really eats more than half-a-pound of gypsum and indigo*, and I have little doubt that in many instances *Prussian blue* is substituted for *indigo*. And yet, tell these green-tea drinkers that the Chinese eat dogs, cats, and rats, and they will hold up their hands in amazement, and pity the taste of the poor Celestials.

In five minutes from the time of the color being thrown into the pan, the desired effect was produced. Before the tea was removed, the superintendent took a tray and placed a handful from each pan upon it. These he examined at the window to see if they were uniform in colour : and if the examination was satisfactory, he gave the order to remove the tea from the pans, and the process was complete. It sometimes happened that there was a slight difference among the samples, and in that case it was necessary to add more colour, and consequently keep the tea a little longer in the pan.

R. F.

It is to be hoped that all the reasons presented in these various statements in connection with tea, will convince the public that homeopathists, in forbidding the use of tea to patients labouring under disease, have been impelled so to forbid by a necessity which science and observation have imposed upon them, and that these statements will create an amount of self-denial necessary to induce an individual willingly to give up the use of tea, when under treatment for the cure of disease.—*Hom. Record.*

**Case of Chronic Diarrhoea, of Thirteen Years' Standing, cured after ineffectual old-system Treatment.**

BY C. T. PEARCE, M.R.C.S.

Elizabeth C., aged 34, married 14 years, residing near Towcester, Northamptonshire ; of sallow, unhealthy complexion : nervous temperament ; presented herself at the Northampton Homœopathic Dispensary, October 6th, 1852. She states that she has been twice an in-patient of the Northampton Infirmary, a period of eight weeks on each occasion, besides which she was out-patient for about a year, but derived no benefit, the “relax” only being checked for a day or two. Besides the Infirmary, she has been under several medical men, but with no benefit. She states that thirteen years ago, a few weeks before her first confinement, she had diarrhoea, which has persisted ever since, the number

\* An incense burner.

of evacuations varying from 3 or 4, to 8, 10, and 12 per day: the stools are of a slimy, mucous character, sometimes bloody, and at others pale and watery.

She is always in pain in the abdomen, which obliges her to lie with her knees drawn up. The pain commences in the small intestines, and extends to the lower abdomen and around to her back. She can never stand or walk upright. The pain and evacuations are almost always in the morning of the day, accompanied by icy coldness of her legs and body. She complains of a "dropping pain" in the stomach. She has hemorrhoids, with bleed occasionally. Always has pains in the sacral region, (bottom of the back) also in the left "share" (groin). She has leucorrhœal discharge, for which she has been "causticked" twice a-week regularly at the infirmary, with only temporary benefit. Every winter she has cough, which has just commenced at this time.

Ordered *Sulphur* in Tincture.

Oct. 13.—Has been very ill since last seen. Has had more pain in the bowels, and diarrhoea increased; but the stools are darker in colour, and but little blood. Five stools yesterday. Cough very bad. She is very cold, "can get no warmth in her." Pulse 120, small. Tongue pallid, with yellow coat.

Ordered *Veratrum*.

Oct. 27.—Stools not so frequent, three per day now. Pain in bowels rather less; no blood, but stools watery, burning. Pulse 100.

Ordered *Arsenicum*.

Nov. 10.—Bowels much better; only two stools per day for 8 or 9 days successively. She has taken cold, and is hoarse. Dry, hoarse cough, which causes her to retch. Has much leucorrhœa.

Ordered *Carbo Vegetabilis*.

Nov. 24.—Cough troublesome still, night and morning. Expectorates freely now, white mucus. She has only had one stool per day for the last week. No sickness now. When the bowels act she does not have near the pain she had."

Ordered *Arsenicum* of the 30th attenuation.

Dec. 8.—Better. Bowels act twice-a-day regularly. Cough nearly gone. Has some headache.

Repeat *Arsenicum*.

Dec. 22.—Great deal better. Bowels act once daily. And for the first time for thirteen years her stools are consistent and healthy. Cough with increase of mucus.

Ordered *Sambucus*.

Jan. 5, 1853.—Bowels continue well. She is, she says, quite another woman. No pains in bowels. Can lie with her legs straight in bed, which she could not do for years before she came under the homœopathic treatment.

Ordered *Calcarea*.

### Case of Tuberculous Pthisis Arrested by

Homœopathic Treatment.

BY C. T. PEARCE, M.R.C.S.

Miss Amelia K—, aged twelve, of lymphatic temperament, eacheetic appearance, rachitic constitution, the long bones much curved, evidently lost flesh to a great extent, was brought to me on the 4th of March, 1852. She resides in Northampton; is the eldest of three children; her parents not the most healthy.

She has been always ill, and attended by a young surgeon residing in Northampton, for a long time, but the child getting worse my advice is sought.

I saw her with a surgeon who was on a visit to me at the time, who, on minutely examining the child, declared his conviction that the case was hopeless. The mother states that she has had inflammation of the chest six or seven times, being disposed to it from her infancy. She has been ill fourteen months.

She has constant cough, frequently so violent that the veins of the neck were so prominent the mother feared they would burst. She expectorates a great quantity of offensive, purulent matter; her breath is very offensive; she has profuse nightly perspirations; these, if anything, are worse in the winter than in the summer. She has loud mucus râle in her chest.

Pulse, 154, very feeble. Tongue too red, except at sides, which are coated yellowish-white; she is losing flesh rapidly.

On measuring the expansive power of her chest, it is found to be only three-quarters of an inch, viz.,—right side one quarter inch, left side, half-an-inch. The chest examination revealed the following,—Back of chest, left duller than right; axillary region, right duller than left. Front of chest, supraclavicular region, right quite dull, left clear; infraclavicular region, right too clear, left clear, perhaps normal. Below clavicle right side, third and fourth intercostal spaces, a distinct cracked metal sound; a cavity distinctly marked out.

*Stethoscopic signs.*—Syphilitic rhoncus, all over back, especially left, base. Right supraclavicular crepitant rhoncus distinct. Below clavicle, distinct blowing sound, the cavity being very clearly traced. Such briefly were the physical signs which betokened tuberculous disease, involving a great portion of the right lung.

In this state, I prescribed *Hepar Sulphuris* of the 6th attenuation, one globule each day in divided doses; to see me again in a week.

March 12th.—Her cough is less troublesome; expectoration less in quantity and less offensive; she takes double the quantity of food she did eight days ago.

March 19th.—Much better; she can walk briskly about the house; breathing much improved; can walk upstairs with less

difficulty ; the nightly perspirations are much less, the bowels are regular. Pulse improved, now 120 ; she has thread-worms ; complains of gnawing sensation at stomach, more especially after eating bread. Ordered *China* four globules in four days, then resume *Hepar* of the 12th.

March 26th.—Much better ; cough nearly abated ; has not had headache the last fortnight ; appetite good ; bowels regular ; she complains of itching all round her waist ; breath no longer offensive ; no night sweats. Continue *Hepar Sulphuris*.

April 2nd.—Visited her, she is much better ; the improvement is very striking ; she has gained 7 1-2lbs. in weight in four weeks. Her appetite is good ; she is active ; scarcely any cough now. Continue *Hepar*, four globules of the 30th, in a fortnight.

April 14th.—Still further improved. She came to see me to-day. No cough to be noticed now ; appetite good ; eats meat heartily ; she is a little feverish on awaking in the morning. Ordered *Sulphur*, two globules of the 30th, to be taken in the course of a week, and continued a second week.

April 28th.—Called on me again. She is quite an altered child ; she is fat, and looks comparatively well ; no cough ; the chest sounds much improved. Repeat medicines, three globules in a fortnight.

May 17th.—Continues to improve ; has gained 2 1-2lbs. in weight since April 2nd. Ordered *Calcarea*, 6 globules, in a fortnight.

June 9th.—She is not like the same child, so much altered ; she has gained 10lbs. in weight since she began homœopathic treatment in March.

June 23rd.—Saw her again ; has taken cold, for which, having catarrhal symptoms, I ordered *Nux Vomica* a few doses ; these were removed in a few days, and beyond a slight expectoration of white frothy mucus occasionally, suffers no inconvenience. No cough ; no night sweats ; appetite good ; pulse fuller ; her appearance is altogether improved. Her legs are stronger and straighter ; she can now take long walks without fatigue.

December, 1852.—Memorandum. I have seen the above patient several times. She is growing a stout, hearty girl, and has had no return of her chest affection. The mother states everybody wonders at her improvement ; she has been on a visit into Warwickshire, and her friends were astonished at her improvement.

In all human probability the above poor child would have been lost had she continued under old-system treatment, yet the surgeon who treated her previous to consulting me, sneers at the superior means of cure, and upbraids his patients for countenancing homœopathy.—*Hom. Record.*

#### CASE OF CHRONIC GASTRITIS CURED.

BY C. T. PEARCE, M.R.C.S.

Jane S—, aged 20, spare make, short stature, fair complexion, residing in Northampton, came under treatment at the Northampton Homœopathic Dispensary.

September 6th, 1852.—She complains of excessive burning, aching, and sinking at the stomach ; craving appetite, but food produces increase of pain, with sensation of fullness, after partaking of a light meal ; suffers much from flatulence ; cannot eat m at. She gets worse ; has been suffering more than three months ; has consulted a prescribing chemist in Northampton, but his medicines made her worse. Her limbs ache ; she now feels very weak. Has lost flesh considerably ; her weight is only 6 stone, 2½lbs. She cannot sleep ; if she does, her dreams are terrifying. Her pulse is 100, weak. She has constant feeling of nausea.

Ordered *Lachesis*.

Sept. 13.—Her bowels are more regular ; they were constipated. M. P. scanty, improved. Stomach pains no better. She is a little more animated. Pulse 88, full.

Repeat *Lachesis*.

Sept. 20.—The stomach is no better. She has gnawing pains, with throbings. The pain extends to her back. The pulsations of stomach felt on laying the hand over that region, and are 120 per minute. She partook of a little meat for dinner yesterday, which has increased the pain ; she fainted away after dinner with the pain. The bowels are relaxed the last three days.

Ordered *Arsenicum*.

Sept. 23.—Bowels better, and the pain in stomach much less. She now has shooting pains in the stomach, and a sensation of heat, increased after each dose of medicine.

Repeat *Arsenicum*.

Sept. 27.—The pain is gone, excepting at intervals ; it recurs for a short time, more especially after partaking of food.

Repeat medicine.

Oct. 4.—No pain. She is very much better. She is always hungry, and takes more food. Cautioned her against eating too freely.

Ordered *Sulphur*.

Oct. 14.—Has some return of pain at epigastrium ; she has eaten freely. M. P. recurred on the 11th inst. ; she had increase of pain at that time, and states she always has.

Ordered *Pulsatilla*.

Oct. 18.—She is better. The pain comes on whenever she goes out of doors, and extends all over front of chest ; the sensation is of a burning character. No throbbing in stomach. Pulse 84, fuller ; complexion much improved ; she now exhibits the characteristic smile which accompanies returning health.

Ordered *Arsenicum*.

Oct. 25.—She appears and feels to be well, excepting flatulence; suffers no inconvenience at stomach. She has pains in her breasts now, at particular intervals.

Ordered *Sepia*.

Nov. 8.—She is quite well, and expresses her thanks for the benefit she has derived from homeopathic treatment, and is thankful that she was advised to desist from wearing bones in her stays, a practice only consistent with the dark ages.

Ordered *Ferrum*, on account of the tendency to periodical disturbance.

## Case of Dropsy, Chronic Gastroenteritis, and Heart Affection, with Amenorrhœa.

BY C. T. PEARCE, M.R.C.S.

Sarah W.—, aged 23. Single, residing in Northampton, a shoe-closer. Has been under Dr. Coffin, who told her her case was hopeless. She has been treated by one of Coffin's "agents" also, has taken *Lobelia Emetics*, but she gets worse. She has been ill five years.

January 26th, 1852.—She presented the following symptoms:—

She has violent pain at upper and back part of her head; if she stoop she is giddy for several days; "lumps arose" on the scalp, which have disappeared.

For the last three years she has had occasionally violent beating at the heart.

Her legs are always icy cold, very much swollen and hard; they feel like a hundred weight to herself. About the ankles large bladders appear towards the evening of the day. Bowels constipated. At about 2 P.M., daily, she becomes sick; this lasts until bed time, when lying down relieves it; she passes water scantily, and like milk. All her symptoms are worse after noon.

Ordered *Pulsatilla*.

Feb. 9.—Appetite very bad. Stomach turns at every thing; sickness increased. Legs about the same. The bowels improved, act each alternate day.

Repeat *Pulsatilla*.

Feb. 16.—Her head is better; giddiness is less; pain less. Still sick after meals. The abdomen is very large, but not larger than it was. Legs quite as bad. Water no better.

Ordered *Lycopodium*.

Feb. 23.—Sickness has left her. Her head better by day, worse at nights. Then she has internal pain in vertex. Has pain in calves of legs. Palpitation of heart is less. Pulse steady, 104.

Ordered *Pulsatilla*.

March 1.—She has had some pain in stomach the last week. Head somewhat better. Deep inspiration causes pain under left breast. She is depressed in spirits; no nervous energy.

Ordered *Ignatia*.

March 15.—Her head is much better. The left leg one day became totally useless for some hours, attended with icy coldness. Has much pain across her loins. Micturition very difficult, only twice a day, and in small quantities.

Ordered *Causticum*.

March 22.—She is better. Stomach, head, and other systems are less troublesome. The abdomen and legs are in about the same state.

Ordered *Helleborus Niger*.

April 5.—She is not well the last week. Has dreadful sinking feeling in stomach and bowels. Much pain particularly in left side (the descending colon). Water more free. Legs somewhat softer.

Ordered *Lycopodium*.

April 19.—Has some return of pain in head, and giddiness. Vomited last night after tea. Much pain in bowels.

Ordered *Petroleum*.

April 23.—She has symptoms of acute inflammation of stomach and bowels. She vomits constantly. Great tenderness all over the stomach and bowels, with excessive pain. She lies in bed with her knees drawn up. No appetite.

Ordered *Arsenicum*.

She gradually improved up to the 30th April, when

*Pulsatilla* was ordered.

After this more acute attack she became better. Her legs became softer. The abdomen smaller and softer. She passes water more copiously.

*Bryonia* was given subsequently, and she continued to improve with intervals of returning pain.

In June, *Sepia* was ordered on account of defective monthly function; and, alternately with *Causticum*, was continued until September, when she became quite well; the legs resumed their natural condition. Her abdomen returned to its healthy state. Her head became well. Her heart much improved. She takes food well, and can eat most articles of food presented to her.

She was discharged, cured of a disease of five years' standing, after eight months' treatment.—*Hom. Record*.

## ALLOPATHY GOING DOWN.

THE opponents of a true healing art must ultimately yield, for truth must prevail, and error must be overthrown. Well may the allopathists declaim that "any exclusive system of medicine is necessarily erroneous." For if the contrary were admitted, Allopathy in all her modified forms would "necessarily" be proved erroneous. She has no principles. *Contraries cured by contraries* is an absurdity. What is the

contrary of a pain? Allopathy cannot cure. Cures, in the hands of allopathists, are accidentally homœopathic. Allopathy modifies disease by revulsion. She causes diseased action in sound organs. She suppresses disease, which from time to time bursts forth, and is again and again suppressed, until the vital power can hold out no longer. The thousands of *chronic* diseases can be traced to the revulsive effects of allopathic medication.

There is but one therapeutic law, and that is *similia similibus curantur*, the basis of Homœopathy.

Allopathy is the worst kind of quackery, for she presents herself in the garb of learning. Her measures are uncertain, as her best writers admit, and she is also unsafe. These facts the people begin to perceive; and those who properly appreciate their health, and allow suitable reflection, will not trust health and life to Allopathy.

Complaints reach us that many uneducated persons have engaged in the practice of medicine, and undertake to treat diseases homœopathically. We have been aware that such is the case, and at one time we felt mortified on account of it; but a few more years of observation has taught us, that these are irregularities which cannot be controlled, and if let alone will amount to but little in the long run. If those who complain will practise their art in strict accordance with the rules laid down in the *ORGANON*, the people will soon perceive the difference between the educated, industrious and strict homœopathist, and those who are not.

We do not think it advisable to pay any attention to those not regularly admitted into the profession, who undertake the practice of Homœopathy, for the people always manage these things much better than physicians. Once we thought otherwise, as some of our brethren now do, as we learn from their letters.

It has always been the case, and for aught we know always will continue to be so, that not only persons out of the profession, but some who are in it, will resort to tricks of various kinds to detract from the standing of the worthy; but in time, if the abased will go forward in his duty, a reac-

tion will take place, and set all things right, and each will be assigned his appropriate place by the public mind.

OUR attention has been requested to an article in *Putnam's Monthly*, entitled the "*Medical Profession.*" We have read the article, and in our judgment it carries its own antidote. Thousands of laymen who read it, know enough of Homœopathy to perceive that the writer knows nothing of that system, and every physician will see that he is ignorant of even Allopathy. If the article under notice shows anything beyond the egotism of the writer, it is, that the world would get along better without physicians than with them; and we think it best to leave that matter with the public, who understand it, and not gratify the vanity of that trifling scribbler we are surprised to find in *Putnam's Monthly*.

#### HOMŒOPATHY NO LONGER A DOUBTFUL SYSTEM.

THE propagation of a true healing art, requires patience and perseverance, for everything must be brought to the test of experiment; and it requires numerous cases in the hands of numerous practitioners, under diversified circumstances, to establish a fact in medicine. One man's experience in itself is not sufficient; but the combined experience of many, in which there is the same results, will establish a true healing art.

Homœopathy has received the most violent opposition from the moment it was fairly promulgated, but nevertheless it has been tested in all manner of ways, by thousands of practitioners, and it invariably caused the same results. Its success in cholera alone, as manifested in well authenticated reports, should lead every physician to the conclusion that Homœopathy is anything but "quackery." The same favorable results appear in the reports on all the forms of scarlet fever, and now we have similar ones in yellow fever. Again, wherever a faithful disciple of Hahnemann locates, he is sustained by the people, because of his success in mitigating human sufferings, even in the midst of the ablest Allopathists and their dishonorable oppo-

sition. These facts are irresistible upon unprejudiced minds, and they are effecting the overthrow of quackery in all its forms. Homœopathists should be just to themselves and just to their system. The eternal principles discovered by Hahnemann can be relied on, both by practitioners and by the people, for God's laws change not, and when the means employed in the treatment of diseases are brought within the therapeutic law, the effect must necessarily follow. Therefore we should diligently study to use the means at our command, in harmony with the law; and if the cases admit of cure, a cure will be certain. This should not be doubted, for having a well-defined law, and means to obey it, and ample experience of nearly sixty years in all manner of diseases, proves the soundness of the argument.

Homœopathists should be men of thought, —men of close and correct thinking; whatever they do should be strictly in harmony with the principles of their art; and such a practice will develop more fully that true medicine is an "exclusive system," or it is quackery.

#### BARYTA CARBONICA IN CYNANCHE TONSILLARIS.

*To the Editor of the Homœopathic Times:*

SIR,—The Homœopathic Association of Western Germany met at Dortmund, on the 29th of July, 1852, under the presidency of Dr. Von Bœnninghausen. The only part of the report of the proceedings to which I intend to refer is that relating to the treatment of angina tonsillaris.

"Dr. Hendrichs spoke of cases of angina tonsillaris, in which the cure had formerly been very slow under the use of *Bell.* and *Merc.* He now has much better results from *Merc. dulc.* 2, of which he administers a grain every two or three hours.

"Dr. Stens thought *Baryta* an excellent remedy. Dr. Von Bœnninghausen had always witnessed the most rapid recoveries under *Lach.* and *Bell.* in alternation.—Many cases were then related, among the rest one by Dr. Hendrichs, of violent swelling of the tonsils, cured by *Lachesis*.

"Another case, of hypertrophy of the tonsils, with nasal-voice, in a boy, in whom he had previously cured an obstinate tinea with *Staph.*, was restored to perfect health by a continuance of the same remedy, after the fruitless use of several others."

My purpose is not to allude to the chronic disease, hypertrophy of the tonsils, nor to any affection of the throat of a syphilitic

kind, but to the disorder popularly called quinsy, which, although not usually dangerous to life, is attended with great suffering, and under the ordinary allopathic treatment, as recommended by the most eminent of that school, is tedious and unsatisfactory. Many years ago I had arrived at the determination of leaving off the use of leeches, and found better results from the application of solid *Nitrate of Silver*. Every one knows that this is a painful and disagreeable, and in many cases a very difficult operation, and is rarely uncombined with a few delicacies, in the shape of diaphoretics and aperients of various kinds.

I have never tried *Lachesis*, but have used *Bell.* and *Merc.* alone, and in alternation; but there is no medicine which in this malady has yielded me such satisfactory results as *Baryta carb.* It is because that it is mentioned in so brief and cursory a manner in the foregoing report, that I am induced to forward you the particulars of the following cases; they scarcely differ the one from the other, but a remedy is generally the more to be depended upon, in our estimation, when the results are uniform under like conditions. The first case was a servant of my own, who was subject to this affection, and she was usually laid up for a week at least; her age was twenty-one. She was seized on the 14th of January, 1851, with inflammation and swelling of the cellular membrane of the fauces and tonsils, accompanied by fever, difficulty of swallowing and speaking. *Aconite* and *Baryta carb.* cured her in twelve hours.

On the 26th of August, 1851, I was called to a young lady in the country; she was suffering in the ordinary way. I thought that, on account of the saliva being profuse, and the lining membrane being more extensively affected, I would try *Bell.* and *Merc.*, which I gave in the 6th dilution every hour alternately. The following morning a messenger came early for me, requesting immediate attendance, as her friends feared suffocation. I found her unable to swallow; liquids taken into the mouth were ejected through the nostrils. I could not depress the jaw sufficiently to examine the throat; there was full, accelerated pulse, heat of skin, pain in the head, redness of the face, and urgent thirst. I gave *Baryta* 12, alone; relief was afforded within twelve hours. I should not have required to have seen this patient more than twice afterwards, had she not suffered from constipation (her medical advisers had always been allopathists until this occasion,) which yielded to *Nux vom.* and *Opium*.

In January, 1853, a young woman-servant, in a family who were my patients, complained of sore-throat and fever, at the same time comforting her mistress with the information that she was subject to this kind of sore-throat, and that once she was

ill for six weeks. I was asked to prescribe for her, and gave three globules of *Baryta Carb.* 12, every four hours. She was at her work the next day.

The last instance, amongst others, of the efficacy of this drug, with which I shall trouble you, is the more important, inasmuch as the subject of it was under the care of an allopathic surgeon, but his father, so soon as he became aware of his son's illness, requested that I might be substituted for the gentleman first called. April 13th, 1853, I was requested to see Mr. —, aged twenty, suffering from *cynanche tonsillaris*. The case was one of an ordinary description, threatening suppuration; the patient's distress was considerable, being unable to swallow liquids without difficulty. He had supped upon *Hydrargyrum c. cretā*, and would have breakfasted upon a black draught, had I not been called in. From circumstances connected with the household in which the youth was domiciled. I gave the friends a homily upon the superiority of homœopathic practice, produced my tube of *Baryta carb.* 12, and ventured to predict a favorable result from its administration. The next day my patient thanked me warmly for the change in his state, expressing his astonishment at the benefit produced by such apparently insignificant means. I requested him to inform the surgeon of the name of the medicine which I used. I afterwards learned that he had done so, but the only response was, "that they had medicines enough already, and did not want any new ones!"

These cases, being visible, patent to all observers, tend to produce a powerful impression upon both patient and bystanders, and I often smile at the indignation expressed by grateful patients when they contrast the two systems.

These results more than compensate us for the pretty names which our amiable and faultless opponents so liberally bestow upon us.

I am, Sir, your obedient servant,  
CHARLES RANSFORD.

York, Sept. 27, 1853.

[We hope some of our contributors will favor us with cases in which they have used *Baryta carbonica*. We are no advocates for routine practice; but where we find a well-chosen homœopathic medicine giving relief, as in the present instance, we are glad to be able to record cases proving its use. We are indebted to Dr. Ransford for calling attention to a medicine that has perhaps been too often overlooked for the sake of using others that are selected, because they occur first to the mind.—ED. *Hom. Times.*]

#### THE HOMOEOPATHIC RECORD.

A FRIEND has sent us a few numbers of the second volume of a periodical published

in Northampton. The name of the editor does not appear. It is neatly printed, and contains interesting articles, a few of which we have reproduced. The *Record* is said to have a large circulation, and it is calculated to fix the attention of the public on Homœopathy.

THE AMERICAN MAGAZINE OF HOMEO-PATHY, ETC.—This periodical is edited by Drs. Pulte and Gatchell, and published in Cleveland and Cincinnati. It advocates the Water-cure in connection with Homœopathy, rather more of the former than of the latter. Some of its articles on Homœopathy are clear and convincing, and the use of water in diseases is urged with reason and force.

A FRIEND has sent us a copy of *The Medical Chronicle*, published in Montreal, which contains a brief notice of Dr. Simpson's work against Homœopathy. The *Chronicle* is severe on Homœopathy, and on the authority of Dr. Simpson makes false statements, and says: "So the homœopathic excitement, which first took its rise in Germany, and spread in different directions from thence, is first declining in Germany; and, although the agitation is still considerable in England and America, from the nature of things a subsidence, ere long, must be expected in those countries as so, and homœopathy will then find its place in the history of past medical delusions." Now, we hope the *Chronicle* will read Professor Henderson's reply to Dr. Simpson, and we think it is possible he may learn that Dr. S.'s attempt to arrest the progress of a true healing art, may place him in history as an unfair writer, so blinded by prejudice as to unfit him to perceive the truth.

We shall make extracts from Dr. Henderson's reply for future numbers of this Journal.

MICHIGAN HOMOEOPATHIC JOURNAL for September, 1853, is on our table. We have not seen a number of this periodical for a long time. We rejoice to know that it is alive, and "alive like to be." It is doing good service in the cause of Homœopathy; we mean to say that it is ably conducted, and should be subscribed for by every Physician in the country. The *Michigan Journal* is published at Detroit, and edited by Drs. Ellis and Thayer.

# THE AMERICAN JOURNAL OF HOMEOPATHY.

*The Agitation of Thought is the Beginning of Truth.*

VOL. 3.

NEW-YORK, OCTOBER, 1853.

NO. 6.

S. R. KIRBY, M.D., EDITOR.

## OBLIGATION OF THE WORLD TO HOMEOPATHIA,

AN ADDRESS DELIVERED BEFORE THE  
AMERICAN INSTITUTE OF HOMEOPATHY,

BY EDWARD BAYARD, M.D.,

OF NEW-YORK.

GENTLEMEN OF THE INSTITUTE: The great law, upon which rests the science of Homeopathia, was not a single thought of genius caught by inspiration. It was conceived in toil. It was vindicated and established only by years of patient labor. It was not a theory eliminated in the study. It was a law—a law of nature discovered, which could be developed but through the pains and sufferings of its investigators. The man in health must sicken for its demonstration.

Every man who adopted this great principle found each step of his progress surrounded by contempt, ridicule, and persecution. Though that day is happily passing, and those trials and embarrassments (the consequence of ignorance and intolerance) are fast fading away from the path of the practitioner, yet there are men who hear me to-night who have witnessed the bitter opposition to medical reform and know it all full well. A reformer under our system must have been successful in all cases, or he was denounced as a charlatan, no matter how violent the attack, nor how incurable the disease. If the patient die, ignorance and malice eagerly put it down to a failure of his principles. The opposition is of no trivial kind. It is deeply seated in the human heart. Pride of opinion—long habits of accustomed thought—the dislike of change—and, more than all, pecuniary interest, are among the elements which make and prolong this opposition. Under the influence of these causes, within my personal knowledge, a physician, at one time received and acknowledged as a most competent practitioner of Allopathia, admitted to possess the requisite learning and knowledge of the schools, who being convinced of the truth of the Hahnemannian

law, and, from the integrity of his character, compelled to declare and practice it, was denounced by his former friends and associates of the profession, his abilities and his principles denied, and his character maligned; and while he was in the course of a successful and increasing practice, the County Medical Society, of which he was a member, cited him to appear before that body on the charge of *Quackery*. Under an old law then existing, (now, be it said to the honour of the State, repealed,) he was handed over to the public prosecutor and tried before the judges of the county. The head and front of his offending was—not that he had failed to restore his patients to health—not, when disease was alleviated, more fearful abnormal actions from his remedies had remained—not that he had hurried one single fellow-being prematurely to the grave; but that he was a practitioner of Homeopathia. He was acquitted, and is now a citizen of Cleveland, filling a professor's chair in the Homeopathic Medical College of this city.

When the light first broke on Hahnemann's mind, when as yet he only suspected but had not demonstrated the existence of the Homeopathic law, what an ocean of difficulty lay between him and the practical development of its principle! Any character less patient, less earnest, and less persevering, must have abandoned the pursuit. It required all the strong elements combined in the nature of this extraordinary man to have moved in this great enterprise. Standing on the vantage-ground of his most profound learning, looking back on the past, he saw the defects and weakness of the art as then practised, and felt that it wanted the certainty and fixed principles of a science. He wrote to all of the most learned and distinguished of his contemporaries—men in extensive practice—to inquire what knowledge they possessed of the action of drugs on the healthy man. The universal answer returned was that they had no precise knowledge, for they administered their drugs to the sick—not to those in health; and that they could not distinguish between the symptoms of the drug, if any such existed, and those of the disease for which they had administered.

All the experience they possessed was from the effects of accidental poisoning. But such knowledge was to him too crude and useless; for large doses have few and strong determinations, and thereby prevent the general expression of their specific action. Then the knowledge of the past and the experience of the present was to him of little avail. There was no real knowledge—there was no light. The whole subject was enveloped in darkness. He perceived the existence of the law; but our *Materia Medica* was to be formed; experiments must be made; and Hahnemann, the greatest discoverer, girded himself to the task.

Great on the human race have been the effects of the discovery of a continent. The discovery of steam-power may be greater. But greater still in the measure of usefulness is it to give to the world a law which shall inure for the healing of the nations. You who have tried drugs upon yourselves can appreciate the sufferings and discomforts to be endured, and know likewise that it is a work of time, and a work, if well done, to stand for all time; above the caprices of fashion and chances of change—(for medicines have had their day)—now used and recommended almost as a panacea, then doubted and laid aside. But till the golden bowl is broken, the silver cord loosened, and the vital power fled, so long, in our *materia medica*, will remedies hold the same relation to disease.

For many years, with his few disciples around him, did Hahnemann test the action of drugs on the human system in its normal state. When the great truths of Homœopathy were fully established, he kept it not to himself, but gave it to the world. One would have supposed, from the acknowledged standing of Hahnemann, the friend of Hufeland, that the annunciation of his discovery would have been received with at least attention, and, especially as it was not based on hypothetical reasonings, but was a law deduced from experiments, that investigation would have been instituted. But Hahnemann did not escape the fate of Harvey and of Jenner. He was not crowned the great benefactor of the human race. Denunciation usurped the place of investigation. An old law, a dead letter on the statute-book, which made it penal for any physician to prepare his own medicine, was revived, effectually to prevent the demonstration of the truth of his doctrine. He exiled himself from his home, to carry out his researches, for in this, as in other instances, the prophet had no honour in his own country. Since that day Homœopathy has taken deep root. There have been published in the German language more than four hundred volumes, in the French language more than one hundred and fifty, in the English more than two hundred, and in the Italian and Span-

ish more than one hundred, making over eight hundred and fifty volumes written and published on this subject. We have seen, in the efforts to establish our system, expenditure of thought—toil through many years—voluntary endurance of sufferings which are paralleled only by the action of disease—sacrifices made—ridicule and detraction borne; and in view of all this, we would ask, what is the obligation of the world to Homœopathy?

We are taught by it, that all medicinal substances have a specific action on the human system. Previously to these teachings, what meagre and general knowledge existed of the action of drugs! Take, as an instance, *Sulphur*, so generally used as a domestic remedy. How little was known of its specific effects! It was prescribed by physicians. It was given by parents, under a vague notion of its being a mild alterative, without an idea of the power of this great disturber of the vital force, which Homœopathy has shown is capable of producing two thousand symptoms on the healthy organism, acting profoundly on mind and body, producing symptoms similar to those diseases called rheumatism, epilepsy, paralysis, dropsy, fevers, erysipelas, dyspepsia, diarrhoea, and dysentery; producing muscular weaknesses, local inflammations, abscesses, affections of the heart, and cerebral congestions;—in its action affecting the intellectual powers, inducing melancholy and sadness, disgusting us with life, and causing us even to despair of our eternal salvation.

But it may be asked by the uninitiated, How is this possible? Is not this substance used as a domestic remedy by almost every family? I answer, that every medicinal agent which makes an impression on the nervous system, must sooner or later produce its specific effect, not upon all parts—nor *all* its effects, many of those depending for their direction upon the accident that develops them. It is not a consequence that these effects should follow immediately on the exhibition of the drug. The impression may lie latent for months or years, until an exciting cause arouses it into action. Aye, like the charge of gunpowder in the solid rock, it may remain harmless for years; but when the spark shall set it free, the explosion must follow. And so the impression once made, the action will come. Witness the effect of the bite of a rabid dog. The wound may be forgotten, the scar may be erased by the years that have passed; yet madness will often follow.

As limited and vague as was the knowledge of *Sulphur* previous to the discovery by Hahnemann, was the knowledge of all other drugs prescribed in that day. Now, with these facts proven, we would ask, can drugs be prescribed with any certainty and with any safety, without the knowledge

of their effects upon the healthy man? For this knowledge mankind are indebted to Homœopathia.

What more has Homœopathia done? When an Allopathic physician seeks to produce a curative effect on his diseased patient, true to his Allopathic principle, he seeks to create other sufferings—revulsive action. Where does he urge the vital force? Does his *Materia Medica* afford him chart or compass, or give him any reliable knowledge of the direction it will take? Is he not enveloped in darkness? A distinguished Allopathic physician (grown gray in practice) truly remarked, it was like arming a blind giant with a club, whose blow might fall on the disease or fatally strike the patient. Homœopathia teaches in what direction we urge the vital current.

It is clear that without this knowledge it is impossible to discover the diseases which spring from medicinal substances; and in my belief it will be found, on critical examination, that two-thirds of the maladies that torture and afflict humanity are produced directly by, or are complicated with, the effects of medicinal substances.

In many cases that have come under my own observation, I have seen the diagnosis utterly fail from want of this knowledge. With your permission I will mention one. A girl was brought to me, about eight years old, complaining of vertigo. The mother stated that she had been subject to the croup, which had frequently threatened her life, from the violence of the attack;—that by the advice of an Allopathic physician of high standing in the city of New-York, she had given her *Ipecacuanha*, in Allopathic doses, with the happiest effect; for the disease was cured promptly under the remedy; and she had been in the habit of giving, by the same advice, the same medicine when the first symptoms of croup appeared. It always, with equal promptness, checked the disease; and of late the attacks of croup had grown less frequent; and the mother eulogized the remedy. But the child complained of dizziness. When walking, she would have vertigo to such a degree as to cause her to stagger. The mother stated that her physician said it was an affection of the stomach, and administered remedies for that organ, supposed to be at fault; but still the vertigo remained. He then thought it was the liver. When the diagnosis leaves doubt and perplexity, the last resort is usually to the liver. He proposed a few blue pills as an alterative. This startled the mother; and she then consulted me. Now, gentlemen, taking up our *Materia Medica*, I found the pathogenetic action of *Ipecacuanha* was, in the language of the provers, thus written: "Vertigo when walking, with tottering and staggering." This was one of its direct actions

on the brain. I gave the antidotes to *Ipecacuanha*, and the child was relieved. We see in this case, that first the vital current was determined to the throat of this child, producing the phenomenon we call croup. We see that *Ipecacuanha* used in large doses produced another disease by changing that current, and thus relieved the croup. Had that learned physician known Hahnemann's *Materia Medica*, his diagnosis would have been correct. He would have known, that in relieving the croup by such an agent, he might produce a determination to the brain. But when the prescription had removed the symptoms of croup, for which it had been given, he looked no further; for the reason that his *Materia Medica* gave no knowledge of the specific action of the drug used. But again, suppose some accident had happened to increase that tendency; suppose the child should have had a fall or blow on the head, what remedy could have checked the strongly accelerated action which would have pressed upon that important structure? Death—inevitable death must have followed. This ignorance is frightful in its consequences, and is the cause of exceeding mischief to mankind. By such means disease is altered, produced, assuming new forms and phases, like the ever-shifting figures of the Kaleidoscope. And as with the Kaleidoscope the figures will change with every turn of the instrument, in infinite variations, until it is broken; so disease may be driven from organ to organ, and with every alteration assuming new phases, until the more delicate and complicated instrument of human organization is destroyed.

For the removal of this false security, this fatal ignorance, the world is under obligation to Homœopathia.

What more has Homœopathia done? It has shown how sensitive a thing is a diseased nerve. After Hahnemann had discovered the specific action of drugs, and sought to apply them under the Homœopathic law of cure, he was still ignorant how sensitive to impressions the human system became in a morbid state; and when he gave the ordinary large doses under this new law of cure, this sensitivity had nearly caused him to abandon the application of the law—so great was the action excited. He reduced and reduced the dose, and yet its effects were too powerful. But with that wonderful acumen and clearness of perception in tracing out nature's law, which he so eminently possessed, he continued his reductions, until he had reached that point where nature could react; and then he learned the sensitiveness of a diseased nerve—almost beyond human appreciation. Hence by induction arose the administration of the so-called infinitesimal doses—a stumbling-block in the way of those who have made

no experimental investigations. The jeering wit of the facetious allopathist expended on this point, demonstrates sorrowfully their utter want of knowledge on this important matter. It is but an attempt, contrary to all philosophy, to rebut *facts* by ridicule.

Who can estimate the number of lives sacrificed by ignorance of this fact—the power of similar irritants upon disease. I remember, before I fairly entered upon practice as a physician, a case painfully bearing witness to this truth. A young man, a fellow-student of medicine, of the fairest promise, was attacked with an ordinary disease of mumps. He was of robust constitution, and full of youthful vigour, so that those who knew him might have fairly counted that he would have enjoyed more than a usual amount of health through a long life. Without any great severity, the disease was developed with slight fever. Meeting me in the class, he asked me to give him some Homœopathic remedy to relieve him; for he had been somewhat familiar with Homœopathia, and intended eventually to practice it. Not practicing then myself, I recommended him to a Homœopathic physician. But the fear of ridicule, and the risk of not obtaining his diploma if his predilections were known, and the simple character of the disease, determined him to consult one of his professors. I had examined his case with attention, and marked how closely it resembled the action of *Mercury*; so much so, that I said to him: "Whatever may be prescribed Allopathically, do not take *Mercury*." I was convinced that if a drug thus indicated could be taken in large doses with impunity, there could be no truth in the law. The next day I called to see him, and was shocked at his altered countenance; every symptom that he had, had become more intense, and others were added. The parotid gland was more swollen and hard, pulse quick and wiry, sweat with nausea, tongue coated with tenacious mucus, breath tainted, rapid speech, trembling limbs, and mind at times slightly wandering. He arose restlessly in his bed, saying: "Do not blame me, for I have taken but one dose of *Calomel*." When I left him, I immediately wrote to his friends, that if they wished to see him in life, they must come quickly; for it was now evident that nature could never react. The third day he died, borne down to the earth, not by the disease, (for I believe if left to nature alone he would have recovered,) nor by the action of *Mercury* alone, but by the action of *Mercury* on the diseased nerve, urging it beyond the power of reaction. Thus the remedy which, if given in sufficiently minute doses would have restored the patient to health, became his destroyer. Like thousands of other cases less marked, he fell a victim for want of

the light that Homœopathia sheds on the power of drugs having actions similar to the disease for which they are administered.

*Ipecacuanha* will produce symptoms similar to a species of Asthma, as you, gentlemen, well know. Dr. Thomas Watson, in his lectures on the principles and practice of physic, delivered at Kin'g Collegc, London—a text-book in most of the Allopathic colleges—cites the case of a man who was subject to Asthma, who could not bear even the odour of *Ipecacuanha*, and was obliged to fly when the bottle was uncorked. He speaks of it as an idiosyncrasy, not recognizing it as a fact under a general law. For the light on this subject the world is indebted alone to Homœopathia.

What more has Homœopathy done? She has given to the world the great law of cure. Disease in its last analysis is but the disturbance of the vital force; death is the cessation. There are but two modes of cure; that is, two modes by which the vital force can be restored to its equilibrium—which is health. One is by revulsion, or the removal of disease by diverting its action; this is called Allopathia. The other cures disease by reaction, or exciting the reactive power of nature by a similar irritant; this is called Homœopathia. The former endeavours to restore the equilibrium, by creating a new channel for the disturbed vital force, by the use of drugs in such doses, that, partly by their mechanical irritation, and partly by their revulsive effect, the normal condition of other parts is disturbed. To produce such effects, practitioners under the former system are driven by necessity to the use of large doses. They create the new disease or irritation, under the presumption that after producing the revulsion, these effects will cease; overlooking the fact, that though mechanical irritation may cease, the drug used in such quantities to produce revulsive action, must have its specific action.

There is always a tendency in nature to restore the equalization of the vital force, if her power is not overcome by the intensity of some morbid principle. Perhaps in some acute affections from short-lived obstruction, Allopathia may hasten that equalization.

But there is a danger in the use of this mode, that should prevent a thoughtful and enlightened mind from ever adopting it. That danger, with masterly power, as if by inspiration, was pointed out by Hahnemann. I allude to his theory of chronic disease. In the range of my observation the general truth of all that he has said on that point has been fully sustained. It is the master key which unlocks and brings to light the concealed causes of profound disease that were a

mystery and bewilderment to the practitioner from the failure to perfect at once a cure which required time. Whether the causes assigned by our master are sufficient to produce the predisposition to disease, is immaterial to my argument.

We know, and any one who has seen much of diseased action must have observed, that all causes which disturb the vital power, fall upon men unequally—on some with severe consequences, producing a train of evils that they do not get rid of in years, or perhaps in a lifetime.

Two persons are thrown to the ground with equal force, and both sprain the knee-joint equally. The one applies a domestic remedy, brandy and salt. In a few days the equalization of the vital force has taken place, and the swelling and weakness disappears, and he has the free use of his limb. He calls upon his friend, and finds him still suffering, without improvement. He is surprised, and inquires, "What have you done?" "I sent for my physician." "Has he used brandy and salt?" The sufferer shakes his head, and looks at his knee. "Your physician is a fool. Use my remedy, it has cured me." The physician is dismissed, and the brandy and salt applied for days, but no improvement. If anything, the structure has become harder and more swollen. The brandy and salt have failed. The advocate of its virtues, with the philosophy of self-sufficiency, consoles himself with the observation that the remedy was applied too late. Now the knee has assumed the character of a white swelling. Why did not the physician cure? Why did the brandy and salt relieve the one and fail with the other? The rationale is found in the fact, that in the one man there was a predisposition to disease slumbering in the system, having no locality, waiting but an accident to produce the disturbance in the vital force to give it a determination. The other, having no such predisposition, found relief from the simplest remedy.

It was this difference in human constitutions that turned the astute mind of Hahnemann to the investigation of the cause. He discovered and announced to the world the existence of three miasms or poisons, the basis of all chronic disease, which might exist latent in the system, derived from inheritance or by infection. These miasms have no limit to their duration, against them the unassisted vital force can never react; nor has revulsion ever the power to restore equilibrium. Revulsion may give the vital force new channels, but can never cure. It only changes the form of disease, and renders the system by that change more feeble and less able to react. Few of our fellow-beings are free from this chronic malady in some form.

With great propriety does Hahnemann

remark, "The more I examine the ordinary cures, the more I am convinced that they are not direct transformations of the disease treated into health, but revolutionizings, disturbances of the order of things by medicines, which, without being actually appropriate, possessed power enough to give matters another (morbid) shape. These are what are called cures." "The hysterical ailments of yonder lady were successfully removed by me." "No, they were only changed into a Metrorrhagia." After some time I am greeted by a shout of triumph. "Excuse me! I have also succeeded in putting a stop to the Uterine Hemorrhage." "But do you not see, on the other hand, the skin has become sallow, the white of the eye has acquired a yellow hue, the motions have become grayish white, and the urine orange-colored. And thus the so-called cures go on like the shifting scenes of one and the same tragedy.

Again, there exists another strong objection to Allopathic treatment. There is a principle of self-preservation impressed by the Deity on vitality, determining all irregular movements of the vital power outward and to the surface, thereby protecting the nobler organs essential to human existence. Its tendency is to place the disease upon that point where, under the circumstances, it would be least injurious to the organism. This is nature's law. Hence the inevitable result of revulsion does not assist nature in expending the force of disease where it can be best borne, but weakens her efforts, and thereby forces her back upon the internal structures which it has been her great struggle to avoid. Allopathia then is not only an unreliable, but a dangerous mode of cure.

Let us now examine the Homœopathic system, and its results. Gentlemen, we have said that the ultimate analysis of disease is the disturbance of the vital force. How then does Homœopathia seek to restore the equilibrium, which is health? By administering a remedy which produces in the healthy person symptoms like the disease. On what principle can this effect a cure? We have said there was a tendency in the vital force to equalization, which always exists unless prevented by violence or the impression of a poison. It is a fixed principle of the vital force to resist and react against all that has a tendency to disturb it; and the power of resistance to disturbing impressions increases with every successful effort. This is a principle of every-day observation. A man plunges into cold water, which disturbs the vital force; it recedes from the surface. If the impression is not too violent, it reacts. If the plunge is repeated, the impression made is not so great, the resistance being greater. With every plunge the impression lessens, and resist-

ance increases, until no disturbance is produced. It is on this principle of increased resistance that the virus of the small pox makes little impression after vaccination, and scarlet-fever, measles, and whooping-cough cease to be contagious to those who have recovered from their infection. It is on this principle that men may breathe with comparative safety the dreadful malaria of the African coast. This increased power of resistance is the principle of acclimation. The air we breathe, filled as it is with disturbing agents, by the principle of resistance and reaction, gives vigor and tone to the system; and the encrusted denizens of the city, who seek on the sea-coast the salt breezes from the ocean, to renovate their exhausted frames, find strength from this principle alone; for we know that the pathogenetic effect of seasalt is to produce great weakness and relaxation of the physical and moral powers. This principle of increased strength from reaction—increased power of resistance—is the law of growth physically and morally, from the unfledged bird which, by repeated efforts, gathers power to rise, to the child whose mind expands under the use of its powers of observation and reflection.

It is to this principle that Homœopathia owes the power and permanency of her cures. We administer to the disturbed vitality, checked and delayed in its power to react by some abnormal influence, a similar irritant, just sufficient to excite and rouse resistance. This principle, so beautiful in its simplicity, so true in its keeping with the known laws of nature, so perfect in its cure, exhibits a strong contrast in the results of the relief given by Allopathia and the cures effected by Homœopathia. In the former, the patient rises from disease enfeebled by the movement which revulsion has created, and which the weakened powers have yet to struggle against, perhaps for years; chronic maladies being developed by the debility and the remedies exhibited. In the latter, the patient rises from disease, the vital force equalized and strengthened by the reaction, and the power of resistance increased.

*Certainty in prescription* is not the least benefit conferred on mankind by Homœopathia.

She relies not upon hypothesis for the seat of disease, but, untrammelled by the errors incident to suppositions, looks to the symptoms alone (the true indices of disease), and in their totality sees the image which, with unerring certainty, indicates to the practitioner the remedy demanded. Not so with Allopathia. She leaves her practitioner on the wide field of conjecture, and ingenious hypothesis alone directs her remedies.

It is a grave and serious matter to haz-

ard human life on conjecture. I remember the case of two men who were engaged in the active business of life, and were seized at the same time with symptoms similar in their character. One was placed under Allopathic, and the other under Homœopathic treatment. The practitioners of both systems believed they had encountered an incipient bilious fever. The Allopathist adopting his hypothesis, proceeded by cathartics to evacuate the bowels, so as to relieve the obstruction of the liver, and used the lancet to reduce the fever. The Homœopathic physician, not governed by hypothesis, turned, according to the genius of his system, to the symptoms, the signals that distressed nature held out, and grouping them into a picture, sought the corresponding remedy. In a short time the ultimate characters of the disturbance was manifest. In their conjectures regarding the nature of the disease, they had been mistaken. It was small-pox. The Allopathist saw his mistake; but it was too late. Nature, robbed of her powers and enfeebled by depletion, could not then maintain the disease upon the surface; and the patient died, a victim to the error of human judgment. The Homœopathist also perceived the error of his diagnosis; but this error did not affect the patient, for the symptoms, and not hypothesis, had controlled the remedies administered, and there could be no mistake in his treatment. Had his first conjecture as to the nature of the disease been realized, he could not have prescribed otherwise; and nature, unembarrassed and strengthened, struggled successfully through a confluent small-pox.

From this great law of cure, "Similia similibus curantur," is derived the certainty of prescription.

I pause here a moment, gentlemen, with your permission, to correct a mistaken and prevalent impression, which my remarks might seem to favor. There are some simple souls who think that it is an easy thing to practice Homœopathia. That a box and book alone are necessary. This is a capital error. It is not an easy thing to draw from the patient an accurate account of his sufferings. That requires knowledge of character and patient examination; for some will magnify, while others will suppress; some will be exact, and some loose, in their expressions. To direct your questions so as to elicit the precise truth, requires both tact and judgment. It requires also both judgment and experience to group properly the symptoms, to know what morbid cause is at work, whether one poison or many, and how complicated. For this, knowledge and research are essential. It is not an easy thing to estimate the power of the system to react, whether it will be prompt or sluggish; yet this must be understood and determined,

before we can repeat the dose. It is not without difficulty we can determine whether chronic malady or predisposition is aroused by an exciting cause and become part of it. Study and reflection are necessary in the selection of the simillimum. The structure must be known—its physiology and pathology—its relative value. In fine, all that is required of the Allopathist must be known, except his "receipt-book," and more, much more. True, our agents can be seen and may be understood, but let not the uninitiated think that with little learning they can be skilfully used.

Is it not strange, that in this world of ours, where the treasures of knowledge are obtained only on the condition of experiment and reflection, that learned medical men, acknowledging the weakness of their system, should meet the announcement of the discovery of a law of cure so all-important to the human race, with denial and ridicule, based on arguments drawn from their own theories, without experience, without taking one step in investigating the new field discovered? The absurdity of such a course is aptly illustrated by a conversation related by Captain Marcy, between a Delaware and a Camanche, in his late expedition through the Indian country. It appeared that the former had stated to the latter the fact of the sphericity of the earth's surface. This idea, being altogether new and incomprehensible to the Camanche, was received with much incredulity. After gazing for a moment at the Delaware, to ascertain if he was sincere, he asked if that person took him for a child, or if he looked like an idiot. The Delaware said, No, but the white people, who knew all about these things, had ascertained such to be the fact. He added, that the world was not only round, but that it revolved round the sun. The Camanche very indignantly replied, that any man of sense could, by looking off on the prairies, see at a glance that the earth was level; and moreover, that his grandfather had been West to the end of it, where the sun passed down behind a vertical wall.

The Delaware continued, in his simple, but impressive manner, to describe to the Camanche the operations of the steam-engine, and other objects of interest he had seen. All of this the Camanche regarded as an effort of a fertile imagination, expressly designed to deceive him; and the only reply he deigned to make was an occasional exclamation in his own language, the interpretation of which the other pronounced to be, "Hush, you fool!" "I then endeavoured," says Captain Marcy, "to explain to the Delaware the operation of the magnetic telegraph; and in illustrating its practical utility, told him that a message could be transmitted a thousand miles and an answer returned in

ten minutes. He seemed much interested in this and listened attentively to my remarks, but made no comments, until I requested him to explain it to the Camanche. He smilingly said 'I don't think I will tell him that, captain, for the truth is, I don't believe it myself.'" What excited the contempt in the mind of the savage? The difficulty was, he drew his inference from his own limited knowledge and his own traditions, rejecting the new facts upon their mere announcement.

But a truly scientific mind is, by its very acquisitions, rendered teachable, as in the case of my learned friend, Dr. Benjamin F. Joslin. Before his attention was attracted to the discovery made by Hahnemann, an Allopathic physician of standing having written a tirade against Homœopathia, sent it to the most learned and distinguished of the medical men of this country, requesting their opinion on the subject, and among others to Dr. Joslin; who deferred answering, on the ground that he could not give an opinion until he had investigated the new system experimentally. To prepare himself to express an opinion worthy a man of science, he commenced a series of experiments upon himself, to test the truth of the specific action of drugs, and then proceeded to test the law of cure. The result was the conviction of the truth of Homœopathia. So, gentlemen, must it always be, when this great subject is fairly examined.

We have seen that the world is indebted to Homœopathia for the discovery of the pathogenetic and specific action of drugs; for the knowledge of the sensitiveness of a diseased human nerve to similar irritants; for certainty in prescribing a dose that is a medicine, and not a poison; and for the great law of cure.

Immortal honor to the man who was the discoverer! Yet upon that great head has been showered vituperation and abuse; his investigations ridiculed, and their results denied without examination; his deep learning undervalued; he himself characterized as a charlatan. All that blind prejudice, selfish interest, and sordid avarice could do was done. But it is manifest, from the rapid and wide-spread advance of his principles that the justice which his contemporaries denied, will be fully awarded by posterity.

#### HAHNEMANN'S LATEST PREPARATIONS. To the Editor of the Homœopathic Times.

SIR,—I have received communications from several of our professional brethren, in which they complain that they have seen little or no effect from Hahnemann's latest preparations. I am very sorry to hear of their non-success, as I am con-

vinced that the trials were made in a very candid spirit. My experience differs from theirs, and I can only forcibly repeat that which I have often urged before, namely, that *correct* choice is a *sine qua non* of success with these and similar preparations. Almost everything turns upon that, and as every professional homœopath must be presumed to be able to make a tolerably correct choice, I cannot give any other direct answer to their complaints. Possibly there may be persons who are not susceptible to the influence of these preparations, but they are undoubtedly very rare exceptions.

An interesting case, in which the efficacy of these preparations cannot be doubted, occurred in my practice very recently, and I beg leave to communicate it. I repeat, I only wish to prove the effect of these preparations, and nothing more. A lady, aged about forty-two, had long been a martyr to "rheumatic gout," and suffered from a confused variety of symptoms, very clearly less the effects of natural disease than those of *Hydriodate of Potash*, of which she had made, under medical advice, an unwarrantable abuse. Some months ago a very great domestic affliction affected her to an almost uncontrollable degree. Under these influences the nipple of the right mamma became painful, opened in the centre, and a fungous excrescence made its appearance; it gave no great trouble, except that it very readily bled on being rubbed against the dress. Finally, the bleeding became more and more profuse, and her relations insisted upon medical advice. I found the excrescence had been coming on for about six weeks, was of the size of a small pea, resting on a stem; looked very turgid and of a bright red color, and had been bleeding almost the whole of the preceding night. I gave *Lycopodium* 0-12, one globule in seven tablespoonfuls of water, a tablespoonful every morning. In about a fortnight she wrote to say that three or four days after commencing the medicine, the "tumor" began to shrink and wither, and finally fell off at the stem; that since then the nipple had closed, and looked like the other; that her appetite and other functions were much better, and her spirits improved. I make no further comment on this case, but only add my conviction, which experience strengthens every day, that *if medicines are selected with care and judgment*, these preparations act more satisfactorily, particularly in chronic cases, than any others with which I am acquainted.

But I may give my correspondents an indirect answer, and if this cap fits them and their experiments, I trust they may turn it to useful account. It is this: those who know little of Homœopathy, particularly of its *Materia Medica*, or who have fallen into the fatal routine habits now so pre-

valent among the practitioners of this country, or those who shun hard study, should never meddle with these preparations. Nor should those who give habitually two medicines alternately; or who, as we read in serious journals, give *three* remedies "alternately"; or, better still, give two medicines (for instance, *Corrosive Sublimate* and "*Tr. Arsen.*") alternately, and at the same time put "*some Aconite* into the toast-water allowed for drink," in cases of dysentery; nor those who have reached that crowning height of slovenliness and folly, "courses" of homœopathic medicines, *i. e.*, where a man calling himself a homœopath, ay, and sailing perhaps even under Hahnemann's colors, prescribes at random, without rhyme or reason, three, four, five, and more different medicines at a time, to be taken in succession, and trusts to chance that one or the other may hit some symptom or other, at some time or other. Prostituted as Homœopathy has been in this country, to a degree which must make the blush of indignation burn in every honest man's cheek, I am sure nobody thought it possible, a few years ago, that "improvements and reforms" could be pushed so fast and so far as to reach the height of such a libel, not upon science, but upon common sense and common honesty.

Among those who ought not to meddle with Hahnemann's latest preparations, are our "*Nux* and *Sulphur* men," as also those quick gentlemen who have treated 254 patients "in a long day"; or those who upon the decrees, and under the sanction of "Homœopathic Congresses," smear ointments on eruptions, purge, blister, cauterize, to their hearts' content, and indulge in other crude follies, which seem to form at present an integral part of "homœopathic practice." Sir, it must now be a matter of serious thought to those who understand, love, and admire that splendid and highly-refined science, Homœopathy, and its illustrious Founder, what will eventually become of it and his name, through the raw, unphilosophical handling which they suffer from a great proportion of its professional and non-professional adherents. Under the baneful influence of that great public nuisance, the *Domestic Medicine Books*, and other *pontes asinorum*, the true spirit in which homœopathic science ought to be investigated and cultivated, is getting rapidly and thoroughly vitiated. It would be a curious thing, Sir, to ascertain how many of the last ten years' professional "converts" have ever studied, nay, read through, nay, possess, Hahnemann's "*Organon*," "*Materia Medica*," "*Chronic Diseases*," and "*Lesser Writings*," and with how many the study and knowledge of Homœopathy is based upon anything better than these stolid "*Domestics*," and perhaps Jahr's *Manual*.

Under all these circumstances, can we feel astonished that comparatively so little success attends the present practice of Homœopathy—that patients lose their confidence and return to Allopathy—that the progress of homœopathy, among both the professional and non-professional public, is miserably slow—that the bright name of Hahnemann is getting tarnished, through the egregious folly of his disciples, and that the latter are obliged to shout lustily for “allopathic auxiliaries” of every sort? Sir, those who have truly penetrated into the meaning of that glorious science which Hahnemann left us, who have seen how he practised Homœopathy and have witnessed his success, cannot but feel deeply grieved at the barbarian spirit which has made such an unblushing irruption into our beautiful fields, and has well-nigh turned them into a bear-garden. Sir, let us make a manly effort to prevent the disastrous result to which Homœopathy is being rapidly led. and, with God’s help, we may succeed yet in rescuing our beloved Master’s name and his fair science from the imminent peril of being lost in the muddy waters of Allopathy.

Faithfully yours,  
Sept. 10, 1853. CHARLES LUTHER.

#### THE PRINCIPLE OF HOMEOPATHY.

BY WILLIAM SHARP, M.D., F.R.S. LONDON.

DR. SIMPSON says, “In medicine and surgery we have *many general facts or laws*, more or less correctly ascertained and established, and the art of medicine consists in the practical application of these laws to the relief and cure of the diseases of our patients. These laws are some of a higher, some of a lower type of generality. As examples of them we have, for instance, the law that various contagious diseases, more particularly eruptive fevers, seldom attack the same individual twice during life, and the practical application of this law in artificial inoculation with small-pox and cow-pox has already saved millions of human lives. As a general law, *Cinchona* has the power of arresting and curing diseases of an intermittent or periodic type. as intermittent fever or ague, intermittent neuralgia, etc. As a general law, the employment of *Opium* arrests and cures irritative diarrhoea, *Iron* cures chlorosis, etc., etc.”\*

In the name of natural science I protest against such an abuse of its expressions as is here made. If its most valuable terms are to be applied in so vague a manner, there is an end to all precision of either thought or language. If the term “general

law” is to be understood as meaning nothing more than that things *generally happen so and so*, the further discussion of the subject will be vain and unprofitable.

Dr. Simpson, endeavoring to extricate himself from this confusion of ideas and misapplication of words, goes on to say, “But the law laid down by Hahnemann, and which forms the groundwork of Homœopathy—viz. *similia similibus curantur*—is regarded by him and his disciples not in the light of a general law, but as a *universal* and infallible law in therapeutics.” Here it is evident that the word *general* is made to mean the same as *generally*, as if they were connected, as the words *frequent* and *frequently* may be; but a “general law” in this sense is a contradiction in terms; a “law generally but not always” is no law at all in nature. The word “general,” when applied to a law of nature, means the same as “universal.” A natural law must be universally applicable *within its sphere of action*;—a *real* though not an *apparent* exception would destroy its claim to be received as a law. Homœopathists speak of their law as thus general or universal.

But the confusion in Dr. Simpson’s mind continues as he proceeds. “For one,” he says, “I am most willing to admit, that if Hahnemann, or any man, could discover a single universal, infallible law in therapeutics, applicable to all diseases and all cases of disease, it would constitute the greatest imaginable discovery in medicine. Many men have in the same way fancied that they have discovered a single infallible *universal remedy* for all diseases. Priesnitz thought his cold water was such, Morison averred that his pills were such, and so on.”

How strange the confusion of thought in this sentence! What relation does the attempt to cure all diseases by a single remedy, as in the instance of hydropathy, bear to the attempt to discover, by philosophical inquiry and fair induction, a general fact or law of nature calculated to guide us in the application of all remedies? An uneducated but vigorous peasant might undertake the one, but only an accomplished physician could hope to effect the other. And how can Dr. Simpson place a laborious scientific inquiry, carried on openly in the face of Europe by Hahnemann, side by side with the advertisements about his secret pills and their infallible virtues by Morison? This evidences a lack either of discernment or of candor; if the former, it displays such a want of discrimination as entirely unsuits him for the task he has undertaken; if the latter, it betrays him into such a misrepresentation of things as equally disqualifies him on another ground.

Dr. Simpson admits that the discovery of a general principle to guide us in the

\* Simpson’s “Homeopathy, its Tenets and Tendencies,” p. 2, 37.

application of remedies in disease would be a *great* discovery ; but he has no sympathy with those who are laboring to find out such an invaluable guide. He does not, indeed, say with Dr. Paris that the discovery is impossible, but he breathes no fervent aspiration that suffering humanity may receive such a boon. He does not engage in the search himself, any more than Dr. Paris, nor has he a word of encouragement to induce others to engage in it. He expresses no gratitude to Hahnemann for his indefatigable exertions, nor regret that they should have been persevered in for so many years, as he thinks, in vain.

There is nothing enviable in a frame of mind like this,—so destitute of generous admiration of the struggles of an ardent spirit to obtain some light to illuminate his path in the conscientious discharge of his professional duties,—so devoid of ingenuous pity and brotherly regret, while he thinks that those aspirations and exertions have ended in a failure !

But other men have had other views and feelings, and have come to a different conclusion. Sydenham, the father of British physicians, writes thus :—

“ I conceive that the advancement of medicine lies in the following conditions.

“ There must be, in the first place, a history of the disease,—in other words, a description that shall be at once graphic and natural. \* \* \*

“ To draw a disease in gross is an easy matter. To describe it in its history, so as to escape the censure of the great Bacon, is far more difficult.

“ It is necessary, in describing any disease, to enumerate the peculiar and constant phenomena, apart from the accidental and adventitious ones ; these last named being those that arise from the age or temperament of the patient, and from the different forms of medical treatment. It often happens that the character of the complaint varies with the nature of the remedies, and that symptoms may be referred *less to the disease than to the doctor.* \* \* No botanist takes the bites of a caterpillar as a characteristic of a leaf of sage.

“ The other method whereby, in my opinion, the art of medicine may be advanced, turns chiefly upon what follows, viz., that there must be some fixed, definite, and consummate *methodus medendi* (law or method of cure), of which the commonwealth may have the advantage. By *fixed, definite* and *consummate*, I mean a line of practice which has been based and built upon a sufficient number of experiments, and has in that manner been proved competent to the cure of diseases. I by no means am satisfied with the record of a few successful operations either of the doctor or

the drug. I require that they be shown to succeed *universally under such and such circumstances.* ”\*

Such are the earnest thoughts of Sydenham. It is true he looked for this “method of healing” in a direction in which success has not yet been attained. He hoped to find it in a *theory of disease.* “ It is known,” he says, “ that the foundation and erection of a perfect and definite *methodus medendi* is a work of exceeding difficulty.” In this direction two thousand years have been spent in unsuccessful efforts. Hahnemann turned to another quarter, and, as Dr. Scott has beautifully explained, he found a *method* in a *theory of cure.* \* \* \* \* \*

The practitioner who professes to take this law for his guide in the treatment of disease must obey it with loyalty, and trust it with confidence within this extensive territory. If he bleed and blister in simple inflammation, if he give purgatives in simple chronic constipation, he is without apology. The law will guide him effectually and securely, if it be obeyed, through all such troubles as these. Such additions do more than, in the language of Johnson, “encumber us with help,”—they are unnecessary and injurious.

This brings us to the consideration of so-called *auxiliaries.* The term is improper and ought never to be applied.

Here is a magnet and a piece of iron ; when the magnet is brought sufficiently near the iron, and the iron is free to move, it is drawn up against gravity and adheres to the magnet. This is a fact illustrating the action of the magnetic force. Suppose a weight is put upon the piece of iron, and the magnet made to approach it as before —now there is no apparent action ; the magnetism of the bar has not departed, but the conditions requisite for its visible manifestation are not granted—there is a mechanical impediment. Now suppose the impediment is removed with the hand, and the conditions thus restored, the action again takes place. Can the *hand* in that case be called an *auxiliary* to the magnetic force ? It is obviously an improper term ; we cannot help or assist a natural force, though we may often remove impediments or assist in producing the circumstances or conditions under which the force naturally acts.

We must reject the term *auxiliary* altogether. If applied to bleeding and purging in inflammation, both the act and the term are wrong ; such additions to true homœopathic treatment are not needed—they are not *auxiliaries*, but *hindrances.* If applied to what is required to be done for those parts of cases which are

\* Works of Sydenham. Vol. i. pp. 12-17. *Sydenham Society's Edition.*

beyond the limits of the law of Homœopathy, it is wrongly applied ; where the law does not reach it cannot act at all, and therefore cannot be assisted.

Within the limits of the law of Homœopathy nothing should be added to the remedy indicated, except what is manifestly calculated to promote the comfort of the patient ; appropriate food, clothing, temperature, air, water (cold or warm), and cheerful and kind attendants. \* \* \*

What those cases are which are *beyond the limits* of this law, and how they are to be treated :—

These outlying cases, or parts of cases, like stragglers beyond the camp, are a disorderly group, which have given a great deal of trouble to the homœopathic practitioner, because he has not seen clearly how to deal with them. They have constituted a great practical difficulty. Let us try to subdue them to order and submission. We will take them *seriatim*, following the maxim of Rochefoucauld, “Pour bien savoir les choses, il en faut savoir le détail.” To understand a subject we must go into particulars.

There is a class of cases of which the following is an instance. A man is heartily and hastily enjoying his dinner ; he swallows the bone of a fish, and it lodges in his throat ; the practitioner is sent for in great haste—the man is choking. What dose of a like remedy can help in such a case ? It is true there are medicines homœopathic to the pain and incipient inflammation, but their action would be kept in abeyance, just as the force of gravity cannot bring the apple to the ground while it is supported by the twig. No, the *mechanical impediment* in both instances must *first be removed*, the twig must be broken—the bone must be extracted, and then, the required conditions being granted, the respective laws will operate.

Another class is represented by the following cases. A railway accident, unhappily by no means unfrequent, has scattered abroad a number of poor creatures with broken arms and legs, dislocated shoulders and ankles, and wounds of all kinds. It is true the homœopathic medicines will be of great service, but there are other requirements—fractured bones must be replaced in their natural positions, and be retained there ; dislocated joints must be reduced, wounds must be closed with sutures and plasters, perhaps bleeding vessels tied ; and bandages must be skilfully applied. All the presence of mind and practical tact of the medical attendant will be put in requisition. His applications will be much fewer in number, his apparatus much less complicated, than were those of his forefathers, so graphically depicted in the glorious folio of Ambrose Pare, but

something of this kind must always be required ; to treat such cases single-handed is plainly beyond the power of Homœopathy ; but Homœopathy will do its own part, and do it well—*within its own province it will need no help.*

We proceed to another class of cases. A patient is suffering from inflammation of the bladder ; the physician prescribes *Cantharides*, the remedy is perfectly homœopathic to the inflammation, but it fails to afford relief. On more careful examination a stone is found in the bladder ; its presence is the cause of the inflammation ; it is a mechanical impediment to the action of the remedy. The forceps is again required, the stone is removed, and the patient recovers. The failure of *Cantharides* in this case is no reproach to Homœopathy ; it would have cured had there been no such impediment.

It will be said that all these are *surgical* cases, and that the homœopathic physician is not concerned with them. I grant that they are *called* surgical cases, and that Hahnemann himself excepts them as such ; but the distinction between the surgeon and the physician is an artificial division of the medical staff which ought never to have arisen. It did not exist among the Greeks and Romans, but originated in the dark ages, and I hope it will cease to exist in the future ; that practitioners will study the whole of their profession, and seek only the distinction of superior skill and experience. At any rate, all should first be physicians, and surgery should be the superadded part.

In another class of cases we meet with strictures of the natural passages. In these cases there is the diseased condition of the part, which can be prescribed for homœopathically, but *but there is something more* ; there is a mechanical impediment to the free passage of what ought naturally to be allowed entrance or exit. In the case of the oesophagus it is clear that solid food must be abandoned, and only liquids swallowed ; in the case of the rectum, something must be done to produce liquid evacuation. Now homœopathic medicines restore health, their tendency is to bring a disordered action into a natural state ; but a natural state, a healthy action, is inadmissible in these deplorable cases, and consequently something must be given to produce an *unnatural* state, as the only condition on which life can be for a short time prolonged. This case, then, requires an aperient, but it is evident that the aperient is not given with any view of curing the patient ; it has no pretension of that kind ; its object is simply to accommodate nature to a mechanical difficulty. Should homœopathic remedies diminish the disease, and the stricture disappear, the necessity for a liquid diet in the one case, and for aperients in the other, would cease.

These cases are happily very rare, but when they do occur, the medical adviser should explain their nature clearly, and especially his motive for having recourse to aperients.

Other cases, the opposite of those last noticed, will be met with. I lately saw an elderly lady who was in the act of losing an enormous quantity of dark blood from the bowel: her life was in great jeopardy. The rectum was distended with hard matter. Two things were immediately done; the medicine which I conceived was most homœopathic to my patient's condition was given, and, by an enema of water, the mechanical impediment to the contraction of the bowel was removed. The hemorrhage ceased instantly, and never returned. Now I acted here strictly as a homœopathist should act. I gave nothing but the homœopathic remedy; but had I contented myself with this, my patient must have died. On the other hand, removing the mechanical difficulty was not having recourse to Allopathy, it was in the strictest keeping with the purest Homœopathy, and I took care that the friends of my patient should understand the nature of the case.

Again, a child fills its stomach with poison-berries or with pastry, or a man swallows accidentally or intentionally a quantity of poison in a solid state; shall not warm water, or an emetic, or the stomach-pump, as may seem to be most called for, be immediately made available to remove the offending matter? In some of these cases magnesia, or white of egg, or camphor, or some other *antidote*, may be required to neutralize, chemically or vitally, the poisonous substance. The remainder of the case will fall within the limits of the law, and the proper homœopathic remedies can be given.

Again, cases of fracture of the spine, where there is, of course, total paralysis of all the parts below the fracture, require a mechanical mode of relieving the bladder, during the brief remainder of life.

Again, cases of dropsical effusion *may* demand the removal of the accumulated water, not as a remedy for the dropsy, but that the distress caused by its bulk and *mechanical* pressure may, for a time at least, be relieved. For a similar reason it will sometimes be desirable to remove simple tumors by an operation. Malignant tumors, having an origin in constitutional disease, should not, I think, be operated upon. They may be benefited by homœopathic treatment: but the forcible removal of them subjects the sufferer to a painful operation, and tends to shorten rather than to prolong life. We have the testimony of experienced allopathic surgeons to this fact.

It will be evident, on a careful study of all these cases, that none of them are cases for which Homœopathy is not adapted. We hear it said, from time to time—such a

case is not suited to Homœopathy; there are no such cases. Every case of disease is suited to Homœopathy, and Homœopathy is adapted to every case. It will be observed that it is for *a part only* of these cases that Homœopathy is not suited. It is perfectly competent to act within its own sphere, in every case of disease; that which, in any case, lies beyond this sphere, if we follow the dictates of right reason, must be treated by other means. They are chiefly mechanical difficulties which require to be mechanically removed. A few are chemical.

The homœopathist need not be ashamed of these things; he must avow them; he must explain them; he must, of all men, be open and straightforward, and do everything in public. Nothing can damage Homœopathy, or the character of homœopathists, so much as clandestine proceedings.

But what shall be done with those "bites of the caterpillar," to which we have seen that Sydenham, nearly two centuries ago, compared the mischief produced by the deleterious doses of allopathic drugs? —*The bites of the caterpillar!* What must be done with them? They are very difficult to deal with. I will describe what I did, a few months ago, with a case of this kind.

In the beginning of November last Mr. H., aged about thirty-eight, married, of a nervous temperament, not feeling quite well, consulted his physician, complaining chiefly of nervousness. *Mercury*, *Hyoscyamus*, and *Digitalis*, in large doses, along with other medicines, were prescribed for him. The next day he felt worse, the medicines were repeated, and others added. He continued to get worse, the drugs were continued; he took to his bed; another physician was called in, in consultation, and the drugs repeated. When he had been three months in bed; was emaciated to the last degree; was suffering from bilious diarrhoea; his heart beating as if it would break his ribs, 140 times in a minute; his head confused; the mercury and foxglove being still continued, and belladonna added in large and frequently repeated doses—his wife was told that she must expect the worst. He had taken mercury and foxglove for five months, together with henbane, capsicum, columba, ammonia, opium, valerian, camphor, sulphuric acid, quinine, ether, assafoetida, colocynth, nitric acid, dandelion, Prussian acid, hop, poppy, cod-liver oil, rhubarb, deadly nightshade, Epsom salts, senna, etc., etc. These medicines had been prescribed, in the order here given, with various salines and infusions, by these two highly respectable physicians, between the 13th of November and the 26th of March, in as many separate prescriptions now in my possession. What could I do? I advised him to try to take

some food, and to abstain from all medicine for a week. At the end of the week he was a little better, but had been greatly agitated the day before by the stormy visit of one of his former physicians. I prescribed *Sulphur* for him, and in about two months, by attention to diet, and by taking a few doses of *Nux Vomica*, *Sulphur*, *Nitric Acid*, and *Cinchona*, I had the pleasure of leaving my patient quite well, and he soon afterwards resumed his occupation, upon which a family was dependent.

Before I conclude, I must not omit to notice one class of cases which remains, and which Hahnemann reminds us common sense excludes, in the first stage of their treatment, from the domains of Homœopathy. They are, in fact, not cases of disease, but of privation of life;—I allude to suspended animation by drowning, or any other kind of suffocation. Persons in this condition do not need healing of disease, but, if possible, restoring to life. Whatever means are most likely to be conducive to this end must be diligently used by the homœopathist. If he should happily succeed in these efforts, and any ailment then exist in his patient, his rule comes into action, and he treats his case accordingly.

#### HIGH DILUTIONS NOT INOPERATIVE.

*The title "high," as usually understood, a misnomer.*

BY D. WILSON.

It is somewhat to be regretted that terms should ever have been employed by Hahnemann or his disciples, the use of which unconsciously involves a useless theory that can serve no practical purpose, and which only tends to steel the shaft of ridicule—a mighty engine that is ever wielded to serve the purpose of the crafty opponents to progress.

Had the Master Genius, Hahnemann, been spared to us a while longer, he would no doubt have continued to direct the energies of his clear and great mind to the correction of all such hindrances, and much more, to the advancement of his curative law. We only wish he could have been amongst us now, painful and distressing as it would have been for him to see his grand and beautiful system so wofully prostituted by the rude hands of men calling themselves his *scientific* (!) followers; but the day is not far distant, we trust, when effective means will be devised to set the public as well as the medical profession generally aright as to the true merits of his doctrines and practice. It must afford every sincere follower of Hahnemann encouragement in the struggle for truth, to see that the *Homœopathic Times* does not stand alone in its advocacy for pure and unmixed practice, by which only can the Homœopathy of Hahnemann, which is indeed scientific, be tested. When the subject of the magnitude of the dose has been mooted, some "pilule," or what I should call "bullet" practitioners, who prefer "great things" to small, have pointed to two or three cures performed by Hahnemann in his early career with drop-doses and mother-tinctures, but it was convenient for these gentlemen to forget to add that Hahnemann subsequently wrote—

"The praise bestowed of late years, by some few homœopathists, on the large doses, depends on this, either that they chose low dynamizations of the medicine to be administered, as I myself used to do twenty years ago, from not knowing any better [what a rebuke and moral lesson to us!], or that the medicines selected were not perfectly homœopathic." (Dr. Duggeon's translation of the *Organon*.)

To those practitioners who still point to these two or three cases so treated by Hahnemann as a justification for their proceedings, I should feel disposed to respond in agreement with Mr. Everest, who, when he once answered this remark formerly, said, if the author of Homœopathy now lived, he questioned if he would sanction

COMMENTS from us on the address of Dr. Bayard, delivered before the American Institute of Homœopathy, at its session in June last, at Cleveland, Ohio, which we publish in this number, are uncalled for, as the subject is so important, and is so ably discussed, that our readers will not fail to carefully read the address, which cannot but tend to lead the unprejudiced mind to look upon the doctrines and practice of Hahnemann as one of the good things bestowed upon the world.

Dr. Sharp's article is an able production, which we recommend to the notice of those would-be-thought homœopathists, who diminish confidence in *similia similibus curantur*, by supposing, without any grounds whatever, that there may be another therapeutic law; in fact, some of whom go so far as to deny that *like cured by like* is applicable to all diseases universally.— Such practitioners have scarcely left Allopathy, yet they do not perceive their real position. We hope that such writers as Sharp, Luther, and Bayard may open their eyes to see clearly the truth as developed by Hahnemann.

such practice as a model to be followed. If we will but carefully digest his writings, we shall discover that he himself soon saw the unsatisfactory character of such practice, and most wisely corrected it. It was from no whim or dogma that Hahnemann reduced the doses of medicines, as almost every page that he has written confirms. In his introductory observations to *Cinchona*, he says, "I was led to the use of such small doses neither by prejudice nor caprice; experience and observation induced me to abolish the larger doses, which, even when they cured, acted still more powerfully than was necessary. I therefore substituted smaller doses in their places, and continued to reduce the doses until I had arrived at a point in my *sub-divisions* of the original substance where the curative action of the dose was justly proportioned to the disease, without producing any unnecessary medicinal symptoms."

Perhaps the present may not be an unfitting opportunity for me to be permitted to digress briefly from the object with which I began to write. The word "cure" is one that we constantly hear, which is a most fallacious misnomer likewise, as Dr. Joslin has very clearly pointed out, in his forcible illustration of the difference between RECOVERY and CURE, and it is one that ought ever to be borne in mind by the professional homeopathist as well as the amateur, and the public who submit themselves to a constitutional treatment for some chronic, deeply-rooted, troublesome affection, ever changing in its character, and influenced by every change of temperature as well as by mental emotions. I would also most anxiously solicit the attention of allopathic followers to Hahnemann's definition of "cure," which may lead them to sound reflection on the subject of "heroic" doses, in which too many of the homeopathic body have inclined, without *one atom* of evidence to support their unjustifiable conduct. Hahnemann writes:—

"When I say 'cure,' I mean a recovery undisturbed by secondary ailments. Or do practitioners attach a different meaning to the word 'curing,' which is unknown to me? Do they mean to consider intermittent fevers, which had been suppressed by means of *Cinchona*, cured? I know that almost all typical diseases, and also all intermittent fevers, although they do not correspond to *Cinchona*, may be suppressed by powerful doses of *Cinchona*; but does this suppression mean that the poor sufferers are cured? Has not their original disease been converted to a worse one, which does not, indeed, return at separate periods of an equal duration, but which is continuous, though more concealed? The patients do no more complain of the regularly outbreaking type of the fever; but behold the livid color of their bloated countenances, the dimness of

their eyes! Behold how asthmatic they are; behold their hard and distended abdomen, the hard swelling of their loins, their lost appetite, their repulsive taste, the oppression which every nourishment produces in their stomachs; behold their undigested and unnatural evacuations, their anxious, unrefreshing sleep, interrupted by all sorts of dreams! See how they crawl about, as it were, faint, joyless, desponding, susceptible, out of humor, and stupid, tormented by a greater quantity of ailments than was caused by their intermittent fever! How long does such a *Cinchona* disease frequently last, which can only be relieved by death!"

Where is the practitioner, who has had ample experience as an allopath, I should like to know, that cannot call to mind many similar pictures of medicinal disease over which he has had to mourn, and of which he must be painfully reminded by the suggestive portrait so correctly delineated by the sagacious and observant Hahnemann? It is scarcely possible to read twenty pages of allopathic practice without encountering many similar analogies in the creation of drug-diseases, horrible and unmanageable drug-diseases, through massive and incongruous combinations of potent medicinal agents administered for the cure of simple disease. Such cases of drug-misery have, I candidly confess, come under my observation repeatedly while practising as an allopath, and there is nothing like a practical lesson. It was in the year 1848, some years after I had had my mind directed to drug-diseases, and had been practising Homœopathy, *four* distinct cases in confirmation of what Hahnemann has so truthfully depicted came under my notice.

One patient had anasarca of the lower extremities from suppressed ague. Another had been taking wine and bark for eighteen months, to recruit his strength, after a severe attack of "nervous fever," with no other effect than that of rendering him still more nervous, depressed, weak, and unfit for any duty—truly ill in fact. Under the use of appropriate antidotal treatment, which at the best is a very difficult and often an unsatisfactory sort of practice, his change for the better was most gratifying in eight days, when he had lost much of his nervousness and sleeplessness, and also a suspicious tickling cough, which was accompanied with a stitch in the side. At the end of fourteen days he wrote: "I am happy to say I feel much better. I must indeed say I have reason to have every confidence in the system of Homœopathy." The treatment of the *Cinchona*-anasarca was a much more tedious and troublesome affair, and required many months to restore the balance of lost health.

From the administration of "heroic" doses of quinine, with the view to cure a

somewhat sharp periodical headache, I have seen the father of a family rendered deaf, paralytic, the subject of confirmed drug-disease, and a corpse in fifteen months, leaving a respectable widow and young family to mourn their loss, with the consolation, "Ah, poor soul, everything was done for him that human means could devise!" Poor consolation this for a bereaved widow and her young family! True, all was done that limited knowledge could supply, but not in accordance with Hahnemann's beautiful and truthful law of cure. The time, in my opinion, is not far distant when the intelligent public will even demand before coroners' juries a detailed statement of what treatment was followed, under which death resulted. The very self-satisfied expression of the "*usual means were employed without effect*" will cease ere long to be admitted as anything like satisfactory evidence. There are in store more ways than the slothful, imperious, scornful, and ignorant dream of, to bring them to their senses, and in none do I see so powerful an engine "*looming in the distance*" as the accurate and persevering indoctrination of the public with correct notions of Homœopathy and her trustworthy pioneers, through two or three good tracts. Indolent and careless practitioners, who style themselves homœopathists, require no less to be put upon their mettle than the allopaths.

To return to my subject on the question of the dose simply, for I shall have hereafter to touch upon the worst of all vile abominations under the name of Homœopathy, the quick and successive alternation of two, three, or more remedies within a few hours. We have, independent of our own experience, Hahnemann's own authority to support us in the belief that medicines prepared in the homœopathic form, given in a state approaching to material quantity, but not homœopathic to the case at all, will by frequent repetition act allopathically, and thus, on the principle of establishing a mild medicinal disease, *different* from the natural disease, bring about a "*recovery*," through the organic system having been unfettered of a natural disease at the expense of a mild medicinal disease, which the recuperative powers of the system can more readily throw off than it can a natural affection. The morbid force in this compound action would seem to have been broken. All this, however, is mere theory, as Hahnemann himself admits; so that we must appeal to experience, and ask whether such be facts. Should any of my readers doubt the power of attenuated medicines to produce suffering, if not homœopathic to the case—for some have had the dangerous idea instilled into them that if the homœopathic medicines do no good they will do no harm—I would recommend them to take a few globules of the 30th dilu-

tion of any drug properly prepared, every day for fourteen days or a month, and to make their report to the *Homœopathic Times* at the end of that time. I venture to say they will cease to harbor longer any such egregious fallacies, which they may have imbibed from some impure source, on this head. I have tested the 30th dilution, and even the 200th dilution, of several medicines upon myself to my heart's content, and all I can say is, with much physical and mental suffering that few would voluntarily endure. It will be seen that I do not discountenance the use of low preparations because I think them useless, but the reverse, most dangerous; as likely, in the hands of the slothful, half-read homœopathists, to establish symptoms which are not recognized as belonging to the drug, and which therefore become game for him to pepper away at with additional remedies. This is no exaggeration, but a fact that I shall endeavor to make plain, before I have done, from modern records of homœopathic "*recoveries*." "The reason," says Hahnemann, "why the homœopathic doses have such an uncommonly powerful effect is this: that the organism is not obliged to expel them in the same sudden and violent manner as the large doses prescribed by allopathic physicians. And even those small doses, *if they are not strictly homœopathic, invite* nature to artificial evacuations, which shorten the action of the remedy."

Where could we find, I should like to know, stronger or clearer language that forcibly demonstrates the recognition of an allopathic action by the *unhomœopathic* administration of medicines employed in homœopathic practice? Hence numerous cures of dangerous cases of croup and so forth, under a most barbarous and random system of medication, under the name of Homœopathy, can be most legitimately accounted for, and on no other principle than Allopathy. This is a subject that we must meet face to face with those who differ with us, for we are prepared to show that it is not Homœopathy, although a more elegant combination of Allopathy, with an occasional spice of the former; and once admit it to be a fair representation of Hahnemann's Homœopathy, the sooner the *Organon* and other valuable writings of the Founder are burned the better, and then let each man apply himself to the interpretation of nature for himself.

No doubt it is such loose and disgraceful conduct as this mode of practice illustrates that has confirmed Sir John Forbes in the opinions he has expressed, and to which I will direct the attention of your readers before I have done with this subject. Space compels me to close my observations for the present, but I trust to furnish you with further observations from Hahnemann's writings, and cases from my own

practice, which will warrant me in the course I have adopted. I openly and frankly declare, sooner than lend myself to the monstrous delusion that is being foisted on the public and the fair name of Hahnemann and his glorious system of scientific and refined practice, by a system of spurious practice, not in the least homœopathic in its character, I would rather quit the sphere of such charlatany altogether.

It behoves men who have seen the errors of Allopathy, and who have had the honesty and courage to make an open avowal and clean breast, not to enter upon homœopathic practice until they have been satisfied of its truth, and feel themselves able, by dint of hard application, to adopt the new mode, rather than jeopardize a noble system of medical science. Let all who have a conscience rather adopt the practice of Dietl or the *médecine expectante* of the French school, until they have prepared themselves for the unceasing labors and trials imposed upon all those who would follow Hahnemann.

### YELLOW FEVER.

MADISON, IND., Oct. 14, 1853.

S. R. KIRBY, M.D.

SIR,—The enclosed communication, addressed to the Madison (Ind.) Courier by my friend Dr. HOLCOMBE, is replete with valuable statistical information on the homœopathic treatment of yellow fever. Please insert the same in your wide-spread Journal, that all the friends and adherents of *true Homœopathy* may learn and know of its triumphant success in that dreadful disease. Yours, &c., respectfully,

J. B. HUTCHINSON, M.D.

NATCHEZ, (MISS.) Sept. 24.

M. C. GARBER, Esq.

SIR,—You published in one of your late papers, a telegraphic despatch, stating the remarkable success of Homœopathy in the treatment of yellow fever. In a subsequent issue, under a very exaggerated telegraphic report from Natchez, you intimate your fears that the homœopathic remedies have not gratified our sanguine expectations. If the report were true, your apprehension would be very well founded; but instead of four hundred inhabitants, there are, at least, two thousand remaining in the city.

There have been fully one thousand cases of yellow fever, within the limits of the corporation. Contrary to the precedent of former epidemics, the disease has spread to a considerable extent in the surrounding country. It may be fairly estimated, that up to date, 1200 cases of yellow fever have been treated by the physicians of Natchez. Of this number, 300 and a fraction over have been buried, according to official reports. As the subject of homœopathic practice is one of vast importance to the health and happiness of mankind, a few thoroughly authenticated statistics thereon may be interesting both to you and your readers.

Dr. Davis and myself have treated homœopathically 345 cases of yellow fever, with a mortality of 19—at least one half of whom had been previously drugged under the old system, and who came into our hands in doubtful, and 203 cases in hopeless, conditions. This shows a loss of about 1 in 18—a success unparalleled in the annals of allopathic medicine. Similar success has been met with in New Orleans, Rio Janeiro, the West Indies, and wherever pure Homœopathy has been used in the management of the disease. Deducting our list of patients and deaths (to the accuracy of which we have an abundance of witnesses) from the highest supposed number of cases, and the known number of deaths, the allopathic physicians have had between 800 and 900 cases, and 280 deaths, indicating a mortality ranging from one-fourth to one-third—a result perfectly accordant with the workings of that practice in New Orleans.

The good friends of Homœopathy here have been riveted to the system by triple bars of steel, and many of its bitterest opponents have been convicted and converted. Indeed, the whole south-west has been roused to an appreciation of its merits, and its thorough adaptability to the most malignant southern diseases. Its searching trial and triumphant success, in Natchez, is but a miniature picture of what is progressing more slowly throughout the civilized world. The whole history of Homœopathy, its scientific origin, its tardy reception, its gradual extension, its repeated trials, its constant triumphs—all evince that it is founded on the indestructible basis of truth. Yours, sincerely,

W. H. HOLCOMBE.

# THE AMERICAN JOURNAL OF HOMŒOPATHY.

*The Agitation of Thought is the Beginning of Truth.*

VOL. 8.

NEW-YORK, NOVEMBER, 1853.

NO. 7.

S. R. KIRBY, M.D., EDITOR.

Medical Diary of an Invalid Gentleman,  
during a Recent Visit to Cheltenham.

To the Editor of the *Homeopathic Times*.

SIR,—I hope you will insert the following, as I believe such narratives are well calculated to advance the cause of Homœopathy. My original idea was to have published it in the *Times*, but on stating my intention to my valued friend Dr. H—, of Cheltenham, he objected to it. I then observed to him that "I had two powerful reasons for wishing to publish my case: the first was a vehement desire to recommend to my suffering fellow-creatures a system of medicine which had done so much for me; and secondly, I considered it only an act of justice to you, as the public and noble avowal of Homœopathy which you have made has caused you many enemies *among a certain class* in Cheltenham, and brought upon you much persecution." To which Dr. H— replied, "These," said he, "being your ideas, I can have no objection to you publishing your case in the *Times*, provided you do not use my name, the omission of which will not at all militate against your philanthropic intentions of recommending rational medicine *versus* drugs to the public; and as regards my being persecuted by druggists and allopathic doctors for practising that system of medicine which I consider best for my patients, and choosing

"To throw physic to the dogs,"

and thus step aside from the routine system of drug medication, after being thoroughly satisfied that its operative principles of bleeding, blistering, purging, mercurialization, etc., with all their attendant and subsequent horrors, were wrong in both theory and practice, I, of course, calculated the cost, and knew that my fate would necessarily be that of all reformers, whether in theology, politics, science, or medicine, *i. e.*, persecution from those whose interests the reformation was likely to affect, and therefore I expected to lose the good opinion and interest of druggists, etc., and am not at all surprised at their opposition to me, as my principles of practice are as

destructive to their 'craft' as the preaching of Christianity was to the artisans and worshippers of the 'great goddess Diana,' the promulgation of teetotalism to spirit distillers and venders, or steam-engines to stage-coaches.

"Why, sir, I would rather have *five* patients and an approving conscience, testifying that I was treating them on rational and scientific principles, than be engaged from morning till night in drawing away the life-blood of my suffering fellow-creatures, and dosing them with physic, of whose effects I was as ignorant as the 'man in the moon.' Having therefore this *mens conscientia recti*, I care not one fig what druggists, etc., may choose to say about me, more especially as my every-day experience shows me that Homœopathy is more effectual in disease than legitimate drugging."

Such was the philosophical reply of the Doctor, and I must say that I left him grieved that he would not allow me to use his name. However, as I had determined to publish my case *pro bono publico*, without Dr. H—'s name, I mentioned my intentions to a friend of mine, at the same time expressing my regret that the Doctor would not allow me to use his name. He suggested that the Doctor's objection might be to having his name mentioned in connection with my case in a non-medical paper, but said, he might have no objection to permit its use in a medical journal. Capital idea, thought I; so I at once resolved to publish it in your paper, and take my chance of offending the Doctor by using his name.

I have considered this introduction necessary, in order that my readers may see my real intentions, etc., in publishing my case.

Dear reader, consider yourself as talking to a man about forty-five years of age, and bear with me patiently whilst I tell you a bit of my life. Well, then, when young and at the University, I was a gay and dashing Cantab; in fact, what is generally styled "a fast man," addicted to pleasures of questionable propriety, the results of which had, at the early age of thirty-five years, made great incursions upon and havoc with

my system. At this age, had you seen me, you would have beheld a lean, tall gentleman, whose countenance was indicative of much mental and physical suffering, whose aspect was melancholy, whose voice was weak, whose limbs were infirm, whose hands trembled and shook, and whose skin was covered with a loathsome eruption. But, ah! what were these outward appearances to the mental and physical tortures which I suffered inwardly? My mind was continually racked with retrospective follies and prospective sufferings. The society of friends was irksome. My feelings were—Leave me alone to brood over my sad state; don't talk to me of blue skies and balmy breezes, etc., etc., whilst such a canker-worm corrodes my very vitals. But why need I harrow my reader's feelings with a recital of my *thousand and one* sufferings? suffice it to say, I was a complete martyr to dyspepsia, liver, kidney, and skin diseases.

Well, then, at this age and in this state, I repaired to London to consult Dr. Chambers. He, seeing the shattered state of my constitution, prescribed travelling, etc. I went to the Continent, was there for some time, took Dr. Chambers's medicine regularly, but came home no better. I saw Dr. Chambers again; went on with his medicine for a long time, but deriving no benefit, I consulted Dr. Watson, and after being under him for months did not find myself any better. After this I consulted several other medical men, among whom was Sir B. Brodie; was recommended to try the Cheltenham waters, and for this purpose I came to Cheltenham.

May 1st, 1853. Up to this period, being about three years since I consulted Dr. Chambers, I find I have received 201 recipes from different medical men, no two of them agreeing in their contents—I know sufficient of doctors' prescriptions to ascertain this;—have had twelve dozen leeches and twenty blisters applied; swallowed some hogsheads of mineral waters, and gallons of nasty physic; been salivated several times, and have therefore nearly had all my teeth destroyed, besides paying a good round sum for all this mischief; but this I don't regret, as I believe my doctors did all they could for me.

3rd. Arrived in Cheltenham; much fatigued by the journey, and retired early to bed.

4th. Very weak and poorly; bad night: can eat no breakfast; tongue parched; horrid irritation of the skin; must have some advice about the waters here to-day.

5th. This is a lovely town, had I only health to enjoy it. Bought to-day a little book on "The Use and Abuse of the Cheltenham Waters," by Dr. H—, a resident. Read it, and think of consulting him about the waters.

6th. Very poorly all day. Went to a

druggist's in the evening to have a recipe compounded; asked him some questions about Cheltenham waters and Dr. H—; he spoke very disparagingly of Dr. H—; said he was a "quack." "Quack," said I, "why, I perceive from his book on the Cheltenham waters that he is a fully qualified medical man." "Yes," said he, "I believe he is; but, sir, he is a homeopathist." Oh! thought I, that's where the shoe pinches. Now, as I was a total stranger in Cheltenham, and anxious to have some resident medical man's opinion before I commenced the mineral waters in my precarious state, and admiring the little book of Dr. H— thereon, I thought I would make some further inquiries about him, to ascertain whether my suspicions were correct as to how it was that the druggist spoke against him, so I made some trifling purchases in two or three chemists' shops, and found them also adverse to both the "waters" and Dr. H—.

*Mem.* Don't wonder at it, as Dr. H— hits off the drugging system admirably in his book on the "Use and Abuse of Cheltenham Waters," which was written, as he has since informed me, when he practised as an allopath. But any one reading it with ordinary attention, could not miss seeing that the Doctor would not long dose his patients with drugs.

7th. Did not get up until midday, took medicine last night; very poorly all day. Will consult Dr. H— to-morrow about the "waters." Great pains in sides and ankles, and can scarcely walk.

8th. Called on Dr. H—; found him a most pleasant and agreeable man, and one that appears to take a deep interest in his patients. I told him I came to consult him, as I thought of taking the Cheltenham waters, being recommended here for that purpose. He then went into my case most thoroughly; wrote down every circumstance connected with it, as I narrated it to him, and after I had done, he began and questioned me most minutely, like an opposite counsel, upon the depositions I had given him. An hour and a half was fully occupied by him in exploring both my whole *corpus* and case. He then asked to see the prescriptions I had been using.

*Mem.* If that is the man the druggists call a "quack," I wish there were more of them. Never, in all my experience, did I get such a poking and probing to find out all about my case as from him. Be his principles what they may, he is certainly anxious to benefit his patients.

9th. Called on Dr. H—, and gave him prescriptions. "Sir," said he, "allow me time to look over these, and call again to-morrow." "Certainly," said I.

10th. Called again on the Doctor according to appointment, but never shall I forget his salutation. "Sir," said he, "I have looked over this bundle of heterogeneous

rubbish," holding up my highly-valued recipes, for at this period I knew nothing of Homœopathy, "and I am truly astonished that they have not killed you." I stared. "Nay, sir," said he, "don't me amazed, hear me; why, sir, do you know you have taken\* — ounces of mercury, — drachms of iodine, — scruples of corrosive sublimate." "Pray, Doctor, stop; you make me quite nervous." But, sir, I haven't half done, for besides these—" "Pray, Doctor—I beg your pardon for interrupting you—but what was I to do? they were all ordered for me by first-class doctors." "Precisely so," said he; "men who stand high in society and high in their profession, and to whose dicta the sick public bow, yet nevertheless, irrespective of their high social position and many excellent qualities and attainments as anatomists, chemists, botanists, physiologists, pathologists, they are terribly ignorant in therapeutics, or the true art of healing disease. Sir, don't be astonished when I tell you that not one of all these physicians who have written prescriptions have either proved or know the real effects of any one of the most simple or deleterious ingredients therein ordered, and this being the case, how is it possible that they can have any correct ideas of their actions upon the sick, in this compounded and heterogeneous form? Truly, Dr. Paris may exclaim, that 'the ingredients of each prescription were fighting together in the dark.' If they had by repeated experiments first ascertained the effects of these several drugs upon the system of the healthy man, they would have refrained from mixing them, knowing well that this would confuse their several properties, and render them null; but lacking this highly necessary knowledge, they have jumbled a lot of them together, hoping that if one miss the mark, the other may hit. And besides, were they as skilled in the properties of drugs as they are in the other collateral branches of medical science, they would also have refrained from giving you drugs in this crude and material state, as they would then have known that the spiritual or dynamic portion of all drugs contain their real curative principles, and would no more have thought of giving you mercury, iodine, etc., in their crude state, than a publican would think of giving his customer a quart of barley when he asks for a glass of whiskey."

"But, Doctor," said I, "have any doctors proved medicine in this way you speak of?" "My dear sir," said he, "look at these six volumes," pointing to six goodly well-fingered volumes lying before him on his study-table; these contain the provings of about three hundred different medicines." "Indeed," exclaimed I, in perfect

\* I forbear mentioning the quantities, as it really makes me shake to think that I was made such a mercury mine.

amazement, "and pray, Doctor, do you only give one medicine at a time, of whose effects you are cognizant?" "Precisely so," said he, "as I have just told you, and proved. Our remedies are all tried and proved ones, and therefore we know the precise parts of the body upon which they act; and administer them accordingly; whereas allopaths mix a lot together, of whose single and combined effects they are comparatively ignorant, as observed before, just like an amateur sportsman, who neither knows his gun nor the strength of his powder, and who is therefore obliged to put in a whole fistful of shot hoping that some one pellet may do execution; whereas the real sportsman, who has both proved his rifle and powder, chucks in one pellet, lets fly and bags his game." "I see," said I, delighted at the forcible logic of the Doctor. "And pray, Doctor, is this what they call Homœopathy?" "No, sir," said he, "this is the practical part of Homœopathy; but Homœopathy means that diseases are cured by medicines which are known to produce a *similar* state in the healthy man, hence the phrase *similia similibus curantur*." "I see then, Doctor, to cure me you would give me the spiritual part of a medicine that would produce a liver, etc. disease." "Not exactly, as that would be Isopathy or *same* disease; I would give you a medicine capable of producing in a healthy man a state *similar* to that in which you are now in." "Excuse me, Doctor, for troubling you so, but you have vastly interested me in Homœopathy—would not this medicine make me worse?" "It would," replied the Doctor, "if taken in large doses; but to prevent that we give our medicines in infinitesimal doses, just sufficient to overcome the abnormal action, without increasing it." "Well, Doctor, I don't exactly comprehend you; but, however, you have told me so much about my state, etc., that I am now very anxious to know whether you think the Cheltenham waters will suit me."

"No," said he, "neither the Cheltenham waters nor any other mineral waters will suit you, and simply for this reason, namely, symptoms of general dropsy are exhibiting themselves, and this being the case, mineral waters would only aggravate those diseases which are giving origin to this deposition of water, or dropsy. Besides, you have already taken too much mineral waters; had you taken less of them and less of medicine, you would not have had so many pains and aches about you." I was now beginning to think that the Doctor was right; but I was very anxious to get well, and did not see how I could attain that without the use of drugs, so I asked him what he would advise me to do. "You have," said he, "now used drugs for three years, and tried mineral waters without any benefit at all, so it is time for you to

think of trying something else, and what I would advise you is to give Homœopathy, combined with a little Hydropathy, a fair trial, as I firmly believe that a judicious combination of these will effect more for you than all the drugs and mineral waters in Christendom ; and though, mind you, I do not positively say that they will *cure* you, I do most firmly assert that they will render your life more bearable, and free you from your present state of suffering." "Enough," said I ; "I am, Doctor, entirely in your hands." He then wrote out for me a diet-table, specifying the hours of my meals, and what I was to have at each, lopping off many things which I had been in the habit of taking, and permitting the use of others which had been prohibited by other doctors. I, however, saw that his object was, as he said, "to nourish me without unduly stimulating my system." He also gave me six little powders, one of which I was to take night and morning, dissolved in a spoonful of water.

*Mem.* I now see clearly how it is that the druggists don't like the Doctor, as he does not choose, as he forcibly expresses it, "*to make a chemist's shop of a patient's stomach.*" If the practical results of Homœopathy be as good as his ideas of medicine appear to be correct, what a blessing Homœopathy will be to mankind.

11th. Took my powder last night and this morning. They have neither taste nor smell—pleasant medicine, at all events ; though don't think such tiny little powders can do much good.

13. Have taken my six powders, and think I am decidedly better ; at all events my spirits are more cheerful, appetite better, and sleep more refreshing. Called upon the Doctor, had a long *tête-à-tête* with him ; he also considers me improving. To go on with powders only at night, and to wear a wet-compress over my stomach.

*Mem.* Queer thing this Homœopathy, though the Doctor seems to have great confidence in it. I must say I have no great faith in it, yet I feel better than I have done for a long time. Great faith in the Doctor.

17. Feel remarkably queer to-day, am all out of sorts ; could fight with a cat ; and, what is worse, all my pains and aches are increased. Confound this Homœopathy ! I am sure it won't suit me. Called upon the Doctor in a very irritable mood ; told him he was making me worse instead of better. "How?" said he. "Why," said I, "all my pains, etc., are increased." "Are you sure of that?" said he. "Quite positive," said I. He smiled and said, "I am very glad to hear it," (confound the fellow ! thought I, if this be his sympathy, I don't much admire it,) "as it shows you, sir, that I have not been aiming at the moon and hitting one of the stars ; in other words, I have been storming the enemy in the

camp." "You have," said I, "and that, too, with a vengeance!" "Well, never mind, it's all right." I thought it was all wrong. "It's all for your good," said he, and he then commenced to catechise me most minutely about all my pains and feelings, both mentally and bodily, and ended by saying, "All right, sir, perfectly right, sir ; go out every day for two hours, from eleven o'clock till one o'clock, in an open fly ; go on with the same diet, and call on me in two days." "But, Doctor, won't you give some medicine ? I have taken all the powders." "Not a particle," said he, "until I again see you, when I hope to find you better."

19th. Very much better this morning ; pains and aches nearly all gone. Called upon the Doctor. "Hope you feel better?" said he. "Oh, yes," said I, "very much." "Glad to hear it," said he ; "you thought, I suppose, the medicine was going to kill you ; but the fact of the matter is, sir, it was only a slight aggravation of your disease, produced by having taken a dose or two of the medicine too much ; all good for you in the end." "But, Doctor, do you really think it was the medicine ? is it possible for such tasteless, tiny powders to take such effects upon one?" "Do I think it was the medicine, and is it possible for such tasteless, etc. ? Why, sir, you almost insult me by such questions. Have you not experienced it, and is not that enough ? Besides, don't you see that by leaving off the medicine your pains gradually gave way, and you are now much better?" "I ask pardon, Doctor ; the thing is so new and strange to me altogether that I don't know what to think of it." "Your pardon is granted, sir ; and I am more pleased than otherwise when intelligent patients make such remarks, as it gives me an opportunity of explaining to them how such incredulity arises, and also the injury those 'tiny powders' are capable of doing in the hands of ignorant persons. Your incredulity arises thus : hitherto you have been treated by materialists, *i. e.*, doctors who fancy that medicine can do no good unless it be prescribed in large and crude doses, and hence you have swallowed pills by the dozen, and mixtures by the gallon, with what result your own experience can testify ; therefore you conclude that *infinitesimal* doses of medicine can do no good. But, sir, to draw deductions from comparisons is not always correct logic. For instance, you may eat a great deal of barley when boiled, in its crude state, without any other feeling than that of satiety, but only let the same quantity of barley be submitted to the process of distillation, so as to set free the spiritual principle which lies latent in it, and then a very small portion of that spirit, when dissolved in water, will produce intoxication ; so that you see, because the barley in its crude state had not this

effect, it is erroneous to conclude that it does not possess this principle of intoxication.

“ Thus it is with medicine, as it is only in the dynamic or spiritual principle that the curative properties reside, and to develop this, homeopaths submit their medicines to processes of *trituration* and *succession*, which processes act a similar part in medicine to that of distillation in barley, and in this concentrated and dynamic form we administer our remedies in infinitesimal doses. Besides, sir, it is a well-established fact that when a medicine is administered homœopathic to the disease, a very small dose is sufficient, as the diseased part is very susceptible to kindred influences, which medicine, when truly homœopathic, possesses; in the same way, for instance, as a very small degree of heat will painfully affect a *burned* finger.

“ Now, as regards the injury which infinitesimal doses of medicine thus prepared can effect in the hands of ignorant persons, I observe that, owing to the idea prevalent in the minds of the public that these globules can do no harm, it has become a custom with some to furnish themselves with a case of homœopathic globules and a “Domestic Practice of Homœopathy,” and thus armed, begin doctoring themselves in what they consider trivial complaints. Well, according to these blind guides, *i. e.*, “Domestic Homœopathy,” they go to work, and take globules as therein prescribed for what they may consider their disease. But, after taking a few doses, they either find themselves better or no better, or perhaps have all their feelings much aggravated, as you experienced a few days ago, or find that all their symptoms have undergone a complete change.

“ Now, in these dilemmas what do they do? Why, if they are not benefited by the medicines, they keep on repeating the dose until one of the two consequences ensue, namely, there state is aggravated, or their feelings so confused that they can scarcely tell how they feel. Now, not being able to judge whether the aggravation is produced by the medicine or by the disease, as the hints given in these ‘domestic’ books on this subject are anything but sufficient to enable any one to know the difference, they either repeat the same medicine or fly to another, and thus go on until they have their symptoms, that is, those of the disease and those of the medicine, so confused and jumbled together, that their state would puzzle the most acute pathologist, and themselves placed in that most uncomfortable position of neither ‘*feeling really well* nor *really ill*?’ I know,” said the Doctor, “several of these non-professional amateur homœopaths who are precisely in this condition, and I long to tell them of it, but if I did, I well know what they would think, though they might not express it.

‘Very fine,’ they would say; ‘the Doctor does not like our lay practice, he wants us to become his patients.’ That is precisely how my remarks would be construed,” said he, “therefore I am obliged to be quiet, and inwardly lament the destruction these people are making with their own and others’ health in this quiet manner. I am convinced that they would do themselves infinitely less injury by doctoring themselves, etc., according to the directions of allopathic ‘domestic’ books, because they would neither be so ready to swallow their nauseous compounds nor continue taking them so long as they play at swallowing globules.

“ Now, sir, had I either repeated your medicine or changed it the last day I saw you, I should either have increased your suffering, or made you the unhappy mortal of a confused mixture of medicinal and morbid pains, and thus perhaps frightened you from going on with Homœopathy. Many, many disciples, I fear, are thus lost to our new and beautiful system, even by doctors giving them too much medicine; for, rest assured, until a doctor practises Homœopathy for some time with the eye of a lynx and the observation of a Euclid, he will be more or less a materialist, and be disposed to give medicine in frequent and repeated doses.”

I was highly delighted with the Doctor’s philosophy and logic on this deeply sanitary and interesting topic, and left determined in my own mind that let who like “play at globules,” I would not, as I was beginning to consider them sharpened instruments. I am to go on for a day or two without any medicine.

24th. Better in every respect; to continue same medicine. Had a good walk today.

26th. From this date until the middle of July, making about two months and a half since I consulted Dr. H—, I progressed favorable; regained my strength very considerably; lost all my hippish feelings; eruption on the skin and the swelling of my legs disappeared. I could now enjoy my food much and walk many miles without fatigue. Indeed, I was so much recovered, that I left my valued doctor and Cheltenham, in high spirits, to resume my duty. Not that I was quite well, but that I was so far recovered that with care I felt I could get along tolerably well. On parting with the Doctor, he gave me some of his wonderful tasteless—though to me magic—medicine, telling me how to use it, and if I did not go on well, to write to him.

September 1st. Feel as merry as a kitten and as light as a bee. Had only occasion to write to the Doctor twice since I parted with him. My friends are all amazed and delighted with the effect Homœopathy has had upon me. As for my own feelings, I

can only say that if I had it in my power, I would have every soul, from the Queen to the pauper, treated, when ill, homœopathically. How is it that our leading physicians and hospital doctos do not practise it? Is it prejudice keeps them from praetieing it, or is it beeause they either don't know or won't know anything about it? Surely, they are bound to investigate it, as the system which they praetee is anything but perfect. This is admitted by them. Sir A. Cooper says that "the science of medieine was founded on conjecture, and improved by murder." Dr. Gregory says that "medieal doctries are little better than stark-staring absurdities." Dr. G. Bird says that "medieal science is by no means perfect or exact." This, then, being the opinion of the great lights of Allopathy about their own system, how, in the name of common sense, is it that they don't examine into the doctries of Homœopathy, which appear to me to be based upon scientific principles? If Professor Simpson, and all those scribbles who write against it without first studying its principles, would only throw off their prejudice and thoroughly and impartially investigate Homœopathy what blessing to suffering humanity would accrue. Had I, for instance, been treated homœopathically, from the first, I should now, at all events, have had my *teeth*, which, I regret to say, are nearly all destroyed by the mercury I have taken. Seriously, the subjeet of Homœopathy is one of vital importance, and, for my own part, I consider it next only to that of salvation itself. Oh! were I only a medieal man, not all the druggists and physieians in England would prevent me from proclaiming its doctries and praeticing its glorious principles, and herein is where I vastly admire the noble spirit of my dear bodily saviour, Dr. H—, as he had the hardihood, not to say moral courage, to embrace and practice it when convined of its correctness, at the imminent risk of losing all his practice; for, be it observed, when he declared himself a homœopathist, he had only just purchased a praetee which had been conducted by an allopath for twenty years. Nor did he ever once attempt, as I am credibly informed, to praetee it, as many do, *sub rosa*, but, like a true man who had first thoroughly satisfied his mind that Allopathy was wrong in theory and praetee, and Homœopathy correct in both, he declared his intention publicly to praetee the latter, not fearing but that its results in disease would testify the truthfulness of his principles. And more than this, I know for a fact that he even refused to attend many of his predecessor's best patients as an allopath, and consequently lost them as patients. But I am satisfied that the loss was more *theirs*, and not *his*. It is probable that I have said more than will be agreeable to the Doctor's feelings;

but I considered it was only my duty to make these remarks, as I am the recipient of the blessings of those principles the adoption and advocaey of which have cost my friend Dr. H— much persecution.

I calmly and dispassionately tell the public, for whom I write, that they ought to consider the man or woman who speaks against Homœopathy and its professors as an enemy to their dearest blessing, health. I may perhaps be considered as using warm language, and recommending Homœopathy very sanguinely. I know it, and plead guilty; but cold and callous indeed must the heart of him be who could do otherwise, after receiving such benefit as I have from it. I had almost despaired of ever being restored to tolerable health, and thought that I was inevitably doomed to a premature grave; but I thank God that I was directed to Cheltenham, where I met with Dr. H— in a very curious but to me providential manner, and that he has been instrumental in effecting so much good for me.

Oh! dear reader, if you only knew the torments whieh I suffered for three years, and the ease of both body and mind whieh I now experience, you would forgive my warm advocaey of Homœopathy and my esteem of Dr. H—; more especially did you feel, as I now do, for the wretched condition of those thousands of my suffering fellow-creatures who are at this very moment prostrate on beds of languishing, in hospitals, homes, etc., and who are subjeets to the combined tortures of disease and drugs, not knowing that all their suffering might be more speedily alleviated by the tasteless though potent homœopathic medieine. You, too, would feel your pulse throb with sympathy, and could perhaps no more remain quiet than I in recommending most sincerely to these afflicted creatures such a gentle and efficacious system of medieine.

One word on the economy of Homœopathy, and I have done. For the three years that I was under allopathic treatment, I find that I paid £164 in fees to medical men, and my druggists' bills, during the same period, cost me £57 3s., making in all £221 3s. Now contrast this with my charges for the three months that I was under Dr. H—. His bill for both medieine and attendance during that period was only £10! so that I was cured for the *one twenty-second* part of the sum paid to docters and druggists, and in *one-twelfth* part of the time. And besides all this economy of cash, look at the horrible sufferings that I endured during these three years of allopathic barbarities, and which I should have been spared had I, *at the first*, been so fortunate as to have consulted Dr. H—. Had I done this, not only would I have *economized* my money, but I would also have *economized* my health, which is

a thousand times more precious; for although I am now comparatively well, the immense quantity of drugs which I have taken, together with the protracted bodily and mental sufferings which I endured for those three years, have taken such hold upon my system and so enfeebled it, that I fear I can never expect to enjoy robust health.

I am, however, heartily thankful for the benefit which I have received from Homœopathy, and my parting advice to all invalids and sick people is—*Fly, dear friends, from the cruel slavery of allopathic drug-giving, cross the narrow stream of ice-bound prejudice and custom which separates this land of torture from the smiling plains and delightful country of homœopathy, wherein drug slavery is unknown; where the law of bloodshed is abrogated, and where the cruel Legree cat-and nine-tails of moxa, burning irons, and cupping are proscribed by the gentle and rational laws of Homœopathy.*” Be like Eliza, in “Uncle Tom’s Cabin,” take your children and fly from your persecutors, and be no more slaves to unnatural laws, with all their attendant and subjugant horrors.

In fine, recollect that this my parting advice is that of an *emancipated* drug-slave, now rejoicing in his freedom, and who now feels anxious that all *slaves* to allopathy should enjoy the immunities of homœopathy.

I have now done; my conscience is clear, in that I have recommended to all suffering and tempest-tost mortals that which I verily believe to be the “gospel of medical salvation,” and a peaceful haven wherein, when storms of affliction rage and roar, they may find a sure and agreeable anchorage.—*Hom. Times.*

#### The British Institute of Homœopathy.

To the Editor of the *Homœopathic Times.*

SIR.—The large majority of the homœopathic profession having evinced, by their answers announced at the “Congress” held at Manchester in August last, their sense of the necessity of a professional council, the undersigned have been led to confer and agree upon the formation of an analogous but more comprehensive scheme, which will embrace all the objects to be aimed at by the appointment of a council as proposed by Dr. Fearon, and at the same time secure to the public and the profession a much-needed guarantee that its members are in reality true followers of Hahnemann, and individually pledged to carry out the principles and practice of homœopathy in all their integrity.

To effect so desirable an object it is essential that the “Institute” should be

based upon sound principles, such as are only to be found clearly defined in our homœopathic text-book—the *Organon* of Hahnemann; and here we wish it to be understood that we only allude to those practical aphorisms which have been tested and confirmed by experience. We have no concern with any speculative *theories* of Hahnemann, who frankly tells us that such ought to have no influence over his practical precepts and facts.

Every well-educated practitioner who rightly appreciates the spirit of Hahnemann’s doctrines and practice, must grieve to read the reports of proceedings and the inculcation of doctrines as widely removed from true homœopathic science and art as the poles are distant from each other. Mr. Sampson has truly written in his “*Progress of Homœopathy*,” “it is all very well to get hold of a principle, but it is also necessary to get hold of the right way of applying it.”

We are confident, then, that every true follower of Hahnemann must feel as anxious as ourselves to have an “Institute,” based upon sound fundamental principles, around which alone the disciples of Hahnemann can expect to rally in union and harmony.

We deem it to be all-important that the leading aphorisms of Hahnemann’s *Organon* should be clearly and distinctly stated, subscribed to, and acted upon in practice by every one who calls himself a homœopathic practitioner; for until such agreement be accomplished, all substantial progress in true homœopathy, as well as the settlement of existing differences on essential points of practice, must be retarded.

The birth-place of our science, Germany itself, was, no less than our own country is at present, overrun with spurious practice and innovations that well-nigh threatened the ruin of true Homœopathy, until the more rigid class of its adherents there stepped forward to stem the injurious torrent of that crude compound practice known under the euphonious name of “*Specificism*.” Dr. Wolf, of Dresden, was selected to draw up certain fundamental “theses,” which were to be acknowledged by all who wished to be considered homœopaths. These “theses” were discussed and adopted at a meeting of the “Central Homœopathic Society.” The effort, though rather tardy in its operation, was successful in its results, and saved Homœopathy in Germany.

Now, Sir, it must deeply grieve all who wish to be faithful disciples, to know that amongst the professional homœopaths in this country, some course of action like unto that undertaken by Dr. Wolf and others, in Germany, in 1836, is urgently demanded if we would secure the advancement of true Homœopathy in Great Britain. If that

crude routine practice and fanciful speculation which are now so prevalent be not checked, they cannot fail ere long thoroughly to vitiate our refined doctrines, and alienate from us the intelligent portion of the public possibly for many many long years. While we are of opinion that some of the allopathic school, to which we ourselves belonged, have shown a bitterness of feeling to us and to the doctrines of Hahnemann, quite unjustifiable either upon scientific or philanthropic grounds, we conceive that no act of ours, as homœopaths, should be tinctured with suspicious or doubtful proceedings that can stain the purity or darken the lustre of our scientific art. Truly has it been observed by Dr. Dake, in reference to pseudo-homœopathists who pursue the mixed practice, which we, as homœopaths, repudiate as untenable in connection with the homœopathic law:—"The want of consistency apparent in all such mongrel practice, while it increases the prejudices of the ignorant, and disgusts the learned, can but expose our system to ridicule and final neglect. A community once thus imposed upon, will be slow, *very* slow, in placing confidence in the true homœopathist who may in after years settle in their midst. Better, far better, that another half century pass before the knowledge of our healing art becomes universal, than that that art should in five years be known from the rising to the setting sun, and known in such a manner as in five years more to ensure its long sleep in the grave, where all the exploded humbuggs of the past are sleeping. Great would be the gain to our cause, and great to suffering humanity, were such conceited practitioners yet more like angel's visits—few and far between."

The following law, principles, and rules contain, in our opinion, what is essential in the homœopathic system of medicine, and necessary in its correct application for the cure of disease. They may be considered to furnish that rallying-ground which is wanted, and they ought to be subscribed to, by whosoever wishes to become a member of the Institute. We hold—

1. That the law *similia similibus* is the only law which is as yet known for the cure of disease through medicinal agency.

*Observation.*—Although this law is the foundation of the homœopathic system, it is not, as has often been asserted, the system itself. The systematic application of the law to the cure of disease necessitates the observance of certain rules proved by experience to be most advantageous in the actual treatment of disease, and also for the development of certain principles implied, of which we consider the following to be essential.

2. The investigation of the pathogenetic

properties of medicines through trial on the healthy body.

*Observation.*—On this point we hold that experience has sufficiently shown that medicines prepared according to the formulae published by Hahnemann himself, are preferable for that purpose to the crude primitive substance; and we further hold that a knowledge of medicinal symptoms, arising during the treatment of disease, cannot be registered as *pure* pathogenetic effects to be safely relied upon for future guidance in the selection of the remedy, and ought to be strictly separated from those observed on the body in health.

3. The exhibition of only one medicine at a time.

*Observation.*—On this subject we hold that giving medicines alternately as a rule and not as an exception, which can happen but very rarely in the present state of our *Materia Medica*, and without having previously ascertained the effects of the dose or doses of the medicine last taken by the patient, is inadmissible in rational and scientific practice. It is merely a crude expedient, not based upon any scientific principle, and is calculated to produce uncertainty and confusion, and to preclude all chance of advancing our system through pure clinical observations. This applies *à fortiori*, to the irrational administration of *three* medicines "alternately," and to what has been called "courses" of homœopathic medicines. Hahnemann writes—

"If the physician alternates his remedies in rapid succession, this is a sure sign that he has not chosen his remedies with strict reference to their homœopathic action, or has but carelessly studied the existing series of symptoms."

4. The use of medicines prepared as Hahnemann directs, and those in "small" doses.

*Observation.*—Whatever may be the opinion of different homœopaths on the subject of "potency," and of doses, they all agree that medicines prepared as Hahnemann directs are infinitely superior to those given in their crude state, and we are therefore justified in exacting the above principle as an essential part of the homœopathic system. As to dose and "potency" they must for the present, in a great measure, remain an open question; but leaning on our own experience, and that of Hahnemann and his best disciples in different countries, we hold that (as a rule) globule-doses from the third preparation upwards, according to the character of the remedy, the disease, and the circumstances, are sufficient for curative purposes, *if the medicine be properly chosen*, and that preparations scarcely removed from the crude substance, as well as grains and drops, and other expedients to increase the bulk of the dose, are (as a rule) not only unnecessary, but offer greater risk of aggravating the disorder,

creating confusion, and doing more mischief than "higher" preparations and "smaller" doses.

Besides the great law and the principles derived from it, as stated above, we hold the observance of the following rules to be necessary for the successful application of both :

5. The close examination of the case, not only as to the *status præsens* but also as to anamnesis, and hereditary and other predispositions. These together form the totality, the symptoms present constitute only one part of the disease.

*Observation.*—To assert that Hahnemann teaches that the mere symptoms present are a sufficient criterion for the choice of the medicine, is to misapprehend the formal text of the *Organon* and the spirit of the homœopathic doctrine.

6. The writing down the entire case.

*Observation.*—As in correct homœopathic treatment, much turns upon the close individualization of the disease and the remedy during the whole course of treatment, it is obvious that no homœopath of any practice could possibly keep in his memory all the minute details which a great variety of patients present, and which are often highly characteristic and decisive for the choice of the medicine. We therefore hold this point to be all-important in actual practice, and its neglect inseparable from confusion, uncertainty, and injury to the interests of the patient.

7. The close research in the books on *Materia Medica* for the correct choice of the medicine.

*Observation.*—We hold that there are very few cases, and none of any importance, in which this rule can be dispensed with. Anybody the least acquainted with the exigencies of correct homœopathic practice knows that it is a most difficult thing to find out an appropriate medicine, considering that we have to choose from among two hundred thousand pathogenetic effects (at the lowest computation) of 360 medicines, which no mortal memory could ever retain, and every one of which may, in certain cases, be of importance and decisive. Unless this rule be observed, homœopathic practice must necessarily degenerate into crude and injurious routine. The observance of the three foregoing rules is certainly connected with a considerable expenditure of time, yet they cannot be neglected without injury to the patient, to homœopathy, and to the practitioner himself. That they can be strictly observed, even in a considerable practice, the example of Hahnemann and that of his best disciples proves. Proper husbanding of time goes far in facilitating the task.

8. With regard to the question of (to use the received term) "allopathic auxiliaries," that is, having recourse during homœopathic treatment to bleeding, leech-

ing, blistering, emetising, purging, cauterising, narcotising, medicinal external applications, and other similar contrivances of the ordinary school, which have been of late seriously recommended by a certain number of homœopaths, we hold that they are not only not necessary for curative purposes, but highly injurious to the true interest of the patient, and that homœopathy offers, in correctly-chosen remedies, more efficacious and less injurious palliatives in *incurable* cases than those mentioned above. The admission of these auxiliaries would imply the insufficiency of Homœopathy, which we deny. Neither Hahnemann, who practiced the system for half a century, nor his true disciples, have ever resorted to these injurious and very questionable expedients, even in *incurable* disorders, by which some of our brethren would seem determined to arraign "an art," as Hahnemann humbly avows, "which has never pretended to have in its power *directly* to act upon ORGANIC defects"; and we have yet to learn that allopathic measures can act *curatively* in ORGANIC *transformations* when Homœopathy has failed. We further hold that if these proceedings be once acknowledged as legitimate and pure practice, ere long a *spurious* system will spring up, under the name of Homœopathy, which must eventually lead to the destruction of the latter as such. The mischief already done, even during the brief period that these proceedings have found advocates, fully justifies our apprehensions. The means which are understood under the name of "auxiliaries" by their advocates, have no reference whatever to those mechanical, chemical, and similar measures, which peculiar circumstances, sudden emergencies, or external injuries may render necessary, and to which no man in his senses would object. We have here two totally different questions, which the "auxiliaries" should not be allowed to mix up for their own purposes.

Hahnemann, who, in his far-seeing sagacity, anticipated and provided for such exigencies, as will be seen by reference to his *Organon*, particularly the note and footnote appended to § 67, had also—as the Institute will have—to combat against.

"The new sect that mixes the two systems, which appeals, though in vain, to the foregoing illustrations, in order that they may have an excuse for encountering everywhere such exceptions to the general rule in diseases, and to justify their convenient employment of allopathic palliatives, and of other injurious allopathic trash besides, solely for the sake of sparing themselves the trouble of seeking for the suitable homœopathic remedy for each case of disease—I might almost say, for the sake of sparing themselves the trouble of being homœopathic physicians, and yet wishing to appear as such. But their performances are on a par with the system they pursue; they are nothing to boast of."

It is to be hoped that all those who can

conscientiously subscribe to the aforesaid scientific principles and following rules, will hasten to join the INSTITUTE, and aid thereby, in protecting Homœopathy from unqualified persons, and also in bringing to a desulte arrangement all differences of practical importance.

The "British Institute of Homœopathy," although composed of professional members exclusively, may be made to perform the functions of a most powerful association, for the dissemination of Homœopathy through the length and breadth of the land by every legitimate and honorable means. It ought to have an especial care over homœopathic literature, and if possible it should have a journal of its own to uphold and propagate its principles. The working of the Institute will be a matter of detail, but its organization should be of the simplest kind. This rough sketch is only meant to show upon what principles and in what spirit we consider the proposed Institute should be formed, in order to produce harmony among true homœopaths, and systematically to promote the interests of true Homœopathy in this country.

We request such of our homœopathic brethren as approve of these principles, and who wish to join the "Institute," to signify their intentions to one of the undersigned, not later than the 15th of November, 1853, when the members shall be called upon to name a committee of three, for the purpose of putting into proper form the principles professed by the Institute, and proposing rules and regulations which may be deemed necessary in addition to those now embodied and considered essential. A rough copy of the proceedings of this committee is then to be sent to all the members for approval and emendation. We fervently hope that our call will be responded to by all who from conviction can join us upon the principles laid down. If such, and *only such* homœopaths keep and act together, there is every reason to hope that ere long the British Institute of Homœopathy will acquire the character and privileges of a chartered Institution whereby *legally* to test the education of homœopathic practitioners. The influential portion of the public will soon see the correctness of the principles set forth, and when called upon in due time to assist in obtaining a charter, their zeal and aid will not be found wanting. We cannot conclude without expressing a confident hope that many of the non-professional public, who have the triumph of Homœopathy at heart, will assist by pecuniary contributions which will be required to carry out the undertakings of the Institute.

We are, Sir,

Your obedient servants,

CHARLES W. LUTHER, M. D. (London).  
WILLIAM V. DRURY, M. D. (London).  
WILLIAM I. MORGAN, M. D. (Plymouth).  
DAVID WILSON, M. R. C. S. Ed. (London).

The above from the *Times*, may be read and studied profitably on this side of the Atlantic, for the homœopathic school in this country is disgraced by a class of hybrids, who seek to take rank in full communion with the disciples of Hahnemann, but whose true place would be among those of Galen. We rejoice to know that the British homœopaths are awaking to the principles and practice of Hahnemann, and it would, we think, do no harm, to let the public know that the *British Journal of Homœopathy* is leaning too much towards Allopathy.

#### Propagation of Homœopathy through a Homœopathic Tract Society.

To the Editor of the Homœopathic Times.

SIR,—Before I enter into the details of the plan which I am going to propose, I think it necessary to make a few preliminary remarks. We are in the habit of congratulating each other and our friends on every possible occasion, with a complacency worthy of the celestials, on the rapid and extensive progress of Homœopathy in this country. Unfortunately, we seem to forget, in these self-laudations, that "rapid" and "extensive" are words of relative meaning, according to the standard of comparison which is adopted; and what you and I may call gloriously rapid and extensive, others may consider ridiculously slow and confined. Now, with regard to the progress of Homœopathy in this country, if you take into consideration for one moment the absolute truth of the science, and its undoubted practical value as a system of medicine, you will agree with me, that so far from having reason to be in exuberant spirits, we ought to be ashamed that so little advance has been made both among the public and the profession.

It is now about a quarter of a century since Homœopathy was first introduced into England; and to what extent has it spread among the public and the medical profession? Have we succeeded, after this considerable lapse of time, in creating anything like a public opinion in regard to Homœopathy at all commensurate in extent and weight with the unspeakable importance of the subject? Are not our friends among the public comparatively "few and far between," and lost to almost all intents and purposes among the millions of non-adherents? And what are 150 practitioners more or less homœopathic among the 12,000 medical practitioners of England? what are five or six homœopaths among the 2000 allopaths in Ireland, and eleven

among the 2000 of Scotland? Is this as it ought to be? Ought not the proportions by rights to be reversed, after nearly thirty years of unruffled existence in a country where neither monopoly nor privilege unduly interfere with the free and full development of science and art?

Homœopathy is either wholly true or only partially so. If the latter be the case, as some of our wiseacres assert it is, the more modestly we behave the better; and instead of sputtering and blustering, we ought to resign ourselves uncomplainingly to our then inevitable fate, namely, that *of forming the specificest tail end of the medical profession*. But if Homœopathy is wholly true, as sixty years of ample experience of the best among us has proved it to be, then, in the name of humanity, let us do something to advance it in right good earnest. Hitherto Homœopathy has been obliged to take care not only of itself, but also of those whose bounden duty it would have been, even as a small return for the rich favors it has bestowed upon them, to protect and advance it to the very utmost of their power. The great question of propagation has been left very much to the tender mercies of chance, speculation, and imperfect individual efforts, and has dwindled, under the blighting influence of the "everybody for himself and God for us all" principle, into a weak and unhealthy plant, which a few more "Congresses" will kill altogether. Yet of the many countries I have seen, I have never found one, America excepted, where the inhabitants are so ready and able to adopt Homœopathy upon rational grounds, as in England. Then what can be the cause of its comparatively insignificant progress in Great Britain, both among the professional and non-professional public?

I have considered the subject a good deal, with a view to find some adequate remedy, and have come to the conclusion that the main cause is *the gross ignorance of the public at large with regard to Homœopathy, and the want of clear and precise ideas upon the subject among our friends, and that this ignorance and want of clearness arise from the measures adopted for the propagation of Homœopathy having never been organized so systematically and on so extensive a scale as to lead to results worthy of Hahnemann's system*. You and every sensible person who knows anything of the history of Homœopathy, will undoubtedly agree with me, that if we wish extensively to propagate and solidly to establish our doctrine, we must lean upon the intelligent portion of the public almost exclusively, and that he must be verdant indeed who expects anything for our cause from the medical profession. But unless you impart to the public clear and precise ideas on the principles and merits of Homœopathy, and at the same time enable

them to compare these to Allopathy, so as to carry deep conviction of the superiority of the former into their very flesh and blood, you will always have a homœopathic public more or less uncertain, and not to be relied upon, and will perhaps never arrive at a public opinion sufficiently compact and powerful to act as a "pressure from without" upon the medical profession. Now, I ask you how many of your non-professional friends do you know, who, when asked questions about Homœopathy, are able to give clear and pertinent answers. If you have never done so, try the experiment, and you will find, to your astonishment, that even those whom you thought well acquainted with its principles, have little more than confused notions on the subject. And not only have we been neglectful in systematically enlightening, but we have done many things to stagger and perplex the public with regard to Homœopathy. Among the latter, none has been more effectual than our "Homœopathic Guides to Domestic Practice." Right to a certain degree in principle, but at all times precarious engines of propagation, they have hitherto been so injudiciously executed, that they have greatly retarded instead of advancing our cause, by leading non-professional persons to the very natural belief that when unsuccessful under the guidance of these books, Homœopathy, and not they and their advisers, are at fault. This dubious sort of literature, which renders Homœopathy simply ridiculous and contemptible in the eyes of the scientific portion of the allopathic profession, has now reached such an extent that it is high time it should be repressed into its legitimate limits, if we care for solid and healthy progress of Homœopathy in public opinion.

Another cause of our very limited progress among the professional and non-professional public, is the great discovery which some of our wise men have made for some time past, of the insufficiency of Homœopathy. Efforts are being made on all sides, and through all kinds of channels, to proclaim to the public and the medical profession that "*Homœopathy alone is insufficient, is in its infancy, and cannot do without allopathic auxiliaries*". That this comfortable doctrine finds so many adherents among the homœopaths is not astonishing, for it secures all the advantages which the open profession of Homœopathy affords, supersedes the necessity of hard study, obviates the labor and difficulties which are ever inseparable from the genuine practice of Homœopathy, and gives, besides, an odor of liberality which is pleasing to the multitude. Without entering more fully into the subject, it must strike everybody, who is in the least acquainted with the history of our system, as very suspicious, that Homœopathy should have been sufficient for half a century, in

the hands of Hahnemann and his best disciples, and that now suddenly a certain number of gentlemen, most of them very young in the practice of our doctrine, should have made the astounding discovery that homeopathic science and art, and not they themselves, are insufficient or in their infancy, and cannot do without allopathic auxiliaries. I leave you to judge whether this is calculated to propagate Homœopathy and secure unwavering friends. If this tendency is allowed to go on unchecked, ere long Homœopathy will simply become the specificest tail of Allopathy, only rather longer than it was before Hahnemann.

I could point out other causes, *not* beyond our control, which have retarded and confined the progress of Homœopathy in Great Britain, but I must not trespass any more on your valuable space. In your next number I shall, with your permission, endeavor to show that Homœopathy may be propagated by sounder and more effective means than have been adopted hitherto, and that a *Homœopathic Tract Society* would be among the most important.

Faithfully yours,

CHARLES LUTHER.

Aug. 29, 1853.

WE do not lay before our readers the communication of Dr. LUTHER for the purpose of urging the formation of a Tract Society in our country, although to this we would not object; but our object is, to direct the attention of homœopathists to the clearly expressed, and most important facts which the article contains.—[Ed. *American Jour. Hom.*]

#### FURTHER CONGRESS REVELATIONS.

UNDER the above heading an energetic correspondent has forwarded a communication, written no doubt under impulsive feelings, which he would regret to see reproduced in our columns, upbraiding us for withholding from our wide circle of readers some "interesting particulars" in our report of the Congress of Homœopathic Practitioners, held at Manchester, last August; "An offence," he says, "that has also been committed by the *British Journal of Homœopathy*." Our correspondent sends us the *Provincial Homœopathic Gazette*, being the *third* copy with which we have been favored, in which the proceedings seem to have been published, *con amore*, more in detail than we thought necessary at the time. As our attention has been thus again directed to some points of untenable practice, as we think, we hasten to make the *amende* for a seemingly wilful

omission, assuring our correspondent that he must have sadly mistaken the character of our past efforts and disapproval of proceedings tending to disseminate, we believe, most dangerous practical doctrines on the question of the dose and the manner of conducting homœopathic practice, which the writer of these observations hesitates not to denounce as the most arrant system of charlatany and cheat that was ever palmed upon a credulous public, in connection with a highly refined and philosophic system of practical medicine. We are somewhat surprised that Dr. R. Russell, of Leamington, should have ventured to go out of his way and depth, to break a lance with the acute reasoner Dr. Epps, to whom we accord our sincere sentiments of respect, for his bold and faithful, as well as successful defence of our departed Master. We think if Dr. Epps, and such as he, were to show themselves a little more frequently amongst such crude gatherings, a real service to our cause, and humanity, would be rendered, for which he and others would deserve everlasting gratitude. We do not pretend to say that we concur without trifling dissent to some of Dr. Epps's propositions, but, in the main, we join him heart and soul in his views, in reference to the gross and heinous injustice that is being enunciated as the practice of Hahnemann. Dr. Epps was very ably and truthfully supported by Dr. Pearce, of Northampton, who was, we think, most lenient in the excuse he suggested as a screen for a few practitioners' deficient memory,—when it would have been more near the truth had he charged such practitioners with unpardonable ignorance of Hahnemann's writings. As to those gentlemen who pride themselves on having effected cures with tinctures, when other preparations of the same medicine have failed, we have challenged them, and again challenge them, to report in our columns such cases for our instruction.

We only seek truth and instruction, and if the means of acquiring such be denied unto us, we must place greater reliance on the wisdom of Hahnemann, who practised with such success for half a century, and which has been confirmed by his true and faithful disciples, than we can repose in the mere assertion of men who seem to glory in hearing themselves talk, after the manner of allopathic generalizers.

The principal speakers shall now be allowed to come on the stage, and the public can judge of their performance and our critic.

After Dr. Epps had given a brief sketch of the introduction of Homœopathy into Manchester—*first*, through Dr. Belluomini being summoned thither to attend the exhausted Malibran; *secondly*, through his own lectures there; and *lastly*, the

residence of Dr. David—he added (and we wonder where Mr. Phillips was upon the utterance of this terrible onslaught!):

“ It now just twelve years since Homœopathy was thus introduced into Manchester, and what do I find? I find, that with a population of 350,000 people, there are only *six* homœopathic practitioners. When I regard the wonderful power which Homœopathy puts in the hands of those who practice it truly—when I consider that anything that is productive of good is sure soon to spread through a city peculiarly circumstanced as in Manchester—and when I take the fact that, after twelve years’ homœopathic existence, Manchester occupies no more than six practitioners—I feel that there is something wrong in connection with Homœopathy in this city. I have no hesitation in asserting, that these facts show a lamentable slowness of progress in Manchester. I seek for the causes, and I think one is the fact that the successors to Dr. David have given up *globules* and have had recourse to *tinctures*. ”

“ Dr. Epps then referred to some prescriptions said to have been written at the Homœopathic Hospital in Manchester: ‘ If such be the homœopathic practice of Manchester, I do not wonder at the non-diffusion of Homœopathy in the city. And I will take the liberty of declaring what I have so often declared elsewhere, that he who attempts to make up by quantity of medicine the deficiency existing from his want of selection of quality, exhibits a lamentable ignorance of the labors of Hahnemann; exhibits a want of moral courage, in trying to induce a belief that he does something because he gives medicines in quantities that people can sensually recognize them.’ ”

“ Dr. Epps concluded by remarking, that had he followed his natural inclinations he would have remained away from the Congress, and avoid declaring the facts and the opinions to which he had now given utterance, but having had so much to do with Manchester, he felt bound to use the present occasion to protest as he did against the present appearance of Homœopathy in Manchester, and to look back for the spirit that actuated his dear friend Dr. David, the first practitioner who settled in Manchester.

“ Dr. Russell then rose and said: He disapproved of public lectures, and especially popular lectures. He for one thought that it did not become a physician to appear on a public platform and attempt to teach medical truths to popular minds. He did not think the public were capable of judging of such matters, nor did he think it creditable to travel from one town to another and take advantage of a circumstance to give a popular lecture. There was not only a danger of misleading the public, but there was also a danger of a lecturer being himself carried away by the

impulse of the moment into subjects and topics foreign to the objects of a physician, Mr. Holland had no doubt that the Manchester practitioners were as successful as those who complained of them, and who professed to adopt the almost exclusive use of globules. Dr. Ramisbotham also maintained that the success of tinctures justified their frequent use; that cures had occurred in his own practice, which, failing under globule administration, subsequently succeeded when tinctures were had recourse to.

“ Dr. Sharp and others attempted to show that the dose was quite of secondary importance, and was yet to be ascertained and decided on by experiments. That the founder of Homœopathy, when he had developed the fundamental law of *similia*, gave no directions as to the actual dose to be employed.

“ Dr. Epps then rose to reply to the remarks that had been made by the various members who had spoken:

“ Mr. Chairman, the remarks of Dr. Russell have had a strong bearing. He has deprecated what he has designated “ Travelling Lecturers,” lecturing to the public on Homœopathy. He has represented it as rather *infra dig.*, as a kind of intrusion into the domains of other practitioners; as tending to create a distrust in the public mind of the practitioners resident where the lectures are delivered; as being not, on the whole, advantageous to the profession. Now, Sir, I beg most decidedly to differ from Dr. Russell; the travelling lecturer is the best pioneer. He is the individual who, in the shortest possible time, gives to the public mind a knowledge of the bearing of the subject on which he lectures. The travelling lecturer is the great agent for developing a truth; he is the seed-sower. Dr. Russell seems to despise the travelling lecturer, and I do not know where Christianity would have been had it not been for the twelve travelling lecturers which He, who trod and blessed this earth nearly two thousand years ago, sent forth. According to Dr. Russell, the fishermen of Galilee were mis-sent. They were travelling lecturers; indeed, the command was, “ Go, and preach the good tidings to every creature.” ”

“ Sir, there is something in the lecture that the other agencies for distribution cannot supply. Our worthy fellow-laborer, Mr. Sharp, has been a travelling lecturer—travelling by means of the printing press to the public. He has published some interesting pamphlets on Homœopathy. He has travelled popularly, and we applaud him, but he travels only by *print*; he appeals to popular audiences by the *eye*; but when the traveller, carrying the homœopathic truth, travels and appeals to the *ear* as well as to the *eye*, then he becomes a cause of offence to our worthy

friend, Dr. Russell. But does not every one know that a fact embodied in a picture produces a tenfold greater effect than the mere fact recorded in print? And why is this? Simply because such picture, by appealing to the eye, brings the fact more vividly before the mind. Does not every one know the power of the dramatic performance? Does not every one feel, when he sees a Macready acting the part of Othello, that jealousy has its evil immovably engraved on his mind? And why should Dr. Russell salute with "God speed" the homœopathic truth, when appealing through the printing press to the popular mind—which mode of appeal is by its very nature limited to the one reader at a time—and yet when the popular lecturer brings the same truth before the minds of hundreds at one time, and conveys the truth with all the force that vocal utterance, and it may be eloquence, may impart, he is to be designated by the special phrase "Travelling Lecturer?" Why, Dr. Russell himself is highly delighted when he can get a travelling lecturer to spread his fame. How does Dr. Russell extend his practice? He happens to cure some patient; that patient becomes Dr. Russell's travelling lecturer. He lectures to all persons similarly afflicted as he was (and it is astonishing how such people know each other), and tells them, "Go to Dr. Russell, he cured me of a complaint exactly like yours, after Allopathy had tried its best in vain." Let me ask Dr. Russell, does he approve of such travelling lecturer? But, Sir, I maintain that the popular lecture is the best mode of spreading Homœopathy. I recommend every practitioner practising Homœopathy to lecture in the town where he resides; he will do more for Homœopathy in one month by so doing, than he would effect in a year without, *i. e.*, provided he *practices* Homœopathy in its purity; if not, let not his lips profane the great truth.

" It is said the popular lecturer appeals to an audience not qualified to judge. This is not the case; even Dr. Russell acknowledges this, when he does not repudiate his cured patient's lecture to some person whom he tries to persuade to consult Dr. Russell. The popular lecturer gives the public the materials to judge between differing systems of treatment. He does not induce the interference with the mode of practice when once adopted. It is just like the parent, who, before he decides to intrust his child to a given schoolmaster, examines the modes of tuition adopted at different schools, and having selected the best, he sends his child to the school selected, and there ends his interference; he meddles not with the details by which the schoolmaster, approved of after inquiry, carries out his plans.

" Mr. Holland, I think, remarked that it would be well if Dr. Epps applied the

besom to the London practitioners who used large doses: I do do this. Whenever these large doses are proclaimed and advocated by the members of the Homœopathic Medical Society, I always oppose the practice: I do there what I have done here. Mr. Holland, I think, referred to the success which attended the practice of those who give these large doses; but this does not prove that their practice could not have been much more successful had these gentlemen adhered to what Hahnemann taught; indeed, all that is proved is this—that Homœopathy has such utility, that it outlives the injuries done in its name. The success depends on the mighty power of Homœopathy; indeed, a tyro with Homœopathy is more powerful to cure in many diseases than is the best-taught al'opathie physician.

" Our worthy colleague, Dr. Sharp, has tried to meet the difficulty of the dose by stating that differences are to be allowed, because, while there is an universal law of cure, there is no universal law as to dose. It is true that the law regulating the dose has not been discovered, but because it has not been, are we to forego all that experience that Hahnemann acquired by long practice as to the dose? and because we have not this law, are we to be at liberty to dose as each one may please? almost, in so dosing, virtually throwing into oblivion the fact that the medicinal virtues of bodies are actually developed by the process of trituration and dilution. What practitioner could justify himself in giving a grain of *Silicea*? And why not, if dose is of no moment? He would reply, it is certain that the additional trituration of *Silicea*, in higher potencies, develops the virtues of *Silicea* not to be found developed in the 1st trituration. Why should this not apply to all other medicines in their more advanced developments?

" One gentleman remarked that in the only cases recorded by Hahnemann, of his own at least, which have become public, tinctures were employed. Dr. Luther explained that only one or two cases had appeared before the public, because Madame Hahnemann still possessed an immense amount of manuscript which she refused either to publish herself or dispose of to others.

" Dr. Pearce could not help intruding one remark. It had been said, and he regretted to hear it, because it betrayed a want of memory on the part of those who said it, that Hahnemann gave no directions as to the dose. If he did not mistake, Hahnemann, in his *Materia Medica*, distinctly mentions, in the introduction to each medicine of which the pathogenetic symptoms are given, the dose to be administered of the medicine. Here he says one globule of the decillionth. In another case, one globule of the 30th dilution, and

so on. In studying the *Materia Medica*, it had certainly struck him (Dr. Pearce) that there were ample directions laid down to guide us, as well for the dose as for the remedy. He could not help regretting, if our homœopathic hospitals are to be considered as schools for the rising generation of practitioners, that no opportunity is given to the student to ascertain by experience the virtues of the doses of Hahnemann. He said this because, in a visit to the Manchester Homœopathic Hospital that very morning, he had discovered, to his utter astonishment, that tinctures were the *rule*, and not the exception. Indeed, in looking at the stock of medicines in the dispensary connected with the hospital, he was surprised to find only a few phials of globules ; and on making remark to the house surgeon, that gentleman replied that we *always* use *tinctures*. Dr Pearce added, that the further he advanced in the practice of Homœopathy, he found the greatest difficulty was to find a dose sufficiently minute when the remedy was homœopathically chosen ; and, with regard to the dilutions, he could no more dispense with the high potencies, now that he had proved the virtues of the 200th and higher, than he could the 3rd, 6th, or 12th.

“ Mr. Gillow related a case of diarrhœa, which presenting the symptoms of *Arsenic*, he gave that medicine in globules of various potencies, but got no good effect ; and that grain-doses of the 1st trituration very soon cured the patient.

“ Dr. Epps again rose and said—‘ The objection is not against the use of tinctures in certain cases ; it is against the employment of tinctures as the rule in diseases, not their employment as the exception to the rule. He added : ‘ My belief is that the tincture-givers create many diseased states by the tinctures they give. If they cure the diseases for which they give their tinctures they create medicinal diseases ; and I have noticed in the patients of those who give tinctures, that there is a peculiar nervous excitability, which I ascribe to the injurious super-effects of the medicines administered. And this leads me to notice the cure, as referred to by Mr. Gillow, that when the patient who had taken *Arsenicum* in globules impregnated with the higher dilutions, and was uncured, was cured by *Arsenic* in the dose of one grain of the 1st trituration, the query suggests itself—was the patient cured ? was not some diseased state induced by the *Arsenic*, which suspended the other diseased state ? Indeed, I should not at all wonder if Mr. Gillow does find his patient drop suddenly dead. It is not unlikely that the diseased action induced in the stomach by the *Arsenic* has suspended the diseased action that previously existed in the bowels.

“ ‘ Let gentlemen use the medicines in the doses that Hahnemann recommended,

and in the diseased states to which they are homœopathically applicable, and then, if they do not succeed, let them try another dose. What, Sir, is our state ? We are crying out about our want of experience respecting the dose, our want of certainty, and yet in the same breath we repudiate the experience collected by the father of our system ; such persons ignore what Hahnemann taught, and dignify their ignorance by calling it a doubt.’ —*Hom. Times.*

**Complaint of the Edinburgh Allopaths to Æsculapius.**

*To be sung at the next meeting of the Medico-Chirurgical Society.*

Arouse thee, Æsculapius !  
Defend our ancient craft,  
Our enemies have pierced us  
With many a poisoned shaft,  
We know not who the next may be  
To swallow Homœopathy.

Thou knowest we have been faithful  
To thee, our sovereign lord,  
And many a pill and bolus,  
We down men’s throats have poured.  
We know indeed that some have died,  
But then, we knew not—till we tried.

Our ancient craft’s in danger—  
Oh ! help us in our need ;  
Let no heretic stranger  
Deprive us of our creed.  
Let Physic be our watchword still ;  
Still let our motto be a Pill.

For drugs they would abolish—  
Drugs that have stood the test ;  
Our mortars they’d demolish,  
Our lancets set at rest :  
Ignore the use of taste and smell,  
And with a globule make us well.

Oh, help us, Æsculapius !  
For, if defeated now,  
Before this dread similis  
We’ll be constrained to bow :  
The louder we abuse and curse,  
Lanker and lighter grows our purse.

Our noble champion preserve—  
Oh ! may he never leave us,  
Desert the cause he’s sworn to serve,  
Or wickedly deceive us.  
For much we know he hath confessed  
He should have kept within his breast.

Oh, help us, Æsculapius !  
To put the foe to flight :  
Similia similibus,  
With all our hearts, we’ll fight.  
For we are filled with shame and hate,  
Whilst Mordecai is in the gate.

*(From the Edinburgh News.)*

WE are not of those who deny the right of educated physicians to practice their art as they may judge best ; but we do deny the right of any one to profess to the public the adoption of a system of medicine which is exact in its principles, and then habitually violate those principles in practice. This we believe is the case with some who profess faith in Homœopathy. Although we would not in every case charge intentional deception, yet all such are liable to be thought thus guilty. The true state of the case is this : Physicians who undertake to investigate Homœopathy, instead of thoroughly studying the system as taught by Hahnemann in his *Organon and Chronic Diseases*, seek the acquaintance of some *mongrel* practitioner, and from him expect the desired information, who summarily leads them into a mode of practice that is not essentially different from Allopathie, except in the form ; which so abhors in with their Allopathic education, that they never feel the necessity of being "educated anew," but soon learn to speak of Hahnemann's doctrines as antiquated, and more than intimate that they are false. The true disciples of Hahnemann should not hold fellowship with these mongrels, who by their *spurious* Homœopathy retard the progress of truth and do injury to those who are suffering from disease.

#### EFFECT OF CLIMATE ON CONSUMPTION.

IT appears that the medical faculty are beginning to question the opinion which has so long prevailed among medical men, that a change of climate is beneficial to persons suffering from consumption. Sir James Clark, of England, has assailed the doctrine with considerable force ; and a French physician, named Carrière, has written against it ; but its most vigorous opponent is Dr. Burgess, of Scotland. He contends that climate has little or nothing to do with the cure of consumption ; and that, if it had, the curative effects would be produced through the skin, and not the lungs. That a warm climate is not in itself beneficial, he shows from the fact that the disease exists in all latitudes. In India and Africa, it is as frequent as in Europe and North America. At Malta, in the very heart of the genial Mediterranean, the army-reports of England show that one-third of the deaths among the soldiers are

by consumption. At Nice, a favorite resort of English invalids, especially those afflicted with lung-complaints, there are more native-born persons that die of consumption than in any English town of equal population. In Genoa, this disease is almost equally prevalent. In Madeira, no local disease is more common than consumption. The next position of Dr. Burgess is, that, as the beasts, birds, and fishes of one region die in another, a change of climate cannot, unless exceptionally, be beneficial to an invalid. Notwithstanding the greater adaptability to climate which man preserves, the human constitution, it is plain, cannot endure changes of temperature without being more or less affected by it. The frosts and thaws of England have corroded, during the lapse of ages, the solid stone of which their cathedrals were built. In like manner, a foreign climate gradually undermines the health. Dr. Burgess refers to the shattered constitution of every officer who has served for any length of time in India, and to the well-known fact that children born of white parents in India are delicate as a class. The African cannot endure severe and protracted cold. If such is the effect of changes of climate on persons in health, what must it be, argues Dr. Burgess, on invalids ? And he fortifies this theoretical conclusion, by reminding the reader that it is not only the natives who die of consumption in Madeira, but that the grave-yards of that island are whitened by the head-stones of thousands who have gone there for health, and remained to die.

Persons not professional imagine, that the consumptive patient by breathing a mild atmosphere, withdraws irritation, and leaves nature free to work a cure. But this notion Dr. Burgess characterizes as entirely erroneous. It is through the skin, not through the lungs, he contends, that a warm climate acts beneficially. When a sudden change in the temperature produces a chill, cutaneous perspiration is checked, the skin becomes dry and hard, and the lungs suffer from excessive action ; for they are compelled now to eliminate what should have passed off through the skin. The doctor illustrates this by referring to the instantaneous relief which is generally obtained through free perspiration, where difficult breathing or oppression of the chest has been occasioned by artificial heat. What is best for consumptives, therefore, is an equable climate. It is the fluctuations, not the high temperature, of a climate that is injurious.

# THE AMERICAN JOURNAL OF HOMŒOPATHY.

*The Agitation of Thought is the Beginning of Truth.*

VOL. 8.

NEW-YORK, DECEMBER, 1853.

NO. 8.

S. R. KIRBY, M. D., EDITOR.

## THE BRITISH INSTITUTE OF HOMŒOPATHY.

OUR colleagues in England are engaged in organizing an institution with the above title. The objects proposed to be accomplished are :

1st. "To substitute by all means in our power the clear, strict, and as yet unrefuted principles and rules of our text-book, the *Organon*, for the loose and unscientific modes now unfortunately so prevalent with many in the study and practice of Homœopathy."

2d. "To propagate Homœopathy through the leverage of the non-professional public."

3d. To establish "a dispensary, and if possible, a hospital—in both of which the principles we have proclaimed shall be carried out with scientific strictness."

To effect this organization, all the professed homœopaths of England were personally addressed by a committee appointed for that purpose, requesting the coöperation of each, but it seems that some declined to sign their names to the principles of the proposed institute, and among these was a Dr. Chapman, whose letter to the committee has given rise to the following communication, which appears in the *Homœopathic Times*, which we reproduce, because it may be read with profit on this side of the Atlantic.

*To the Editor of the Homœopathic Times.*

SIR,—The letter in which Dr. Chapman states his "reasons" for not signing the document of the British Institute of Homœopathy contains a passage upon which we think it due to those members of the homœopathic profession who have either joined us already or would wish to do so, to offer a few remarks. Speaking of Drs. Morgan and Drury as signers of the original document, he says :—"The two last-named

gentlemen are recent converts to Homœopathy, and so are not known to the body of homœopathic practitioners in this country, to whom they recommend this proposed Institute;" in other words, Dr. Chapman would seem to imply that it is a somewhat bold step for two "recent converts" to recommend principles and rules which can only be the result of *experience*.

If this kind of *ad verecundiam* argumentation were allowed to pass unheeded, it might unfavorably influence many, and induce them, though agreeing with us, to withhold their public assent, from mere motives of modesty.

Now, Sir, we would hope that Dr. Chapman did not judge this subject from an allopathic point of view, and has consequently arrived at his conclusion through criteria, which, however true and essential for the old school, are applicable only in a very restricted sense, if at all, in Homœopathy. The real pivot upon which this argument turns is "want of experience." It seems to us to be of very great importance for the study and practice of Homœopathy, that it should be clearly set forth whether young homœopaths, who have thoroughly studied and comprehended the principles of the science, are not as well qualified to subscribe to the document of the British Institute of Homœopathy, which is merely a reflection of those principles contained in the *Organon* of Hahnemann, as their older colleagues, who, although they may have been double or treble the time in practice, have not mastered the first principles in so eminent a degree as their younger brethren. The great aim of all experimental science is to arrive at ultimate principles through *experience* derived from *trial* and *observation*. Allopathy has, in spite of its age, not yet, owing to defective methods, arrived at ultimate principles, and never will, as long as it pursues these methods; it has heaped, and continues to heap incongruous facts one upon the other without ever deducing valid principles; this accumulation of incongruous facts for years forms the foundation of allopathic "experience," and furnishes the main criterion for presumptive allopathic skill and excellency. Farther the allopath as allopath cannot go.

Far different from and far above this crude state of things is our beautiful, and, in a philosophical sense, almost perfect science of Homœopathy. Like Allopathy, Homœopathy is based upon experiment and observation, but, unlike Allopathy, the new science has through these attained experience; from which we deduce clearly-defined and correct principles—the great aim of all science. Once these principles are found, and are acknowledged to be correct, the intrinsic value of "experience," in the allopathic sense, becomes very limited. This may sound strange, yet it is perfectly true, and it is most desirable that it should be clearly understood. Once Hahnemann arrived at the ultimate principle *similia similibus*, which in its development essentially implies *individualization*, experience in the allopathic sense, as Dr. Chapman takes it, *necessarily* sank to all but nought. Once you admit, as you must in Homœopathy, that every case of disease is an individual one and must be treated as such, the above sort of experience ceases to be of that value which Dr. Chapman seems to imply. As soon as you admit to any extent the *ab usu in morbis* principle, which is the very soul of allopathic "experience," you have made the first step towards routine in Homœopathy. If all this be true—and where is the homœopath who will gainsay it?—it follows that whosoever has thoroughly studied and understood the *science* of Homœopathy may be fully competent to form a valid opinion on the true or spurious character of "homœopathic" proceedings, and, "according to the spirit of British freedom," we trust, may express them when, from a sense of duty, he thinks himself called upon to do so. If space allowed, we might dwell more fully on this important point of our subject, but enough has been said to show that Dr. Chapman's argument does not hold good.

We have every reason to think that the gentlemen alluded to have, in studying and applying homœopathy, followed no one-sided method, but have tested, as every man of science ought to do, the different opinions and modes of practice, and have thus arrived at those convictions which enable and impel them to proclaim and defend as true and correct the principles laid down by the British Institute of Homœopathy. But, Sir, let us suppose, for argument's sake, that a man had not one tittle of personal experience, that he had never made one single trial himself, he might still, as we have said before, be fully justified upon abstract scientific grounds in signing the original document of the British Institute of Homœopathy. Would it be very difficult, even with average reasoning powers, to see merely *a priori* that if the fundamental principles of homœopathy are true, those modes and practices which Dr. Chapman seems to take, to a certain de-

gree, under his protection, cannot be correct? if one of the essential features in Homœopathy is its *dynamic* character, upon what scientific grounds can it be defended "always to give low dilutions and tinctures in acute disease?" that is, to attach so much importance to material quantities, and this even to the total exclusion of more "dynamic" (to use the word) doses and preparations. If it is a fundamental principle in Homœopathy never to give a fresh medicine without ascertaining what effects the preceding one may have produced, it is utterly irrational to give, as a rule, medicines alternately, or exhibiting "courses" of medicines. If it is a fundamental principle in Homœopathy that every case is an individual manifestation of disease, and that individualization must, above all, preside over the choice of the medicine, homœopathic domestic medicine books, which place nosology above pathology, cannot be defended, at all events, not upon higher grounds than those of relative necessity and expediency. If the principles of Homœopathy are true and sufficient, it is impossible that Allopathy, *quoad Allopathy*, can also be true; why, therefore, allopathic auxiliaries? Thus, Sir, "recent" converts might be justified in signing the document mentioned upon purely *a priori* reasons.

However, as we discuss this important question upon scientific and not upon personal grounds, Dr. Chapman will pardon us if we go one step farther. We have seen that experimental science, such as medicine, is essentially based upon experience, obtained through experiment and observation. However, the sphere of science is so vast, the subjects so various, and mostly so difficult to handle, that no mortal could possibly derive from his own personal experience the conviction of the truth of all those principles which he may be perfectly right in accepting as established upon sufficient grounds. Here personal experience is replaced by *testimony* which, when *thoroughly sifted*, may fully answer the purpose of abstracting general principles, and inducing a clear conviction of their truth. Now, Sir, assuming again that "recent converts" should not have one tittle of personal experience, nor have made one single practical trial with Homœopathy, they might still be fully justified in signing a document like the one in question, after forming their convictions upon the resources of testimony alone. Here are two parties: the one asserts one thing, and the other something quite different. Both assertions are so opposed that they almost disjunctively exclude each other. In order to decide which party are right, and how far they are so, a man might repeat experiments and test through personal observations the value of their respective assertions; but if he had no opportunity or in-

clination to follow that method, he might be thoroughly enabled, from testimony alone, to decide the question. On the one side he would have Hahnemann, acknowledged even by his adversaries to have been one of those gigantic intellects which Nature requires centuries to produce—"a singular double-head of learning and philosophy," as J. P. Richter calls him; a man whom these exceptional faculties have led to the discovery of new paths in medicine, and who has, under the guidance of these faculties, tried, tested, and sifted the correctness of his discoveries for more than half a century. Besides himself, he would have the testimony of those of Hahnemann's disciples who are acknowledged as his best and most celebrated on the Continent and America, and who fully agree with the Master in all the essential parts of his doctrine. On the other side, he would have a number of men, comparatively young in Homœopathy, holding opinions greatly at variance with many of Hahnemann's; these dissenters do not say what experiments and observations they have made to upset Hahnemann's views: at all events, they do not lay before us such detailed vouchers as to enable others to judge for themselves whether, according to the strict rules of scientific investigation, there are sufficient grounds for condemning Hahnemann and his faithful disciples, and for adopting their opinions and practices instead. From the little that has been laid before the public to justify their proceedings, it clearly appears that their methods have been defective, and not calculated to inspire confidence or induce conviction. Decreeing *ex cathedrâ*, which is often resorted to in lieu of argument, is, of course, unmeaning in experimental science. Could therefore any fair judge condemn "recent converts," if, upon a correct estimate of these respective testimonies alone, they adhered to the maxim of trusting Hahnemann till it had been proved that he is in error, and his homœopathic opponents are right?

This much for the present about the practical value of the different kinds of testimony on homœopathy in general. Before concluding this long epistle, however, we must beg leave to adduce some special testimony on that point, which evidently is most sorely felt by our latitudinarian friends, viz., the condemnation of the practice of alternating medicines as expressed in the third paragraph of the document of the British Institute of Homœopathy. They seem to have worked themselves so completely and comfortably into that utterly indefensible method, that they are highly irate at our presumptuous interference. We know what Hahnemann says, and what common sense and the rules of science hold on this subject, but its importance makes it worth our while to adduce the testimony of the leaders among those who, wherever

they possibly can, systematically oppose Hahnemann. We shall quote the opinions of only two of their coryphæi, GRIESSELLICH and TRINKS,—men that our most inveterate latitudinarians could not possibly object to, yet who, with all their shortcomings, are at all events men of science, and trained to proper methods of investigating and judging scientific questions.

Shortly before his death Griesselich wrote: "The practice of giving homœopathic remedies alternately, which became at one time so famous, had its foundation in a great measure in the incorrect choice of the medicines" (Handbuch, p. 168). And further: "Such cases prove nothing but uncertainty in the choice of the medicines. When two remedies seem to be indicated, it is better to give first *one* in repeated doses, in order to see what effect it may produce. Such alternation is devoid of method and plan; a spurious practice which forcibly reminds one of mixing medicines, and can nowise be recommended." (Handbuch, p. 266.) On the unjustifiably lax method of giving "courses" of medicines, the same author remarks: "It is impossible to determine *beforehand* in what succession different medicines should be given, and to endeavour to do so is contrary to all rules on the choice of medicines, which must always be determined by the actual circumstances." (Handbuch, p. 268.)

TRINKS says (Preface to *Materia Medica*, p. 59): "It is contrary to that principle of Homœopathy which insists upon the unmixed use of the remedy suitable for the actual state of the disease, to give two or more medicines in alternation, if after the action of one medicine the disorder is not so essentially changed as accurately to indicate another. Alternating the medicines without examining the patient again most carefully, certainly saves the trouble of observing, reflecting, and comparing."

"Although there have been cases which are said to have been cured by alternating two medicines, yet this practice cannot by any means be recommended as worthy of imitation. Homœopathic art, which imperatively insists upon the strictest individualization and the most conscientious choice of the medicines, cannot sanction such proceedings, as the physician has already at his disposal such a large number of remedial agents, that it is almost impossible at present, even in rare cases of disease, that a suitable remedy could not be found. We have no principles to guide us in such proceedings, the knowledge of the action of the medicines is thereby always rendered uncertain, and the confidence of the physician and the progress of Homœopathy are thereby greatly impaired. Finally, we must reject, as thoroughly irrational and crudely empirical, the practice of some

medical men, who call themselves homœopaths, of giving three or four medicines in rapid "alternation," a mode which must be placed in the same category as allopathic mixtures, and has its origin in the total ignorance of the positive effects of the medicines, and a want of confidence in their efficacy." Thus wrote Trinks in 1847 ; yet apparently with little good effect.

We trust, Sir, that we may have succeeded in proving that a person, however young in homœopathic practice, may be perfectly competent to judge of the correctness of the principles brought forward by the Institute, and may thus recommend their adoption to the oldest practitioner with perfect propriety. Let therefore come forward, and boldly join our ranks, all those—yet none but those—who, whether young or old, have studied Homœopathy thoroughly, have penetrated its spirit, and are thereby enabled conscientiously to sign the tenets of the British Institute of Homœopathy.

We remain, Sir,

Your obedient servants,

C. W. LUTHER.

DAVID WILSON.

To our mind, this movement of our colleagues in England is worthy of praise. We have seen, long since, and so stated in the columns of this *Journal*, that the pure homœopaths of America would find it necessary to combine their influence for the propagation of the doctrines of Hahnemann, who, as yet, is the only guide in the practice of Homœopathy. We regret to find in this country, what Dr. Drury says he found in England, "that many practitioners adopted a line of routine practice utterly at variance with the principles inculcated by the Master"; and he asks the pertinent questions: "Where did these gentlemen get their Homœopathy? Are they or Hahnemann right? Is the experience of fifty years to be set aside by the men of yesterday?" Dr. D. goes on, and says: "Surely, if there is presumption, it is on the part of those who, disregarding Hahnemann, adopt dogmata of their own creation, and tacitly condemn him by refusing to test the facts that he has recorded—the result of many years' laborious toil and unrivalled investigation."

## CLINICAL OBSERVATIONS.

BY DR. HILBERGER, OF TRIESTE.

1. *Chronic induration of the glands of the neck.*—A woman, forty years of age, of middling size, was, the instance to be here treated of excepted, never seriously ill during her whole life.

The present evil originated twelve years ago, in the fourth month of her first pregnancy ; and began with a slight, somewhat painful, infiltration of the glands of the neck and back of the left side ; which was by herself, as well as by her consulting physician, regarded as of little consequence. The swelling of the glands kept increasing with the progress of the pregnancy. Their rapid enlargement in circumference, especially at the time of lactation, induced the application of some remedies, as leeches, poultices, mercurial ointments, but without the least good result. At the period of weaning the child, an intermission took place. The tumefaction now remained stationary, and exhibited, in the next and the succeeding pregnancies, the same course of increase, and the same periods of intermission. All remedies applied during these years, and, among others, a truly heroic administration of Hydriod. of potass., were unable to diminish the volume of the enlarged glands.

At the first examination of the patient, I observed the following appearances:—On the left side of the neck, beginning close to the edge of the lower jaw, was a swelling about the size of the fist, not movable, painless, uniformly hard, huckster-like, (this form is owing to a confluence of glands infiltrated at various times). The sternocleidomastoideus of this side was very much extended, considerably stretched, difficult to be moved from the swelling. Respiration and deglutition were not obstructed, and the general health good. Only at sudden changes of the weather, the patient felt rapidly shooting pains in the affected part. A favorable prognosis could hardly be given in this infiltration of such long standing.

The treatment was commenced with Conium 15, every other day a dose : it was continued for three months, whereupon a diminution of the swelling was perceptible, of one-fifth of its size. By the fusion of the tissue connecting the individual glands, it was now distinctly seen that the huckster-like form was caused by the confluence of several glands.

To wait for the second effect of Conium, I gave, for a month, sugar powder, but observed no further change. I thought it, therefore, time for the administration of another remedy, and gave Calcar. carb. 15. After two months, a surprising di-

minution of the swelling took place (about one-half); and, at the same time, the forward glandular portion separated entirely from the posterior portion. The continued use of Calcar. caused now in four months the disappearance of the entire swelling. Only a small part of the posterior portion remained somewhat infiltrated.

Two years have now passed, the woman nursing her child, three months old; and not a trace exists of a renewal of the anomalous process.

In a physiological point of view, it is interesting to meet with a connection, certainly very seldom occurring, of the glands of the neck, with the physiological act of milk-secretion; a fact undoubtedly proved by the course of the disease. In a therapeutical point of view, this case also shows how impracticable is the generalization of the old school. Iod. is their only recourse in glandular indurations; and, as its use is not always followed with success, its inefficiency is attributed to the incurability of long-existing infiltrations.

The homœopathic remedies employed, besides their favorable result, which, under the existing circumstances, can hardly be ascribed to any other agency, can also be relied on as the most suitable for this case by the following reasons.

The relations of Conium to glandular affections, and especially to the female mammae, were suspected already by the physicians of the old school: the physiological provings have established these virtues as facts. The considerable hardness of an infiltrated gland, and the rapidly-shooting stiches in consequence of its pressure upon the nerves, form a principal indication for the employment of Conium. It develops probably its effect by calling into action the proper and therefore relaxed nerve and vesicular ramifications; and, in this way, causes the absorption of the tissue, without being able to change the real dyscrasie state, which office it leaves then to other remedies. For this reason, Conium was probably recommended in carcinomas. That in reality it can cure an already existing cancerous ulcer, I am very much inclined to doubt, notwithstanding the literature of the old school, as well as the new, afford several relations of cures. The diagnosis of an incipient cancer is not very easy; and the less so, as the real nature of the cancer dyscrasy is still unknown (therefore the division in benignant and malignant sores). Investigation, by means of the exploration trochar, is insufficient to decide if a tumor containing the so-called ulcer-fluid be only local, or such as must lead to unavoidable death, even if the general health does not give us the sad assurance that the anomalous formation can have no other termination.

As this point is not decided, the curative

power of Conium must therefore be confined only to the dispersion of the induration.

Calcar. carb. is more decided in its effect. It corresponds in general to the scrofulous dyscrasy. That this can often, in advanced years, be the cause of many diseases, without having manifested itself in childhood, every practitioner will be experienced.

Its particular relation to glandular affections is just as plain, and its use perfectly vindicated.

*2. Scrofulous infiltration of the mesenteric glands, and chronic pneumonia.*—A boy eight years of age, of a rachitic habit (in this case lordosis existed), had been from his childhood afflicted with the various symptoms of rhachitis. When two years old, he began to walk, and, from that time, he was progressively improving for three years. About a year ago, the patient was taken, in consequence of a cold, with a violent lung-catarrh. As the former attending physician neglected to make the physical examination, it could not definitely be decided if at that time a pulmonic infiltration existed. Notwithstanding the violent fever was soon subdued, a slight fever in the afternoon still remained, and also an incessant, spasmodic cough. This was followed by great emaciation, and enormous swelling of the mesenteric glands. The treatment consisted in the application of Leeches, Calomel, Vesications, and finally Opium, China, Ferrum, also Oleum jecoris aselli, without, however, preventing the daily aggravation of the evil.

I found the patient extremely emaciated, the normal temperature of the skin of the whole body considerably diminished, the color cyanotic. The features of the oldish-looking countenance showed great anguish. The thorax constricted posteriorly, and distended upwards and forwards. Percussion gave, in front and above particularly, a tympanitic sound; from the fourth vertebra, dull; and below, quite feeble. Auscultation showed bronchial respiration plainly audible, inferiorly and higher up, an indefinite respiration and rattling murmur. Owing to the severe dyspnoea, a slight sawing respiration was already heard from a distance; and the respiration especially was considerably lengthened. The cough was spasmodic, expectoration at times of a tough, at other times of a glassy mucus. The heart normal. The abdomen was greatly distended, and to such a degree that it was impossible to feel the intestines by palpation. Edematous swellings of the extremities. The patient suffered frequently with retention of urine, and more lately a complete inappetency. Solid food in particular he vomited up frequently. Violent asthmatic attacks occurred at night, so that he was near suffocation.

The lung-symptoms, in considering the whole image of the disease, offered the greatest improbability of a speedy, or even palliative, cessation of the disease. Besides this, the rhachitic state of the *Columna vertebralis* the total prostration of all vital energy, and the lamentable circumstances of the patient, who was poor, and living in a damp house, in the month of January, the most unfavorable season, were sufficient to leave no room for a hope of improvement. However, to alleviate somewhat the dyspnoea, I gave Arsen. 6, in alternation with Carbon veg. 6; and these, being continued, removed in two weeks the œdematosus swellings, and diminished the dyspnoea. By the further continuation of these remedies, I succeeded, to my great astonishment, in rendering the state of the patient quite comfortable, until the beginning of April, when the improvement made rapid progress. I now administered Brom. 6, and the absorption of the swelling of the mesenteric glands went on exceedingly well. At present (month of June), his state is the following: color and temperature of the skin normal, the dyspnoea totally removed, towards the lower part of the thorax on percussion only a dull tone, and only increased vesicular respiration on auscultation, cough entirely gone, abdomen smaller and softer, appetite good. The boy now attends school.

Many a reflection will be elicited by this very interesting case.

A chronic infiltration of the tissue of the lungs, of a scrofulous, pneumonic, or other nature, causes independently fatal symptoms. I diagnosed this case, Pneum. chron., though many doubt its existence. The physical examination, at any rate, left no doubt of a condensation of a very great portion of the tissue of the lungs. The part still free had to perform alone the respiratory act, and must necessarily become emphysematosus. The extended cells of the lungs had now little contractile power. To this was added the oppression of the lung and the diaphragm, owing to the lordosis and the upward pressed intestines, rendering the disease almost incurable. It is more than probable, considering the rest of the circumstances mentioned, that the patient would have died under any other treatment.

Even if we regard the remedies only as palliatives, it is manifest in this case that the old school has no such palliatives at its disposition, as its method of cure disregards the dynamic effects. Its derivative remedies, as vesicants, give, according to experience, no relief in such cases, and only favor the subduing of the vital power. The narcotics, though lessening the deficiency of respiration, and alleviating somewhat the dyspnoea, produces total prostration of vital energy: the patient

would not have long made use of them. The tonics (Ferrum, China) did not agree, as already stated; the enfeebled digestive organs rejecting them. Its only panacea in scrofulosis. Cod-liver oil, said to be efficient in every case, without any special indication, could not boast of any effect. The strict expectative treatment could hardly be of more benefit to the patient, as, under such circumstances, nature alone would have been too powerless to render harmless the effects of the winter upon the already dying organism. This almost miraculous restoration of the patient must be attributed only to the remedies Arsen. and Carb. veg., which corresponded to the prostrated vital power, until the organism gained time for restoration.—*Quarterly Hom. Journal.*

## PROVINGS OF RUMEX CRISPUS,

*With Preliminary Remarks.*

BY B. F. JOSLIN, M.D., NEW-YORK.

### *Remarks on Rumex, and on Provings.*

(This genus includes several species, some of which are called Dock, others Sorrel.)

*Rumex crispus* (Yellow Dock), is very generally known as a weed in Europe, the United States and Canada, and the root has some popular reputation as an antipsoric.

This species of Dock grows in cultivated grounds, in dry fields which have been manured, about barnyards, and among rubbish, etc.

The root is perennial, the other parts are annual. The flowers appear in June and July. The stem attains the height of two or three feet, is smooth, angular, furrowed, and bent at very obtuse angles, so as to be slightly zig-zag; it is panicled and leafy. Leaves lanceolate, strongly undulated and crisped at the edges, smooth, and of a lightish green color; the radical ones on long stalks; the uppermost ones narrower and nearly sessile. The flowers are numerous, drooping, and of a pale green color; they are in a large panicle, consisting of many racemes of tufts or whorls, interpersed with leaves. The valves (inner sepals) of the calyx are veiny, and each bears a large, ovate, brown tubercle. These three calyx-valves converge around and enclose an angular seed.

The leaves are often boiled and used as food.

The root is the part employed medicinally. It is fusiform, having the shape of a spindle or acute cone; its color yellowish; its taste astringent and bitterish; its smell peculiar and somewhat nauseous. We select those roots which are pretty well grown, but still soft and juicy; the oldest

roots are ligneous, and evidently less adapted to medicinal purposes.

Some may think this article incomplete without a statement of the medical knowledge of this root which was previously possessed. Its only definite and well-ascertained property was its power of curing the itch, when administered internally and applied externally in the form of an unguent or decoction. This was as well known to the laity as to the profession.

But any opinions derived *ab usu in morbis*, especially from the use of large doses, crude preparations, or external applications, and still less the vague generalizations of medical writers, form no part of the proper homeopathic *Materia Medica*.

In regard to the species of Dock under consideration, medical writers have hardly regarded it as officinal, but have, as is usual in the prevalent school, reasoned from its sensible properties, and its botanical relation to other species of the same genus. Instead of applying a species of plant to a species of disease, still less to a well-defined case characterized by particular symptoms, they sometimes recommend almost indiscriminately a whole genus of plants for an entire and vague class of diseases, called scrofulous, scorbutic, cutaneous, etc.; considering, in many cases, any attempt to delineate the actual or specific properties of a species as involving useless labor.

They may condescend to notice a popular curative experiment, but rely more upon the above-named analogies, and upon constricting and strengthening (astringent and tonic) effects, and especially the effects on the secretions and excretions, as emetic, diaphoretic, cathartic, etc. Most other properties they consign to the convenient, vast, and dark reservoir of *alteratives*, the *terra incognita* of the allopathic school, but by Hahnemann and his disciples partly explored, and by them believed to embrace the most numerous and valuable properties in the wide world of medicinal substances provided by the benevolent Creator. The effects of alteratives depend on specific properties inexplicable by the physiological school; and these are the truly curative properties.

It would be unreasonable to demand that writers on the *Materia Medica* should point out the distinctive differences or the common properties of species before any of them had been proved, as in the case of the genus *Rumex*; and it is not to be expected that those who have not been imbued with the spirit of homeopathic investigation should always make a distinction between observed properties and supposed properties,—should state facts as facts, and dreams as dreams. Therefore I do not intend to be personally disrespectful towards one of the able authors of a standard work (Wood and Bache's *Dispensatory*) by quoting the following passages on *Rumex*, and italicizing some parts, which more especially tend to illustrate the difference between his school and that of Hahnemann, in regard to their spirit of investigation and instruction. Though the extracts contain some hypotheses stated as such, they contain some opinions equally hypothetical stated as facts, whilst a supposed property is alluded to as if it were a basis for future clinical experiments, instead of being merely a vague inference from former ones. The true order of investigation is reversed. But these are not specially the faults of the Professor; they are almost inseparable from the school. Moreover, the passages give some useful information, botanical and medical.

Dr. Wood remarks: "We have placed together the three officinal species of dock" (i. e., *R. aquaticus*, *R. Britannica*, and *R. obtusifolius*), "because their virtues are so nearly alike that a separate consideration would lead to unnecessary repetition. The roots of several other species have been medicinally employed. Those of the *R. patientia* and *R. alpinus*, European plants, and of the *R. crispus*, *R. acutus*, and *R. sanguinis*, which belong both to Europe and the United States, may be used indiscriminately with those which are considered officinal."

Speaking of dock in general, he says: "The medical properties of dock-root are those of an astringent and mild tonic. It is also supposed to possess an *alterative property*, which renders it useful in scorbutic disorders, and cutaneous eruptions, particularly the itch, in the cure of which it enjoyed at one time considerable reputation. It is said to have been useful in scrofula and syphilis."

"The roots of some species unite a laxative with the tonic and astringent property, resembling rhubarb somewhat in their operation. Such are those of the *R. crispus* and *R. obtusifolius*."

The analogy between some species of *Rumex* and *Rheum*, in a few of their coarser and less valuable effects affords a very inadequate guide for the administration of the former. Others have alluded to this resemblance. The learned and philosophical Professor Paine, in his judicious compend of the allopathic *Materia Medica*, comes to the conclusion, that *Rumex* is similar, but inferior to rhubarb. Our school, after a comparison of the provings, would consider the difference to be more qualitative than quantitative.

I should be glad to hear the most able professors of the generally received *Materia Medica* explain, if they can, a mode by which we may arrive at a knowledge of the previously unknown curative properties of any plant or any substance whatever, except to a very limited extent; and that by random and dangerous experiments on the sick.

I venture to assert that pathogenetic provings afford the only alternative, and that this is the only method by which any tolerably exact and extensive knowledge of the medicinal virtues of any substance can be obtained.

As we use some frankness in relation to the defects of the old method, impartiality and candor require that we should acknowledge any uncertainties that may attach to the new. These are not in the fundamental law; it has been proved by a sufficient number of observations, that a group of symptoms produced by a substance implies a definite curative power, in relation to a similar group. The only chance of error is, in determining whether a symptom which arises in the course of a proving does or does not belong to the pathogenesis of the drug taken. This problem is not so difficult as those who are inexperienced in provings generally imagine; yet there is a possibility of mistake until there has been a verification. The prover believes *each* symptom which he publishes to be true, but he does not believe *all* the symptoms which he publishes to be true, especially if the proving is very extensive; for many small chances of error are collectively equivalent to one great chance, or to a probability of error somewhere.

Provers are exposed to some morbid influences in air, food, drink, etc.; yet if these influences are moderate, habitual, and almost uniform, they have little effect compared with a potentized medicine recently taken. If there is anything so unusual in those collateral influences as to excite a suspicion of their producing such a disturbing effect as would impair the truth or value of the symptom considered as an alleged effect of the drug under examination, then the auxiliary circumstance is stated as one of the conditions under which the symptom appeared, or the symptom is enclosed in a parenthesis, or the record suspended, or that part of it suppressed in the publication.

The power of occasional doses of potentized substances to produce definite, appreciable, and powerful effects, notwithstanding the habitual moderate use of crude ones, may be illustrated by chloride of sodium (common salt). An individual taking several grains of this at each meal, would experience no appreciable symptom by adding one-tenth of a grain of the crude article to his ordinary allowance; but if he takes a grain of *Natrum muriaticum* 12, which contains only the quadrillionth of a grain of common salt, (and no other medicinal substance,) he distinctly feels its pathogenetic effects, if well, or its curative effects, if sick with a disease to which its symptoms correspond.

As to the health of the prover, in its bearing on the results, it is possible that, in a man who considers himself in health,

symptoms may spontaneously arise, and be attributed to the drug which is being proved. In regard to this, we might make remarks similar to some of those which I applied to foreign agents respecting the nature of the probability, and the caution used in recording and publishing.

Again, as no man is free from exposure to morbid agents, so none probably are in perfect health. Good health is desirable in a prover; but medicines have no action on marble or dead bodies, nor are the most valuable provings made on the obtusest nerves. Every real specific morbid effect of a dose shows at the same time a sensibility in the prover to that particular influence, a tendency to that particular morbid action in his organism. This action may have never manifested itself till the application of this appropriate excitant; if it has, so often or so recently, or with so close a resemblance, in its sensible character, to the symptom appearing during the proving, as to produce any considerable doubt of its being a real effect of the substance being proved, the symptom is rejected. The prover should at least be in such a state of health, as not to take or require other drugs during the proving, or for a long time (say some weeks) previous. Especially must he, at the time immediately previous to that of trying the drug, have been exempt from every symptom which he records as one of its effects—he must be healthy *quo ad hoc*.

#### PROVINGS OF THE RUMEX CRISPUS.

The following provings have been read before the Materia Medica Bureau of the Homœopathic Society of New-York.

I prepared the dilutions from tinctures made by mixing the expressed juice of the fresh roots with an equal quantity of alcohol, and afterwards decanting the liquid.\*

The taking of a new dose, except after a very short interval, has, for convenience of reference, been regarded as a new trial, without, however, presuming that the action of the preceding dose had wholly ceased. Presuming the contrary to have been frequently the fact, I have not indicated the interval between the occurrence or commencement of the symptom and the time of the last dose, except during that short period when there was reason to believe that the relative co-operating influence of the dose next preceding was very slight—though its absolute influence was greater than at a subsequent period.

\* The tinctures were made by Mr. J. T. S. Smith, pharmacist, of this city. The first roots, from which the greater portion of the trials have been made, were collected by Dr. A. G. Hull, of this city; I collected the remainder. I had examined a specimen of the first immediately after their collection, early in June, 1845.

Where the record of a symptom is followed by two sets of figures and letters, separated by a comma, the first set expresses a date, and the last an interval. Both refer to the occurrence of the symptom when transient, or to its commencement when durable. The letter a, in the last set, is used as the initial of the word after.

#### FIRST TRIAL.

On the 12th of June, 1845, I prepared *Rumex crispus* 12, and at 1h. 45m. p. m. took six globules.

*Succeeding Symptoms.*—Pain in the left superior part of the chest, at the lower border of the axilla, at 10h. 55m., i. e., after 10m. from the time of taking the *Rumex* 12.

Empty eructations after dinner, which was, as usual, commenced at 2 p. m.

Pain in the right hypochondrium during eructation.

Pressive pain in one ear when walking.

#### SECOND TRIAL.

Repeated the same dose, June 13th, at 8h. 45m. a. m.

Shootings in the left side of the chest, just below the middle, at the angle of one of the ribs, at 11h. 10m. a. m., a 3 1-2 hours.

#### THIRD TRIAL.

June 14th. Took six globules of *Rumex* 6, at 8h. 40m. a. m. Repeated this dose at 10 1-2 p. m. No effects observed.

#### FOURTH TRIAL.

June 15th. Took six globules of *Rumex* 6, at 8h. 5m. a. m.

Pain in the right side of the abdomen, in the region of the ascending colon, when walking; at 4 1-4 p. m.

Pressive pain near the dorsal spine; about 7, and also about 10 p. m.

Pressive pain near the inferior angle of the right scapula; at 11 1-4 p. m.

Pressure in the region of the right hemisphere of the cerebellum and at the right temple, at 10h. 20m. p. m.

June 16th. Repeated the same dose of *Rumex* 6, at 10 1-2 p. m.

Pressive pain in the right ear, about 6h. 20m. a. m., just after rising from bed.

A remittent pain in the right arm, near the insertion of the deltoid muscle, 10 3-4h. a. m.

Pain at the inner side of the arm, 10h. 50m. a. m.

Great propensity to sleep, at 11 a. m.

From this time my proving of *Rumex* was suspended for five years, by other engagements, including the proving of *Rhus radicans*.

#### FIFTH TRIAL.

Sept. 23d, 1850. Took four globules of *Rumex crispus* 12, at 10 a. m.

Mucus secreted at the upper part of the larynx and in the fauces, and detached and removed by an expiratory effort, at 10h. 23 m., a 23m.

Burning-smarting in the upper part of the larynx and in the fauces. This continued all day.

The irritation and expectoration were referred also to some of the left bronchial tubes where there was some burning-smarting, and from which there was expectoration; the burning-smarting and the mucous discharge still continuing in the larynx, 10h. 47m. a. m., a 47m.

Occasional pain in the forehead, at the right organ of causality at the same time, a 47m.

Cough excited by tickling in the left anterior side of the chest, when riding in a carriage, 11h. 10m. a. m., a 70m.

The burning-smarting remained in the larynx, considerable, for two hours, and could afterwards be reproduced during the whole day and evening, by an impulse of the expired air on the part.

Sensation of excoriation also at the velum palati.

Rheumatic-like pain in the fore-arm, just above the dorsal part of the wrist, late in the evening.

Hoarseness, at 11 p.m., a 13h.

Sept. 24th. Cough excited by tickling in the chest behind the sternum, when lying down, at 40m. p.m., a 26h. 40m.

#### SIXTH TRIAL.

Sept. 24th. Took six globules of *Rumex* 12, at 10h. 25m. p.m.

Severe transient, sub-burning pain at the left superciliary ridge, 10h. 38m. p.m., a 23m.

Pain less severe, a minute afterwards, at the right superciliary ridge; a 24m.

Pain in the umbilical region, with nausea, eructations, and shooting over the left eyebrow; at 11h. 5m. p.m., a 50m.

Hoarseness, commencing suddenly at 11h. 25m. p.m. a 70m.

*Remark.*—The occurrence of the *Rumex* hoarseness on two consecutive nights, nearly at the same hour, was not because this symptom tends to occur after a certain length of time after the reception of the drug; for the doses were taken respectively morning and evening.

Pain at a small spot in the umbilical region, commencing suddenly on yawning or any deep inspiration, when lying in bed before midnight; 11 $\frac{1}{2}$  p.m., a 75m.

It was first discovered when yawning, and was afterwards, in the course of several minutes, reproduced by deep inspiration whenever the experiment was made. This was tried many times.

Sept. 26th. Severe but transient shooting in the chest, about six inches to the left of the epigastrium, when lying on the right side, after dinner; 2h. 40m. p.m.

Hoarseness, commencing at 8½ p.m.

SEVENTH TRIAL.

Sept. 26th. Took six globules of *Rumex* 12 at 9 p.m., and the same dose half an hour later, as no symptoms had occurred.

Fine shootings in the back, midway between the dorsal spine and the left side, immediately followed by the same kind of shootings in a spot immediately below, in the lumbar region. The above symptoms occurred at the commencement of a walk in the room, at 9h. 43m. p.m.

Fine shooting in the right eyeball ; 10h. 23m. p.m.

Sept. 27th. Hoarseness in the evening.

Cough on lying down in bed in the evening.

Sept. 28th. Aching, burning, and sticking pain, immediately below the middle of the left clavicle, felt only when riding in the open air ; 10h. 20m., and 10h. 45m. a.m.

Cough at the instant of lying down after dinner, 3h. p.m.

Cough in bed, at the commencement of lying on the left side, after having lain on the back ; 11 p.m.

Sept. 30th. Cough when riding in the open air, excited by tickling behind the middle of the sternum, and followed by easy hawkings of mucus ; 11½ a.m.

EIGHTH TRIAL.

Nov. 12th. Took *Rumex* 12, six globules, at 9h. 20m. p.m.

Slight dull pain at and near the umbilicus, with slight nausea ; 10h. 35m. p.m., a 75m.

When lying on the back, sneezed so violently as to cause the thighs to be suddenly semiflexed, the knees ascending through an arc of about forty-five degrees ; 11 p.m., a 100m.

Pressure, as if from the end of a finger, between the clavicle and the axilla, alternately on the left and right side of the chest, several times; followed by dull aching under the middle of the left clavicle ; from 11 to 11½ p.m.

Later in the night, had dreams of vexatious misconduct on the part of a strange servant.

Nov. 13th. Flatulent colic, commencing when eating dinner, and continuing afterwards ; the pain being in the transverse portion of the colon, at length mitigated by the expulsion of flatus ; between 2 and 3 p.m.

Frequent mucus discharges from the posterior nares into the throat, commencing about 7 a.m., soon after rising from bed. After breakfast, fluent coryza commenced at the anterior nares, and continued during the forenoon and afternoon ; it was more in the right nostril, and was preceded and accompanied by sneezing.

Stitches of pain at the xiphoid or ensi-

form cartilage and the adjacent portions of the epigastrium and chest, worse on movement ; about 3 p.m.

Obstruction of the right nostril at night.

Nov. 14th. The fluent coryza continued all day, worse in the right nostril ; worse in the evening, and then attended with frequent sneezing, and with pain in the right nostril.

Cough at the instant of lying down in bed at night ; 11 p.m.

Night of Nov. 14th-15th. Dream of being made angry. Dream of loving.

Nov. 15th. Fluent coryza remains, but is diminished.

On lying down, at 11 o'clock at night, cough commenced immediately, and continued, whether he was lying on the back or side. Pain in the left hypochondrium when lying on the left side, so severe as to compel a change of position, which removed it.

Cough from tickling in the throat-pit, afterwards behind the sternum and in the stomach.

Cough preceded and excited by tickling in the trachea, bronchi, and stomach, and attended and succeeded by copious expectoration from the bronchial tubes. The cough shocks the stomach, and causes a transient pain over the left eyebrow and in the stomach.

Nov. 17th. Cough from tickling in the throat-pit, in the evening, on lying down in bed. The cough painfully shocks the muscles in the region of the stomach, and also a place of muscular attachment at the lower edge of the anterior surface of the chest, on the left of the stomach—where there is a spot which has become sensitive also to the touch.

Nov. 17th and 18th. Hoarseness in the morning, for two days. Inflammation at the lower edge of the right side of the septum narium, followed by a vesicle there, which was subsequently scabbed.

NINTH TRIAL.

Nov. 19th. Took six globules of *Rumex* 12, at 9 p.m.

Burning in the right side of the nose, and in an adjacent portion of the right cheek ; 9h. 18m., a 18m.

Aching at the right eyebrow ; 10 p.m., a 1h.

Sneezing, with commencement of fluent coryza, chiefly in the right nostril ; 10h. 20m. p.m., a 80m.

Nov. 20th. Vesicle on the upper, anterior right surface of the neck, near the jaw ; 10 p.m.

Night of 20th-21st. Dreams of danger, to self and others, from floods caused by the overflowing of rivers.

Nov. 21st. Cough in the night, from 10 to 12 o'clock, worse when lying down. Cough from 11 to 12 o'clock at night, excited at first by tickling in the throat-pit,

afterwards by tickling and irritation in the chest, and a sensation there as if caused by a small bit of feather—the sensation as if a spicula of feather entered a bronchial tube, adhered to it by one end, oscillated by respiration, and excited cough. The mucus brought up by the cough is felt as if proceeding from a spot near the centre of the chest. The cough causes a sharp pain to extend from that spot downwards several inches in a vertical line; 11 to 12 at night.

Nov. 23d. Cough, soon after he becomes recumbent, in the afternoon, and again before midnight; about 3 and 11 p.m.

#### TENTH TRIAL.

Nov. 26th. Took eight globules of *Rumex* 12, at 9h. 6m. p.m.

Increased flow of saliva; 9h. 16m., a 10m.

Zincy taste on the upper surface of the tongue and on the roof of the mouth; 9h. 26m., a 20m.

Pain the epigastrium, stomach, and abdomen, with slight nausea; 9h. 30m., a 24m.

Pain at the right organ of causality; 9h. 37m., a 31m.

Sudden and severe itching of the upper lip, near the left side of the nose; 9h. 40m., a 34m.

Nov. 27th. Slight sensation of fulness in the head, with deficiency of hilarity, giving a serious expression to the countenance. Seriousness of feeling and expression, without much depression of spirits.

Cough from tickling in the chest, in the morning, before breakfast.

Very sudden and earnest desire to urinate, with a sensation as if urine had already entered the urethra. The urine extremely pale; 10 $\frac{3}{4}$ h. p.m.

27th, 28th. In the night, discharge of mucus from the posterior nares, and aching at the left instep, the upper anterior part of the tarsus.

29th. Sudden and severe itching of the right side of the upper lip, at 3 p.m.

Dec. 1st-2d. In the night, in bed, cough from tickling behind the upper half of the sternum; and dreams of danger, and of disagreeable and wicked persons. Dream of fear; and of hostile conduct of strangers toward each other.

On the following night, Dec. 2d-3d, dreams of hope; and of friendly conduct of acquaintances toward him.

Dec. 3d, and during several days about this time, had vesicles at the upper anterior-lateral part of the neck, near the jaw; also flatulence.

#### ELEVENTH TRIAL.

Dec. 24th.\* Took *Rumex* 30, at 8h. 40m. p.m.

\* The atmosphere on the 24th unusually cold; the sky totally and intensely clear.

Pain over the left eyebrow; 8h. 50m. p.m., a 10m.

Sensation of heat in the cheeks; 8h. 53m., a 13m.

Sensation of heat in the back and face. The sensation in the back is an oppressive sense of warmth; the sensation of heat in the face is attended with smarting; 9h. 10m. p.m., a 30m.

Ten minutes afterward, felt rather chilly, especially in the back; a 40m.

Within three minutes after the chilliness commenced, and with the chilliness had some pain in the abdomen, with slight nausea, and shooting near the middle of the anterior part of the chest.

Aching at the dorsal side of the hand, at the ulnar side of the metacarpus; 9h. 23m. p.m., a 43m.

Slight stinging at the side of the tongue, near the root; 8h. 37m. p.m., a 57m.

Itching deep in the left ear; followed, in one and two minutes, by yawnings; 9h. 40m. p.m., a 60m.

Subsequent itching deep in the right ear (hour not noted).

Itching of the abdomen near the left side; 9h. 45m., a 1 h. 5m.

Yawning, and the perception of the motion of flatus in an intestine, the rectum; followed by pain at the pubes; 9h. 48m., a 1 h. 8m.

Dec. 25th. Solicitous dreams in the morning. On waking, dull aching in the forehead (and reddish-brown, dry, and easily detached coat on the tongue), with a disagreeable, bitterish taste in the mouth—the taste readily moved on the removal of the lingual coat.

Cough, and painful piercing in the left lung, on breathing cold air, about noon; a 15h.

26th. Disagreeable dream in the morning; about six o'clock, a 33h.

27th. Brown, hard, and tenacious faeces accumulate in the rectum in one day, a.m.; a 2 $\frac{1}{2}$  d.

Shooting in the left anterior part of the chest, when lying down; at 3 p.m.

28th. Sharp intermittent pains in the chest when in bed at night; at 11 o'clock.

29th. Fluent coryza in the evening, worse in the right nostril.

30th. Protuberance and hardness of the abdomen.

31st. Sensation as if from the pressure of one side of a stick in the rectum; in the afternoon.

#### TWELFTH TRIAL.

1852, May 25th. Took *Rumex* 30, twelve times, at intervals of a quarter of an hour, commencing at 7 $\frac{1}{4}$  p.m.

Itching between the spine and the left scapula; 8h. 20m. p.m.

Itching deep in the left ear; 8h. 33m. p.m.

Tickling at the throat-pit and behind the upper part of the sternum ; 9 $\frac{3}{4}$  p.m.

Aching at the dorsum of the left ilium ; 9h. 48m. p.m.

Itching at the anterior part of the shoulder, and at the anterior part of the left loin ; 10 p.m.

Aching of the left upper arm ; 10h. 5m. p.m.

Itching at the sternum on the right of the middle, then at the left scapula (then on the right side of the face) ; 1h. 32m. p.m.

#### THIRTEENTH TRIAL.

May 25th. Took *Rumex* 30, eight times, at intervals of a quarter of an hour, commencing at 7 $\frac{1}{2}$  a.m.

Flatulent colic in the right portion of the umbilical region (ascending colon) ; 7 $\frac{1}{2}$  a.m.

Transient pain at the inner side of the right upper arm, just above the elbow ; 6 $\frac{1}{2}$  p.m., and twice subsequently.

Aching in the left wrist ; 6h. 37m. p.m.

#### FOURTEENTH TRIAL.

May 27th, 8 $\frac{1}{2}$  p.m. Took *Rumex crispus* 3, six globules.

Shooting, like a light electrical shock, from the rectum to the left groin ; 8h. 38m. p.m., a 8m.

Itching deep in the incus of the right ear ; 8h. 45m., a 15m.

Severe and continued itching on the back between the scapulae ; 8h. 53m., a 23m.

Dull pain at the inner side of the left leg, at each step in walking ; a 57m., followed soon by sharp pain at the inner side of the right knee, at each step.

Chilliness ; about 10 p.m.

28th. On dreaming of an accident, awoke in the night with pain in the anterior part of the chest, in the left part of the region of the heart ; about 2 $\frac{1}{4}$  a.m.

Stitch-like pain at the inner part of the right knee, on stepping ; 11h. 8m. a.m.

During the day felt depressed and indisposed to exertion.

Burning pain in the region of the heart at times during the day.

In the evening and early part of the night, the burning pain in the region of the heart became continuous and strong, with frequent, transient, and severe exacerbations : in other words, there was a severe, remittent, and burning pain in the region of the heart

#### PROVING BY B. F. JOSLIN, JUN.

Took *Rumex crispus* 12, six globules, on the 12th of June, 1845, at 1h. 45m. p.m.

Sharp pain in the right superior part of the chest, near the anterior border of the axilla ; after about two minutes.

Pain at the left hypochondrium, whilst

walking rapidly ; in the afternoon, after dinner.

13th. At 7h. 40m. a.m., took the same dose. No effects observed.

14th. Took *Rumex* 6, six globules, at 8h. 40m. a.m., and again at 10 $\frac{1}{2}$  p.m. No symptoms.

15th. Took *Rumex* 6, six globules, at 8h. 5m. a.m.

Colic near the umbilicus, three-quarters of an hour after taking *Rumex* the last time.

Pain in the chest in the sternal region ; about 9. a.m.

#### PROVING BY MRS. P., ET. 43.

##### FIRST TRIAL.

Took *Rumex crispus* 12, three globules, Sept. 24th, 1850, at 10h. 25m. p.m.

Pain in the left shoulder, and from it along the upper arm to the elbow ; 10h. 29m. p.m., a 4m.

The left upper arm has a sensation as if strained.

##### SECOND TRIAL.

Sept. 26th, 9 p.m. Took *Rumex crispus* 12, three globules.

Aching in the back, left side of the dorsal spine, extending from the spine half-way to the side ; commenced a 4m., and continued 4m.

About the same time, a hacking cough from irritation behind the sternum. After five minutes from its commencement it became very frequent.

Sharp momentary pain shooting from the dorsal spine half-way to the left side ; 9h. 22m. p.m., a 22m.

Numbness of the right hand ; 9h. 48m., a 48m.

Cramp-like pain at the left side of the nape of the neck ; 10h. 2m. p.m.

#### CONCLUDING REMARKS.

It will be seen by the dates, that the second of the above provings was commenced simultaneously with the first, and the first symptom in it a little earlier. In other respects, the chronological order has been observed, especially in regard to the symptoms of each prover as compared with each other. I have in my possession two or three provings commenced more recently, and expect others. Until these shall have been published, I shall not attempt to designate the probable comparative value of the different apparent symptoms, nor arrange them in the order of topographical anatomy, nor make any other generalization.

Having, however, been struck with the resemblance between a portion of the pathogenesis of *Rumex crispus* and six cases of cough occurring in my practice, I have

published in a former article their successful treatment with this medicine.

I had not then obtained any other clinical evidence of its relation to affections of the respiratory organs. Within a few days past, I have had the pleasure of learning from my friend, A. Gerald Hull, M.D., of this city, an interesting fact in relation to the effect of this medicine on himself. He states that in the year 1845, he "had a pain in the centre of the left lung;" that this had annoyed him for nearly a year; that for some reason or other he was induced to take *Rumex crispus*. Its repetition was unnecessary. Very shortly after taking a single dose of the 6th dilution the pain left him, and it has never returned. No other medicine was used.

It appears from the record of Mr. Smith, who prepared the attenuation for Dr. Hull, that the latter obtained it on the 11th of June, 1845.

From a comparison of the facts of this case with those of our pathogenesis, it appears that the first three effects ever produced by an attenuated or homœopathic preparation of *Rumex crispus* all related to pain in the chest, and were almost simultaneously produced in three different individuals, one of whom experienced the curative, the others the pathogenetic power.

## REVIEW.

*La Doctrine de l'Ecole de Rio de Janeiro et Pathogénésie Brésilienne.* By Dr. MURE. Paris, 1849.

WE consider it our duty to make known the name of the author and his work to the English reader.

This great philanthropist, this man of genius, has succeeded, by his own exertions and unwearied zeal, to establish the homœopathic practice in Sicily, Brazil, China, etc. None have suffered more than he has, but he has borne it patiently, and has succeeded admirably.

He says, in the introduction to his work, "for fifteen years have I dedicated myself to the propagation of Homœopathy. My life has been saved by it. I have established it, by practice, by writing, and by teaching, in Malta, in Palermo, in Paris, etc." We quote the words of J. Jacotot: "We do not write that any one may believe, but that he should know." The teaching of the homœopathic doctrines is as much a duty as its practice, and where can it be taught in all its purity but in schools where the principles of the materialism of the allopathic schools are entirely excluded. And you, men of every land, of every age and condition, it is not a mere request, but a command to coöperate with us in the diffusion of Homœopathy. You should devote yourselves, as we have done, entirely to its propagation; adherents and disciples should be found. Finally, you should add, in your turn, to the treasures already obtained—remedies obtained through pure experiment, without which a cure is impossible. None need be startled at the name of pure experiment, and at this phantom of voluntary malady. It is very rare that serious inconveniences are consequent on the provings of medicines.

The symptoms experienced from the use of medicines are generally temporary; the doses employed for pure experiment are usually so weak, that they affect the system less than the slightest dietetic deviation. A small glass of spirits, a few grains of pepper, adulterated beverages, emotions of anger and joy, may undoubtedly prove more injurious agents than a globule of *Aconite* or *Chamomilla*.

Personal comfort is only considered. Should we do nothing for our fellow-creatures—nothing for our brethren? An experimentalist may go, come, perform his avocations, and, after a few weeks' experiment, he will feel himself not only as strong as before, but more vigorous, and more capable of resisting atmospheric and miasmatic influences. It is a well-known fact that the vital powers are not developed by rest but by activity; nature constantly requires agents, in order to produce reaction:—thought for the brain, light for the eye, sound for the ear, air for the lungs,

## Wonderful Mechanism in the Eyes of Birds.

A SINGULAR provision is made for keeping the surface of the bird's eye clean—for wiping the glass of the instrument, as it were, and also for protecting it, while rapidly flying through the air and through thickets, without hindering the sight. Birds are for these purposes furnished with a third eyelid, a fine membrane of skin, which is constantly moved very rapidly over the eyeball, by two muscles placed in the back of the eyes. One of the muscles ends in a loop, the other in a string which goes through the loop, and is fixed in the corner of the membrane, to pull it backward and forward. If you wish to draw a thing towards any place with the least force, you must pull directly in the line between the thing and the place; but if you wish to draw it as quickly as possible, and with the most convenience, and do not regard the loss of force, you must pull it obliquely, by drawing it in two directions at once. Tie a string to a stone, and draw it towards you with one hand; then make a loop on another string, and running the first through it, draw one string in one hand, not towards you, but sideways, stretched in a straight line; you will see how much more easily the stone moves quickly than it did before, when pulled straightforward.—*Brougham's Miscellanies.*

food for the stomach. Hahnemann has opened to us a new world, that of the dynamic powers. Homœopathy gives us not only the means to conquer disease, but also to preserve health. If we have always considered pure experiment as a sacred obligation, seeing in its accomplishment but the duty of a Christian, we may now proclaim it, without fear, to be as salutary in its result as it is sacred in its principle. Homœopathy alone can complete the work of regeneration in destroying in its germ the evil by which we may in later years succumb. In support of this assertion we will cite but one example. Hahnemann was attacked with consumption when he was but thirteen years old, and he was cured by an elderly woman; his sufferings did not cease until he became convinced of the truth of the homœopathic doctrine. The trials of different drugs on his own body established his health, and he lived to an old age.

Dr. Mure observes, in respect to the doses, that "Hahnemann has left a gap, but he bequeathed it to his disciples. The most important, without question, is the homœopathic posology. We have worked during many years to complete this important part, and we believe that the doctrines professed at the school of Rio leave nothing to be desired.

"The question of the doses includes two points, the quantity and the dilution. As to quantity, it cannot be too small—matter is divisible *ad infinitum*; every blow of the pestle divides each atom into two parts, producing in one hour such a quantity of molecules that every globule contains many millions. This suffices not only for a single patient, but supplies the wants of hundreds and of thousands. We have treated a whole cargo of African slaves infected with the small-pox by a globule of vaccine-matter, with a globule of *Arsenic* or of *Mercury*, dissolved in a pint of water, and distributed by small spoonfuls to each of them. We could never perceive that the hundredth part of a globule produced less effect than the whole globule."

Dr. Mure observes, that a homœopathist who employs but a single dilution, or uses it only at a hazard, which is worse still, is to be compared to a musician who makes use of only one note, or all of them without rule. The sublime harmony which Hahnemann has established in the *Materia Medica* should exist also in the administration of the different dilutions. Order has been introduced into the art of healing, which should daily increase; it should never stop but at the last limits of chaos.

Hahnemann, at the commencement of his practice, administered his remedies on a large scale. Successive aggravations obliged him to commence the dilutions, which he took for simple fractions. He

employed mother-tinctures, and went seldom beyond the 5th or 6th dynamization. He afterwards became more enlightened, when he published his theory of chronic diseases. He declared then that the 30th dilution is preferable almost in all cases. Not having published a new edition, it was thought that the genius of the Master remained stationary; this, however, is an error. Hahnemann used high dilutions from the year 1831 and 1832, and advised his disciples to follow his example. I have a voluminous correspondence between him and Dr. Munro, in 1834, in which he speaks favorably of high dilutions. Dr. Munro treated one patient successfully, in a dangerous disease, with the 80th dilution. Dr. Korsakoff and Dr. Gross were the first who prepared the remedies in high dilutions. We scarcely ever open a homœopathic journal in which cases are not mentioned as having been cured by the two hundredth, thousandth, six thousandth, and even ten thousandth dynamization. This is the history of all discoveries. Columbus discovered a small island; his followers traced a whole continent. Nevertheless, Columbus will always be considered the discoverer.

Since the discovery of the higher dynamizations, opinions have differed very much on this subject. Most homœopathists thought that any dilution answers the purpose, provided the remedy be chosen according to the law, *Similia similibus curantur*. Under these circumstances we thought it necessary to arrange these matters. We work with zeal, and have come to the conviction that in acute maladies lower dilutions are more serviceable, whilst in chronic maladies higher dilutions answer our purpose better.

Aggravation of symptoms can only be avoided by a suitable selection of a dynamization for each case.

With respect to age, we may observe that low dilutions answer best for infants, whilst high dilutions are suitable for aged persons. Every disease is acute with the infant, and every disease becomes chronic with persons advanced in years.

The male sex seems to be more in harmony with low dilutions, and with the female sex high dilutions are more serviceable.

The sanguine system seems to require less dynamized remedies; after which I would place the bilious, then the lymphatic system. I would choose high dynamizations for the nervous temperament. An ample latitude must be left to the medical practitioner.

The following is Dr. Mure's address to the people of Brazil:—

"Whatsoever may be the abundance of precious metals buried in the depths of the Brazilian soil, whatsoever the splendor of the gems which roll in the streams of

Brazil, whatsoever the richness of the harvest, with which the agriculturist is compensated for his toils, there are in this country treasures of a higher value, and of greater importance for the happiness of man—I speak of the powerful weapons which nature has deposited in it and which medical art may use to combat the pains and the diseases of mankind; whatsoever may be the frightful multiplicity of diseases which the genius of evil has scattered upon our fallen earth, I say that Brazil offers still more curative agents possessing powers to combat, without exception, the hideous manifestation of physical evils. Before the discovery of Hahnemann, medical science did not possess precise means for the employment of salutary agents. Their existence was known, but not their uses. Popular experience was more fortunate than the science of the schools. Providence, which seemed to have marked the soil of Santa Cruz to inaugurate the great and happy changes for which humanity is ripe, has permitted that the disciples of Hahnemann should commence their researches, and in place of a transitory alleviation, a more efficacious and definite remedy should be applied for the sufferings of mankind. Homœopathic remedies, in attacking the cause of diseases, purifies the human species from the chronic miasmata which are transmitted from generation to generation, extinguishing in their germ epidemic and contagious maladies, preparing the body of the infant for a positive hygiene, to resist all the causes of destruction which can attack it in the course of its existence, thus lengthening the days and preserving the lives of men, their most precious capital and the element of their greatness."

Dr. Mure, with his disciples, have proved about forty remedies; their utility cannot be doubted.—*Hom. Times.*

The *Chicago Homœopath*, conducted by Drs. D. S. Smith, S. W. Graves, and R. Ludlam. The first number of this periodical has just reached us. It is published bi-monthly, at Chicago, Ill. We welcome it as a colleague in the cause of Homœopathy. For a first number, it is creditable to the Editors and Printer.

We have also received the first number of a journal of Homœopathy published in St. Louis, Mo. A friend of ours took the liberty of removing it from our office, and has not returned it. As we had not read it, we cannot at this time give its title, nor speak of its contents. Will the pub-

lisher have the kindness to send us another copy?

The *Homœopathic Times* would oblige us by not crediting our articles, especially those which inculcate the doctrines of Hahnemann, to a periodical of this city which is not as orthodox in Homœopathy as the friends of that system would desire it to be.

*J. M. Ward, M. D.*, has been appointed Professor of Midwifery and Diseases of Women and Children in the *Homœopathic Medical College of Pennsylvania*. This appointment will be approved by all who know Dr. Ward, for he not only possesses natural and acquired abilities, of a high order, but he has had much experience in the branch to which he is assigned.

*A Home for All*, by O. S. FOWLER. 12mo. pp. 192. New-York: Fowler and Wells, 1854. This little volume is designed to set forth some improvements in the style of building houses, adapted alike to the rich and the poor. The author advances arguments drawn from economy and durability in favor of what he calls the *gravel wall*, and aims to show that it is preferable, as a building material, to wood, brick, or stone. His other prominent suggestion is the superiority of the *octagon*, to every other shape, for a residence, a barn, a school-house, or a church. The volume is illustrated by diagrams, plans, and specifications, which may be profitably consulted by those about to build. Whether they become converts to the author's theories or not, they cannot fail to be pleased with the enthusiasm with which he argues in their favor, and his evident design to benefit his fellow-men.

#### HOMœOPATHIC MEDICAL SOCIETY OF THE STATE OF NEW-YORK.

The Annual Meeting of this Society will be held at the City Hall, in the city of Albany, on Tuesday the 14th day of February next, at 10 o'clock, A.M.

HENRY D. PAINE,  
Albany, Jan. 1, 1854. Secretary.

### THE MAN WHO WAS NEVER HUMBUGGED.

It was a standing boast with Mr. Wiseacre that he had never been humbugged in his life. He took the newspapers and read them regularly, and thus got an inkling of the new and strange things that were ever transpiring, or said to be transpiring, in the world. But to all he cried, "humbug!" "imposture!" "delusion!" If any one was so bold as to affirm in his presence a belief in the phenomena of Animal Magnetism, for instance, he would laugh outright; then expend upon it all sorts of ridicule, and say the whole thing was a scandalous trick; and by way of a finale, wind off thus:

"You never humbug me with these new things—never catch me in gull-traps. I've seen the rise and fall of too many wonders in my time—am too old a bird to be caught with this kind of chaff."

As for Homœopathy, it was treated in a like summary manner. All was humbug and imposture from beginning to end. If you said—

"But, my dear sir, let me relate what I have myself seen—"

He would interrupt you with—

"Oh! as to seeing, you may see anything, and yet see nothing after all. I've seen the wonders of this new medical science over and over again. There are many extraordinary cures made in *imagination*. Put a grain of calomel in the Delaware Bay, and salivate a man with a drop of the water! Is it not ridiculous? Doesn't it bear upon its face the stamp of absurdity? It's all humbug, sir! All humbug from beginning to end. I know! I've looked into it. I've measured the new wonder, and know its full dimensions—its name is 'humbug,'"

You reply—

"Men of great force of mind, and large medical knowledge and experience, see differently. In the law *similia similibus curantur*, they perceive more than a mere figment of the imagination, and in the actual results, too well authenticated for dispute, evidence of a mathematical correctness in medical science never before attained, and scarcely hoped for by its most ardent devotees."

But he cries—

"Humbug! Humbug! All humbug! I know. I've looked at it. I understand its worth, and that is—just nothing at all. Talk to me of anything else, and I'll listen to you—but, for mercy's sake, don't expect me to swallow at a gulp anything of this sort, for I can't do it. I'd rather believe in Animal Magnetism. Why, I saw one of these new lights in medicine, who was called in to a child in the croup, actually put two or three little white pellets upon its tongue, no larger than a pin's head,

and go away with as much coolness as if he were not leaving the poor little sufferer to certain death. "For Heaven's sake!" said I to the parents, "ain't you going to have anything done for that child?" "The doctor has just given it medicine," they replied; "he has done all that is required." I was so out of patience with them for being such consummate fools, that I put my hat on and walked out of the house without saying a word."

"Did the child die?" you ask.

"It happened by the merest chance to escape death. Its constitution was too strong for the grim destroyer."

"Was nothing else done?" you ask—"no medicine given but homœopathic powders?"

"No. They persevered to the last."

"The child was well in two or three days, I suppose?" you remark.

"Yes," he replied, a little coldly.

"Children are not apt to recover from an attack of croup without medicine."

He forgets himself, and answers—

"But I don't believe it was a real case of croup. It couldn't have been!"

And so Mr. Wiseacre treats almost everything that makes its appearance. Not because he understands all about it, but because he knows nothing about it. It is his very ignorance of a matter that makes him dogmatic. He knows nothing of the distinction between truth and the appearances of truth. So fond is he of talking, and showing off his superior intelligence and acumen, that he is never a listener in any company, unless by a kind of compulsion, and then he rarely hears anything, in the eagerness he feels to get in his word. Usually he keeps sensible men silent, in hopeless astonishment at the very boldness of his ignorance.—[Chicago Homœopath.]

---

AN ANTIPATHIC DOSE.—Old Dr. Rand was once called upon to visit a hypochondriac lady, who fancied she had swallowed a mouse.

"Nonsense!" cried the doctor; it's all fudge."

"Oh, no, doctor," said the patient, "it is not nonsense; I feel it now, trying to gnaw out. O, what can I do?"

"Do," exclaimed the old man, "there is but one thing you can do; you must swallow a cat!"

---

VOLTAIRE'S definition of a physician is: An unfortunate gentleman, expected every day to perform a miracle; namely, to reconcile health with intemperance.

# THE AMERICAN JOURNAL OF HOMEOPATHY.

*The Agitation of Thought is the Beginning of Truth.*

VOL. 8.

NEW-YORK, JANUARY, 1854.

NO. 9.

S. R. KIRBY, M.D., EDITOR.

## THE PROPOSED INSTITUTE.

*To the Editor of the Homœopathic Times.*

DEAR SIR:—As I was asked to sign the paper which contains the proposition for the establishment of a "British Institute of Homœopathy," and declined doing so, it strikes me that I ought to state my reasons.

Allow me to remark that I think the paper I refer to has been drawn up with consummate ability. It succinctly and perspicuously sets forth the essential points of practice according to Hahnemann; and the subscribers evidently have for their object to probe and sift the reality of Hahnemann's actual practice. I consider such an Institute, with such comprehensive views, to be incomparably superior to a Medical Council, which, with a high-sounding name, would probably show itself indifferent to all the principles we have at stake.

My reasons for not signing this document are the following:—

1. As to the "potency" or dilution, and the dose and repetition of it, the liberty of the practitioner cannot be arrested and nullified by any rule of any Institute, Council, or Society.

I, for the most part, use tinctures and low dilutions in acute disease. I have done so since I have practiced homœopathy. I am now in the thirteenth year of my homœopathic practice.

2. I sometimes alternate medicines; and I have seen no reason to doubt the necessity of so doing on occasion. I cannot give up my conviction of what is best for my patients on the authority of any man, or of any body of men. We must all act, if we have any conscience at all, according to the light of the conscience of each of us. I do not say that I am right and others wrong—I only claim for myself the same freedom I concede to them.

3. I think it contrary to the spirit of English freedom to attempt to compel any one to accept the dogmata of any man, even of HAHNEMANN. I should like to see the circle of Homœopathy indefinitely enlarged, not contracted into a very small periphery. On the subject of the dose and

the potency I have an entire conviction that, in chronic cases especially, each individual has to be studied with reference to this very point; that the high dilutions suit some, the lower suit others, and in a few exceptional cases even crude doses answer best. Time will show whether this conviction be right or wrong.

4. I am of opinion that the domestic books, especially those of the better order, should be more mercifully and justly dealt with. The rule about "domestics" would exclude Constantine Hering, Epps, Laurie, Chepmell, Malan, and others from the membership of the Institute. My own conviction is, that good books of this sort have tended very much to advance and establish Homœopathy. The inhabitants of large districts, and distant countries, and colonies, have been made acquainted with Homœopathy through the agency of domestic books.

I do not wish, however, to throw cold water on this attempt, which I consider a move in the right direction, and I cannot deny the praise that is due to those who have originated the proposition.

Dr. Luther deservedly enjoys a very high reputation.

I believe Mr. Wilson to be as good a diagnostician as can be found anywhere, and he has, in my judgment, such as it is, a more intimate knowledge of our *Materia Medica* than any one I have known. I have the greatest esteem and regard for Dr. Morgan; of Dr. Drury I know nothing, except by report, and that is entirely in his favor. The two last-named gentlemen are recent converts to Homœopathy, and so are not known to the body of homœopathic practitioners in this country to whom they recommend this proposed Institute.\* It will be seen that there is no *malus animus* on my part towards it. I protest simply against its *exclusivism*, that it should shut me out because I cannot conscientiously subscribe to all its rules. I doubt not for an instant the excellence of the motives of those who have proposed it; and I admire their courage, and the great ability which has been shown in the draw-

\* Dr. Drury will reply to this personal allusion, by himself.

ing-up of the prospectus. It would give me unfeigned pleasure to see established an Institute, founded in a catholic spirit, which should be the nursing-parent of Homœopathy in these kingdoms; but I cannot agree to be fettered in the matters I have referred to. Yours faithfully,

Nov. 4, 1853.

J. CHAPMAN.

#### REPLY TO DR. CHAPMAN.

MR. EDITOR:—We are much indebted to you for your courtesy in affording us the privilege of replying to Dr. Chapman's "reasons," for his not joining the British Institute of Homœopathy, simultaneously with their appearance before the public. Clash as we necessarily will and must with the opinions and practices of a great number of homœopaths in this country, amongst whom we are delighted to meet with Dr. Chapman in discussion, it is highly desirable, in order that fruitless controversy may be avoided, to lay down for our guidance in debate some starting-point, although we might close most profitably our remarks to all such arguments as we have hitherto seen with the following from Hahnemann:—

"If physicians do not carefully practise what I teach, let them not boast of being my followers, and, above all, let them not expect to be successful in their treatment."

We court discussion, however, as we feel that truth has nothing to fear.

At the outset, then, we propose once for all the following, to which we shall firmly adhere for the future, and the justice, correctness, and fairness of which nobody will dispute, who is the least acquainted with the methods which ought to regulate the inquiry into, and the cultivation of, experimental science. It is but rational that the practical rules laid down by Hahnemann, after a practice of half a century, and under the guidance of mental faculties unique in the history of medicine—rules, the correctness of which has been attested by his early and best disciples,—should be acknowledged as guides, till it be proved through methods, which experimental science admit as alone legitimate, that they are erroneous.

Before we proceed to analyse Dr. Chapman's "reasons" by the light of this axiomatic principle, allow us to thank him for the frank, good-natured, and conciliatory manner in which he has stated them. We shall endeavor to answer him in the same spirit, yet, as we trust, explicitly enough to supersede the necessity of again returning to the same subjects. It is a source of much gratification to us, and a high indirect compliment paid to the value of the Institute, that Dr. Chapman's "reasons" are all that a person of his acumen and learning can say against it. A great deal

might be easily said in answer to these "reasons," but we beg to state our opinions as briefly as possible.

As to his first reason, we beg to say that—

1. It will be seen, from our prospectus, that we consider the question of dilation and dose an open one; consequently, Dr. Chapman might join the Institute, and make use of tinctures and low dilutions, if he, as a man of science and conscience, thought fit so to do.

2. Hahnemann and his best disciples, however, both on the Continent and America, hold, after careful and long experimentation, that globule-doses are as a rule preferable to larger doses, to which practitioners are allured by the *facile* use of tinctures; which might, nevertheless, still be substituted, "on occasion," for globules, if properly reduced or prepared. In estimating what would be the magnitude of a globule-dose of tincture, and how to prepare such, we have but to recollect that, as Hahnemann says, and as we know, this can be most conveniently effected by employing "fine sugar-globules, of the size of poppy-seeds, one of which moistened with the medicine, and put into the dispensing vehicle, constitutes a medicinal dose, which contains about the three-hundredth part of a drop, for three hundred such small globules will be adequately moistened by one drop of alcohol." We can see no difficulty in dividing drops into appropriate doses by the use of a fluid instead of sugar-globules; in fact, we have a practical proof of this by Hahnemann himself, which will be found on reference to his introductory remarks to *Aconite*, when he must have adopted the expedient of a fluid divisor to apportion "the thousandth part of a drop of the 30th dilution" as a sufficient dose, scarcely ever requiring repetition in the most acute and inflammatory diseases.

Dr. Chapman states that he has "for the most part used tinctures and low dilutions in acute diseases," consequently his experience on the question of globule-doses and "higher" dilutions in acute diseases must necessarily be only one-sided, and cannot, according to our fundamental criterion, upset and supersede that which has been laid down by Hahnemann, and confirmed upon sufficient grounds as true and correct by his faithful disciples. Dr. Chapman does not appear to us to have followed in his practice those strict and philosophical methods which are considered all over the world as the only safe guides in experimental science.

3. Successful as Dr. Chapman's practice may have been for thirteen years with "tinctures and low dilutions," it by no means follows that his practice might not have been much more successful had he followed Hahnemann's practical rules regarding dose and "dilution"; and we won-

der that he should not have felt impelled, even by motives of science alone, to try whether what Hahnemann and his most celebrated disciples considered best, upon proper grounds, was correct, before he embraced unconditionally a mode which they thought not calculated to secure the greatest advantage to the patient. Success in medical practice is a relative idea, and therefore only, *in limine*, a criterion of the value of medical modes and methods. It may not be superfluous to remind our readers, that at no time has Homœopathy made more extensive and more solid progress than when globules and the "higher dilutions" were generally given, and when the crude homœopathic ways of the present day were unknown.

Dr. Chapman states as his second reason that "he sometimes alternates medicines, and has no reason to doubt the necessity of doing so on occasions," etc. If he means what the words imply, we cannot see how Dr. Chapman can urge as a reason for not joining the Institute some exceptional condition, upon which he appears to be exactly of the same opinion as ourselves. Nevertheless, let us all bear in remembrance what Hahnemann says on alternation of remedies:—

"If, on the first examination of a disease, and the first selection of a medicine, we should find that the collective symptoms of the disease would not be sufficiently covered by the elements of disease of a single medicine, owing to the insufficient number of known medicines, but that two medicines contend for the preference in point of appropriateness, one of which is more homœopathically suitable for one part, the other for another part of the symptoms of the disease, it is not advisable, after the employment of the more suitable of two medicines, to administer the other *without* examination, for the medicine that seemed to be the next best would not, under the change of circumstances that has in the mean time taken place, be suitable for the rest of the symptoms that then remain; in which case, consequently, a more appropriate homœopathic remedy ought to be selected, in place of the second medicine, for the set of symptoms as they appear on a new inspection."

—*Organon*, § 169. *Dudgeon's Translation*.

But should Dr. Chapman wish to become the apologist for the crude and irrational way of alternating medicines as now practised, we beg to tell him that such way being contrary to Hahnemann's express injunction, contrary to the experience of the best homœopaths in different countries, contrary to that beautiful simplicity of proceeding for which future generations will bless the name of Hahnemann, contrary to reason and common sense, contrary to the safety of the interests of the patient, contrary to all sound methods of gaining

experience and advancing homœopathic science and art, through pure clinical observation, the *onus probandi* that Hahnemann and his faithful disciples are in error, and that those who "alternate" medicines are right, lies on his shoulders; and in that case we call upon him to state, in such clear terms as science exacts, the principle or principles upon which he acts, or at least to produce the data upon which he bases the advocacy of such proceedings. We shall then see whether such data will bear that close scrutiny which it is our right and duty to apply to methods calculated to upset in Homœopathy that which has hitherto been considered established upon sufficient grounds.

With regard to the third reason, we cannot see what "English freedom" has to do with the advocacy of correct principles in Homœopathy, nor how any man can thereby put his "mind in bondage." Truth in science "tends to the very reverse of putting the mind in bondage." We have no desire, even had we the power, to compel Dr. Chapman or any one to "accept the dogmata of any man, even of Hahnemann"; yet we confess we cannot see who can fairly be called a homœopath unless he undertakes to examine, and, if found correct, to accept the "dogmata" or *established principles* of Hahnemann.

If homœopathic inquirers after truth will take the trouble to study Hahnemann's writings, and particularly his introductory remarks to each remedy, in the *MATERIA MEDICA PURA*, ample evidence will be forthcoming to show that he was gradually and concurrently with his experience abandoning low dilutions and large doses, *even in acute affections*. No doubt he began to practise his system with low dilutions, approaching in some instances to material quantities, until he saw his error; for he tells us, "*I was led to the use of such small doses neither by prejudice nor caprice; experience and observation induced me to abolish the larger doses, which, even when they cured, acted still more powerfully than was necessary.*"

A license of action might be permitted to Hahnemann, who knew his own remedies, which he had proved, but which it would not be so safe to permit to others less favorably circumstanced, and not endowed with similar sagacity to the Master—a license that is no longer necessary for beginners, thanks to the searching experience and discrimination of Hahnemann, who justly observes, when discoursing concerning the waywardness of disciples of his *own* day:—

"What would they have risked, if they had first followed my indications, and had employed small doses? The worst which could have befallen them was, that these doses would be of no avail. It was impossible that they should do any harm. But,

instead of exhibiting small doses, they employed, from a want of sense, and of their own accord, large doses for homœopathic use, thus exposing the lives of their patients, and arriving at truth by that circuitous route which I travelled upon before them with trembling hesitation, but the end of which I had reached with success. Nevertheless, after having done much mischief, and having squandered the best period of their lives, they were obliged, when they were really desirous of curing disease, to resort to the only true method which I had demonstrated to them a long while ago." And further,

On the subject of the dilution, the distinguished Bönnighausen writes, "It has been supposed that the lower potencies are preferable to the higher in the treatment of acute diseases. I have never seen this doctrine confirmed by experience." We could quote many other celebrated authorities in confirmation, not forgetting the veteran Croserio, of Paris. But enough, we trust, has been said on this subject.

We have advocated no principle or rule which is not essential in either the science or practice of Homœopathy. There is a great difference between that freedom in our science, which is its very life-blood, and that loose, unorthodox latitudinarianism, which if not checked must finally prove fatal to all homœopathic science. It is against the latter we raise our voice, even at the risk of being accused of "exclusivism." To decide the question of dose and potency, as far as it can be decided, it is, above all, requisite to follow more correct and precise methods than the exclusive use of "tinctures and low dilutions" and the alternate use of medicines can furnish.

In answer to Dr. Chapman's remarks on our stringent clause with regard to "domestic books," he will see, on carefully perusing the same, that authors of such, if otherwise eligible, would not be refused admission, although their future conduct might disfranchise them. As to his compassion for "Domestic Guides," we beg leave to take the defence of our opinion from the *British Journal of Homœopathy* (vol. ix.), an organ that nobody will accuse of probable inordinate leaning towards the Institute. The reviewer, whom we suppose to be one of the editors, says:—

"The only saleable homœopathic work is the 'Domestic Homœopathic Guide,' and here we have two more to add to the thousand and one that have already appeared. We have them of all sizes and prices, from the ponderous tome of Laurie down to the waistcoat-pocket book of Malan; of all styles, from the prolix dissertation on the causes, symptoms, and treatment of all imaginable diseases, down to the curt and unsatisfactory enumeration of the mere names of common affections, with their appropriate remedies in monosyllabic ab-

breviations. The sale of these works is enormous, for many of them on our table have gone through two, three, and even more editions. If the utility of works were to be estimated by their sale, these would certainly rank high in the scale of usefulness; but we doubt whether that test is applicable in the present case, for we are much deceived if the purchasers of most of these books are not miserably mistaken with regard to the amount of knowledge they put them in possession of. Indeed we scarcely ever meet with an anxious matron who has ventured to buy one of these books, who has not speedily added to her library another and another, finding that she was unable to determine from the preceding ones what medicines to administer to her child. We have often noticed that persons, when first they adopt Homœopathy, seem to think it is a method of cheap physic, whereby they may be enabled to dispense with a doctor altogether, and in this delusion they are confirmed by glancing over the contents of these 'Domestic Guides.' However, when they come to treat an ailment, they are usually disconcerted by finding that they can nowhere discover in the written descriptions of disease any resemblance to the patient's symptoms. In haste they purchase another 'Domestic,' but this, too, fails them, and at length they begin to perceive that these books, though professing to enable them to treat almost all diseases under the sun, often play them scurvy tricks, and, like *ignes futui*, leave them frequently in the lurch at the critical moment. A very intelligent lady, the mother of a large family, told me that, on first commencing homœopathic practice, she had diligently studied first one and then another 'Domestic Guide,' but had never been able to treat her children's ailments by the book, and at length, after much disappointment and a great deal of fruitless labor, she had resorted to a very simple mode of treating her children. 'When one of them gets ill, I give *Aconit*; if that does no good, I give *Bryonia*; if that does not cure, I then give *Nux*; and if that fails, I send for you.' This, we believe, is nearly the history of most of those who dabble in homœopathy. They expect a great deal too much from this domestic practice of homœopathy; but for this the 'Domestic Guides' are chiefly to blame, for most of them, even though professedly 'restricted to their legitimate sphere,' encroach on the peculiar domain of the physician, and treat of diseases with which it would be hazardous for a non-professional person to meddle. . . .

"The endeavor of an author who writes a 'Home Guide' should be to make his descriptions as short and precise as possible, and the remedies to which he refers as few as possible; but in this work no less than

157 remedies are referred to, and a domestic medicine-chest is recommended, which shall contain twenty-four bottles of tinctures and 160 tubes of globules, besides mother-tinctures of *Arnica*, *Rhus*, etc., enough to set up a doctor in extensive practice. We trust, however, that our brethren will consider the supply we already have of domestic homœopathies, ditto physicians, ditto medicines, ditto guides, epitomes, and pocket-books, amply sufficient for all the requirements of the public—at least for some years to come; and that the *cacoëthes scribendi* will henceforth strike out some other and more useful path."

Although we subscribe to every word as perfectly true, it cannot be denied that the public find, to a certain degree, a legitimate excuse in their desire for self-treatment in the present internal and external state of Homœopathy. But we decidedly object to these books in their present form, and the Institute will therefore endeavor to issue such instructions to non-professional persons as can be intrusted to them with safety, and in such form, it is to be hoped, as will really answer its intended purposes.

If Dr. Chapman will explain what he means by an Institute established in a catholic spirit, we shall be happy to meet his wishes, if we can; but, in our opinion, the true catholic spirit in science is to discard all questions of persons and expediency, and to acknowledge the cultivation of correct principles and methods of investigation as the only criteria and guides.

We must indeed be proof against every species of catholicism that, as Dr. Chapman wisely writes, "would probably show itself indifferent to all the principles we have at stake."

We are the more surprised that a man of Dr. Chapman's attainments should not see the necessity of enforcing, in the case of Hahnemann, the golden rule, "Do unto others as you would be done by," seeing that Hahnemann writes:—

"If physicians do not carefully practice what I teach, let them not boast of being my followers:"

when, for himself, Dr. Chapman, in his "Plea of a Convert" (*British Journal of Homœopathy*), forcibly writes:—

"I think myself warranted in calling on those who differ from us on the medical question to institute experiments to prove whether we are right or wrong, before they condemn us."

We are, Sir,

Your obliged servants,  
CHARLES W. LUTHER, M. D.  
WILLIAM V. DRURY, M. D.  
DAVID WILSON.

#### WHAT A TRUE HOMŒOPATHIST IS.

A TRUE homœopathic physician requires a clear perception, a sound judgment, much knowledge and skill. He must be a reasoner, a logical reasoner, with no undue imagination which might lead him to theorize upon only supposed facts. He should be firm in a practical adhesion to the laws of his art, however strong the opposition; and give no occasion for any one to doubt his full confidence in that system of medicine which to him is established as the only true one.

A homœopathic physician must necessarily, from the nature of his art, be an indefatigable laborer. He must work. He cannot do otherwise, unless he is false to the sick committed to his care. Generally speaking, he cannot prescribe in a hurried, off-hand way; because each case must be scanned and treated as if (which is really the fact) there never was one identical with it. One peculiarity of homœopathic practice is, that its principles demand, and it cannot, under any circumstances be dispensed with, the individualization of each case of sickness. If this be attended to as it ought to be, no small amount of labor will be required. Whoever is a pure homœopathist in all respects is worthy of consideration, as the people will, after a while, learn. That off-hand, routine practice, so common among allopathists should not be imitated by the true physician. How absurd is the idea, that a single glance, a few common-place and general questions, are enough to enable the physician to know all that is necessary in a case, to enable him to select the remedy with the same celerity! This is all wrong. Such practitioners are never certain of the remedy. They change the medicine often, and are fond of alternations. They usually, but not always, employ the crude drugs or the lowest attenuations. They unscientifically speak of the medicine as not "strong" enough. They never see medicinal aggravations of disease; how should they? They go so far in their ignorance, as to declare, that medicinal aggravations are all moonshine, and only exist in the mind of him who has a tendency to transcendentalism. They have no clear idea of vital reaction. Now such persons do not understand Ho-

meopathy, and, consequently are not suitably qualified to practice it. The people should be informed on this subject, that they may guard against spurious Homœopathy.

#### "AMERICAN PROVER'S UNION."

UNDER the above name a society has been formed in Philadelphia of homœopathic physicians for the purpose of proving and re-proving medicines. Henry Duffield, M. D., No. 38 South Seventh-street, Philadelphia, is the Recording Secretary, to whom all communications should be addressed.

This Society has issued a circular which sets forth its objects and plan of work, and requests the coöperation of every physician of our school. Physicians in any part of the country can become members, and the constitution provides that every member is pledged to prove, each year, such medicine as may be selected by the plurality of the votes of all the members, and to keep a regular day-book of his provings. These day-books will be arranged and published by the society, and each prover will be entitled to a copy at the lowest cost price.

We doubt if any method is so well adapted to complete the education of a physician for the practice of his profession, as that of proving drugs. If allopathists would undertake this work according to the rules laid down by this society, in two years there would scarcely be found in our country an opponent of Homœopathy in the medical profession. And further, if these experiments were carefully conducted by those gentlemen in our own school, who habitually employ the mother tinctures, and crude drugs of the shops, in the treatment of diseases, because they doubt the efficacy of attenuated medicines, they would perceive the difference between the curative and the poisonous effects of drugs, which they have yet to learn, or they would never employ large doses of medicine to cure diseases.

We wish the "Prover's Union" success, for it is a noble and humane work it proposes to accomplish.

The initiation fee is one dollar, and one dollar annually thereafter.

#### HAS HOMOEOPATHY NO CARE OVER THE MENTALLY AFFLICTED?

To the Editor of the *Homœopathic Times*.

SIR:—Permit me to point out to your notice a report contained in several of the leading journals, of the melancholy and disgraceful circumstances attending the death of William Parsons, a recent inmate of the Lunatic Asylum at Hanwell.

It appears, from the evidence adduced, that the deceased had lived with Mr. Woodbridge, of Newport Pagnell, in the capacity of butler, and on manifesting symptoms of insanity had been sent by his master to London, under the care of a fellow-servant. On his arrival in the metropolis, a surgeon saw him, and recommended that he should be sent to the Middlesex Hospital. The surgeon's advice was acted on, and the poor man, on being received at the hospital, was "strapped to a bed," and "otherwise roughly treated." Thence he was removed to the Marylebone Infirmary, where he received similar treatment, and ultimately, on the 22d of October, he was admitted to the Hanwell Asylum, and died on the 25th of the same month. The journal\* from which I quote records that, when the unfortunate sufferer was received at Hanwell, "there were bruises on his face, body, and right leg," and adds, "his death was accelerated by the irritation caused by the external hurts." Here follows the verdict given by the jury at the inquest held at Hanwell, on the body of the unhappy man. "That the death of William Parsons was caused by a mortal exhaustion, produced by mania and a natural disease on the brain, and also by a mortal irritation, produced by bruises on divers parts of his body, caused by falls in an improperly-padded room in the Marylebone Infirmary. And they consider that the treatment of the said William Parsons in Middlesex Hospital, and in the Marylebone Infirmary, was not at all creditable to the character of those Institutions." The jurors then pass a severe stricture upon the conduct of Mr. Woodbridge towards his servant; but I will not intrude upon your space by a recapitulation of this part of the verdict, as my object is to call your attention to the *treatment* pursued towards the unfortunate maniac during his migratory visits to the Institutions to which I have alluded—Institutions maintained for the *succor* of the sick and suffering!

Human nature shudders at the brutal violence had recourse to in the case before us. Surely, in the worst stages of insanity the cruel expedient of strapping down to a bed might be avoided. I should think, were the intellect not already deranged, this treatment would go very far to disturb it. And the otherwise rough treatment alluded to—dealing of blows, I presume—

\* *Spectator*.

might have been tolerated in a barbarous age, but now, when civilization has attained its culminating point, it is not to be endured. I would recommend the Institutions referred to to cross the Channel, and take a lesson in humanity from our neighbors. In Paris, in all the hospitals, especially those dedicated to the insane, the foundation of their treatment is *kindness* and *gentleness*. At Bicêtre, where there are about 800 or 900 lunatics and idiot patients, the only restraint imposed, in the most dangerous cases, is the *camisole*. To those who may not have visited Bicêtre, I may as well explain that the *camisole* is merely a brown Holland jacket, made with very long sleeves, sufficiently long, when the patient's arms are folded in a natural position over the chest, to tie behind the back. The poor sufferer can then commit no self-violence, and of course there are always persons about to see that they do not throw themselves about upon the earth, and thus "bruise" their bodies. And if there are not such persons in our hospitals, why are there not?

Then with regard to the *medical treatment* of these poor creatures: when we recollect how many severe cases of insanity have been cured by homeopathic treatment, is it not melancholy to reflect that in our hospitals and lunatic asylums this noble science is never resorted to? The sick groans and the maniac raves, and if the old-fashioned allopathic remedies can avail, their cries are stilled; but, on the contrary, human life is sacrificed without one effort being made to save it according to the only true law of healing. In other countries a more liberal spirit is shown; human life is thought to be of sufficient importance to warrant a trial of skill between the old and the young system of medicine—the ancient and the modern—the true and the false system, and what are the results?

Homœopathic records speak most favorably, and why does the profession slumber?

Hahnemann writes:—

"Hitherto all madhouses have continued to be choke-full, so that the number of other insane persons who seek for admission into such institutions could scarcely find room in them, unless some of the insane in the house died. *Not one of them is ever really and permanently cured in them!* A convincing proof, among many others, of the complete nullity of the non-healing art hitherto practised, which has been ridiculously honored by allopathic ostentation with the title of *rational medicine*. How often, on the other hand, has not the true healing art, genuine, pure Homœopathy, been able to restore such unfortunate beings to the possession of their mental and corporeal health, and to give them back again to their delighted friends and to the world!"

[It affords us no small comfort to know, that a gentleman of eminent endowments has in contemplation the immediate opening of two well-appointed establishments for the reception of those mentally afflicted, who are to be treated on homeopathic principles.—*Ed. Hom. Times.*]

#### OPPOSITION TO HOMEOPATHY ABSURD.

THE want of defined principles to constitute the science of medicine, and thereby supply rules for the practice, has long been a subject of complaint; and yet, absurd as it really is, when Hahnemann promulgated the discovery of a therapeutic law, although no one previously had pretended to a knowledge of such a law, and at the same time its importance was admitted on all hands, physicians generally refused, and continue to do so to this day, to even examine the evidence by which *similia similibus curantur* is proved; not even when it has been received after investigation by hundreds of regularly educated members of the profession. This certainly is a most remarkable fact, which seems to show that men have got into the medical profession who give evidence that they are out of their place, and would fulfil their mission on earth in some other department of the affairs of this world. We find no other reason for this most extraordinary opposition to the law of cure established by that great master in medicine, Hahnemann.

If the allopathic school had a law of cure, or any pretence to such a law, opposition to another law would have at least some plausibility. But the absence of such a law in that school, and the admission that one is needed, leads the mind to contemplate as most unnatural the course pursued by the opponents to Hahnemann's system. But man's history shows a proneness to oppose truth and adopt error; the latter spreads rapidly, while the former moves slowly. The one usually requires little thought and labor, while the other cannot be attained but by persevering industry, with close thinking and careful experiment; being actuated by the single purpose of doing the will of the CREATOR and benefiting mankind.

## THE HOMEOPATHIC MATERIA MEDICA.

BY A. TESTE,

Graduate of the University of Paris, &amp;c.

Translated from the French by Chas. J. Hempel, M. D.

THIS work is in course of publication in numbers by Rademacher & Scheck, of Philadelphia, Pa. We have received three numbers. The systematic arrangement of this work presents to our mind practical advantages hitherto unknown to our *materia medica*. The student, as well as the practitioner, will find relief in the study of the *materia medica*, from the confusion which heretofore has embarrassed every one. Our readers may form an idea of the work by the following extract, which is from the 1st Group. The work is divided into Groups, Types, and Analogous Remedies :

## GROUP I.

*Type; Arnica Montana. Analogous Remedies: Lechem Palustre. Croton Tiglum. Ferrum Magneticum. Rhus Toxicodendron. Spigelia Anthelmia.*

## COMMON CHARACTERISTICS.

"Feeling of weariness and soreness all over, as after great fatigue; or as from external violence. Rush of blood to the head, as in apoplexy. Stupefying headache, with shuddering, sensation of coldness all over, except about the head, face, and sometimes the hands and feet, (*except, perhaps, in the case of spigelia*.)

"Pressive, cutting, burning, or lancing pains in the outer parts of the head, especially at the temples, in the parietal regions, and at the occiput. Swelling of the bulb of the eyes, with or without lachrymation. Red, erysipelatous swelling, or else pallor of the face; obstinate nose-bleeding. Pressive, contusive, cutting, tearing pains, which are sometimes frightful, especially at the nape of the neck, loins, shoulders, hands, in the fingers, legs, feet, and big toes. Pain in the joints, as if sprained or dislocated. Numbness and paralytic weakness of the limbs. Red swelling of the fingers and hands. Red, blueish swelling, or infiltration without swelling, of the big toe, the instep, ankle and leg, up to the knee. Formications in the skin. Acute inflammations of the skin, adopting the following forms:—phlegmon, erysipelas, pustules, or vesicles, which are filled with a clear liquid, that is either colorless, or else is slightly tinged like amber. Effusion of blood under the epidermis (ecchymoses), patechia, and so on, embracing all the characteristic symptoms of the group. Then follows the "corresponding maladies," in which these remedies may be employed; also, under this head, we find valuable practical remarks by the author.

Then follows the history of each drug of the group, and the physiological and pathological conditions upon which its use depends, including the empirical and homeopathic applications."

Dr. Teste, the author, divides the whole Materia Medica into twenty groups, and the same number of types, as follows: Arnica, Montana, Mercurius solubilis, Sulphur, Arsenicum album, Pulsatilla, Sepia, Causticum, Ipecacuanha, Bryonia alba, Dulcamara, Chelidonium majus, Acidum Muriaticum, Zincum, Aconitum Napellus, Conium maculatum, Thuya occidentalis, Chamomilla vulgaris, Atropa Belladonna, Ferrum metallicum.

Under each of these types are placed the analogous drugs. We conclude our notice of Dr. Teste's work, for the present, with an extract from his introduction. The suggestions herein we think worthy the notice of the members of our school. "In every age," says Dr. T. "physicians have constituted two classes of minds, speculative and practical. The former, who are disposed to indulge in abstract generalizations, have almost always been mediocre practitioners. The latter, on the contrary, who do not attach much importance to systems, and never submit to them blindly, do not recognize any other truths but those of an immediate and evident use, without even always caring to know upon what grounds their usefulness is founded.

"Some practitioners seem to be endowed with a sort of intuition, that is to say with a faculty which is neither the judgment nor the memory, and which suggests to them, in all difficult cases, the method of treatment, without they themselves ever being able to account for the reasons of their proceeding. Be this as it may, all the true observations of the old school emanate from this class.

"Among these observations, there are many which it would seem could not have been arrived at, except by pure experimentation, and which, obtained as they were by intuition, or an *a priori* mode of reasoning, must appear strange and even incomprehensible to homeopathic practitioners. We may remark in passing, that allopathic physicians even are not aware of the mine of this kind of wealth, which is buried in the annals of their own doctrine. They are lost truths to most of them, and this need not astonish us, since these truths are not furnished with a suitable *criterium* in their estimation. But it is easily perceived why such documents should have been invested with the highest interest to me, and why I should, therefore, have considered it my duty to collect as many of them as possible. In the first place, I was sure that I should find in them a new and striking confirmation of the homeopathic principle; for an appreciative comparison, such as I have instituted at the head of every drug, of the

successful cures which have been effected by empiricists and homœopathists in the same cases, show that they must result from the same law, *the law of similitude*. I may safely defy any serious and sincere physician who has read my book, to doubt the reality and immutability of this law. But independently of this proof, which must seem superfluous to any one who has practised Homœopathy for some weeks only, the empirical traditions of the old-school offered to me inductions of a different kind, and which were more directly connected with the special object of my work. It is not, indeed, evident, that the cure of certain pathological conditions, or, if you please, of certain symptoms, by means of a given drug, authorized me to attribute to this drug physiological effects, which, if not similar, were at least analogous in such a manner that, if pure experimentation had henceforth become the beacon light of the-rapeutics, clinical experience might, in its turn, be appealed to, in order to confirm the results obtained by our physiological provings. And besides, in verifying, according to the reports of faithful observers, the authentic cures, by means of a certain number of drugs, of various pathological conditions, but which are sufficiently similar to justify a belief in their identity, how could the idea have escaped me that these drugs are possessed of analogous properties?

"In this way I found even in allopathic traditions, that is to say, in the records of clinical experience, and independent of all pathogenetic investigations, the first data for a logical systematization of our *Materia Medica*. Why should I hesitate to admit it? The work which I here offer to the public, rests in a great measure upon such data carefully weighed, compared with each other, and verified in the crucible of pure experimentation.

"I have rejected as not proving anything, and as devoid of all true meaning, all clinical records tainted with holy-pharmacy or compound drugging. Unfortunately they constitute the majority. How much is it to be regretted that a number of great practitioners should not have been able to resist the temptation of compounding their drugs. This abuse alone would have sufficed to prevent the old-school therapeutics from ever becoming a science."

We advise physicians universally to possess themselves of this work, for we look upon it as worthy their attention.

#### HOMOEOPATHIA.

THE annual meeting of the Connecticut Homœopathic Medical Society was held at the office of Dr. Skiff, in the city of New-Haven, on the 15th Nov., 1853, at which a large number of interesting cases were re-

ported, among which was one of Chorea, cured by infinitesimal doses, after a long course of treatment by large doses of drugs without effect; also one of Asthma, of twenty years' standing.

An interesting and valuable paper was read by Dr. Boyle, of Norwalk, on the Attenuation and Sub-division of Medicine.

The following officers were chosen for the ensuing year:

*President*, J. T. Denison, M. D., of Fairfield.

*Vice-President*, W. W. Rodman, M. D. of Waterbury.

*Secretary*, G. S. Green, M. D. of Hartford.

*Treasurer*, C. H. Skiff, M. D., of New-Haven.

The meeting was one of a highly interesting character. The numerous reports, from members from different parts of the State, spoke loudly of the growth of Homœopathia, and the great need of Homœopathic physicians in different parts to meet the wants of the people.

At 4 o'clock, P. M., the meeting reluctantly adjourned, after a session of six hours, to hold its semi-annual meeting at Dr. Rodman's office, in the city of Waterbury, on the 3d Tuesday of May next.

These proceedings should have appeared in the December number, but the paper got out of its place, but has come to hand, and our friends in our native State must excuse us, which they would most willingly if they had a short experience in the receipt daily of letters, papers, pamphlets, books, etc., which accumulate upon our table. And sometimes, not often, a kind friend gets into our sanctum, seated in the editor's easy-chair, and then examines not our letters, but the papers, pamphlets, journals, etc.; and if perchance we had opened a letter which contained an enclosure, not of money, for that we put in our pocket at once, but a notice of a meeting of physicians cut from a newspaper like the above, it would be placed on the table in its place to be sent to the printer when wanted; but our friend in our chair would unintentionally remove it out of our sight, and thereby its publication be delayed. If we had no duties to perform other than conducting this journal, many things would receive more prompt attention. Our colleagues in Connecticut, we hope, will not fail to send us an early account of the proceedings of their next meeting.

**SIMPSON VERSUS HOMEOPATHY.**

THE work of JAMES Y. SIMPSON, M.D., F. R.S.E., has been reproduced in this country. The editor of Arthur's Home Gazette says of it :

" This book offers one of the best sustained attacks upon Homœopathy that has yet appeared. The writer is evidently a man of science, and his work is deserving of a careful and scientific reply on the part of the advocates of the system which he attacks. The author's objections to many of the peculiar theories of Hahnemann he holds in common with the best Homœopathic practitioners. Hahnemann was not a philosopher, but an observer. The law of *similia similibus*, however, and the practice of administering infinitesimal doses, have a real foundation in true science and philosophy, in spite of this writer's objections and ridicule, urged, as they are, against the *apparent* and not against the *real* principles involved in them. In regard to ' provings, or means of determining the symptoms which special drugs can cause, and hence cure,' and their results being the mere 'imaginings' of the individuals experimented upon, it ought to be known, as one case out of many, that the symptoms of 'house or table salt,' which the author quotes, were the result of deliberate provings by some twenty or thirty physicians in Vienna, who were not likely to 'imagine' them, much less to 'imagine' that they proceeded from small instead of large doses, since they made their experiments, in order to prove the reverse of the result at which they arrived. The distinguished physician who gives an account of their experiment and its results, remarks, in regard to the latter, 'Unfortunately, (I say unfortunately, because I would have much preferred to defend the common view in respect to larger doses,) I am compelled to declare in favor of the higher potencies.' Perhaps, if Dr. Simpson were to investigate Homœopathy with a little more freedom from his old-school prejudices—he might 'unfortunately be compelled to conclude that there is more in it than he had yet dreamt of in his philosophy.'

Professor Henderson, of the Edinburgh University, a ripe scholar, and an able and experienced physician, who stood until with in a few years, when he embraced Homœopathy, in the front rank of the allopathic school, has replied to Dr. Simpson in a way that has so completely "used him up," that only those allopathists who read but their own side of the question at issue, will be influenced by the sophistry and mistatement of the facts of Dr. Simpson.

Homœopathy is made up of facts, which

can be disproved but in one way, and that is by experiment. Are the pretended facts disputed? Show us a repetition of Hahnemann's experiments in all their particularity, carefully recorded, upon which he pretended to have discovered the facts which, combined, he termed Homœopathy. If, then, doing as he did does not prove Homœopathy true, it is right and proper to denounce it as false, but not otherwise.

**WHAT ALLOPATHY SAYS OF ITSELF.**

*Compiled by J. Emerson Kent, M.D., Professor of Materia Medica and Therapeutics, in the Penn Medical College of Philadelphia.*

WE cannot better close these remarks than by permitting Allopathy to prove by *its own teachers, professors and practitioners*, that it is at once a *fallacious, unsatisfactory and destructive system*.

Dr. Frank says, "Thousands are annually slaughtered in the quiet sick room. Governments should at once either banish medical men and proscribe their blundering art, or they should adopt some better means to protect the lives of the people than at present prevail, when they look far less after the practice of this dangerous profession, and the *murders* committed in it, than after the lowest trades."

The eminent Lugol, of Paris, in a lecture delivered before a class of students in 1841, and since published, says, "Our want of success in the ordinary means of diagnosing (understanding disease) proves that those means are inadequate; that we follow *an erroneous course* in our investigations, and that we must resort to some new modes if we desire to be more successful."

Dr. Evans says, "The medical practice of our day is at best a most uncertain and unsatisfactory system; it has neither philosophy nor common sense to commend it to confidence."

The Dublin Medical Journal of 1842 says, "Assuredly the uncertain and most unsatisfactory art that we call medical science, is *no science at all*, but a jumble of inconsistent opinions, of conclusions hastily and often incorrectly drawn, of facts misunderstood or perverted, of comparisons without analogy, of hypothesis without reason, and of theories not only useless but dangerous."

The distinguished Dr. Rush, of Philadelphia, says. "We (speaking for the regular practice) have done little more than to multiply diseases, and increase their fatality."

Thus writes Dr. James Johnson, of the Medico-Chirurgical Review, published in London :

"I declare my conscientious opinion, founded on long experience and reflection, that if there was not a single physician, surgeon, apothecary, man-midwife, chemist, druggist, nor drug on the face of the earth, there would be less sickness, and less mortality than now prevail."

Dr. Bostock says, "Our actual information or knowledge of disease does not increase in proportion to our *experimental* practice; every dose of medicine given by Allopathy is a blind experiment upon the vitality of the patient."

Listen to the late Professor Gregory : "Gentlemen, ninety-nine out of every hundred medical facts are *medical lies*, and medical doctrines are, for the most part, stark, staring nonsense."

The great Magendie says, "Let us no longer wonder at the lamentable want of success which marks our practice, when there is scarcely a sound philosophical principle amongst us."

Hear Dr. Francis Coggswell, of Boston, June 6th, 1843 :

"I wish not to detract from the exalted profession to which I may have the honor to belong, and which includes many of my warmest and most valued friends, yet it cannot answer to my conscience to withhold the acknowledgment of my firm belief that the *Medical Profession (with its prevailing mode of practice) is productive of vastly more evil than good: and were it absolutely abolished, mankind would be infinitely the gainer.*"

Dr. Wakely, in the London Lancet of 1842, says, "How little do we know (of disease) compared with what we have yet to learn. Every day develops new views, teaching us that many of what we before thought immutable truths deserve only to be classed with baseless theories; yet, dazzled with the splendor of great names, we adhere to them. On these theories, which have usurped the place of truth, a system of *routine*, or *empirical* practice, has grown up, *vacillating, uncertain*, and often *pilotless* in the treatment of disease."

Dr. Hall, in his work on *Loss of Blood*, page 76, says, "I may observe, that of the whole number of fatal cases in infancy, a great proportion occur from the inappropriate or undue application of *exhausting remedies.*"

Dr. Fuller of Rhode Island, in a *prize address*, quotes from Dr. Armstrong : "Diseases have always been under the *same influences*, as the planets revolve by the *same laws*, whatever conjectures were formed of them in the lapse of ages. The opinions of men may vary, but the operations of nature are unchangeable." The inestimable Chronothermal discovery of the periodicity of all diseases, by Dr. Dixson of London, demonstrates the truth of this sagacious observation.

Dr. Abercrombie says, "We own our

system defective, and the action of our remedies in the highest degree uncertain."

Dr. Mason Good, the most learned and accomplished allopathic physician of modern times, whose "Study of Medicine" was published in New-York by the late Dr. Doane, as editor, under the supervision of Dr. J. W. Francis—which two latter gentlemen, it may be added, with Dr. William Turner, formed the Board of Commissioners of Health in that city a few years ago, observes, "The science of medicine is a barbarous jargon, and the effects of our medicine on the human system are in the highest degree uncertain, except, indeed, that they have already destroyed more lives than war, pestilence, and famine combined."

We might multiply such testimony as the foregoing to any extent by quoting Dewees, Cox, Edwards, Williams and a host of others, but we have already produced sufficient witnesses to sustain the direct evidence of Dr. Coggswell, who declares that the allopathic practice is "utterly unsound in root, trunk, and branch."

Such is the testimony of the *most eminent* teachers and practitioners of the allopathic system; *where then is the safety of that system*, as generally practiced by those whose knowledge is yet more limited; and who, like the mill-horse, treading one ceaseless circle, are circumscribed by the contracted circumference of the schools? "We speak as unto wise men; judge ye."

The above is a fair, though brief statement of what the allopathists would have the public believe is the "regular practice" of the "regulars." It is the testimony of their best men. Of course, then, their competency to judge in the premises cannot be doubted. If the people who have had professional attendance by allopathists would use their common sense, they would see the pernicious tendency of Allopathy in all its forms.—EDITOR.

## THE HIGH DILUTIONS.

BY JAMES KITCHEN, M.D.

In the Journal of the Homeopathic Gallican Society, for August, 1853, the following theoretical and practical facts and hints, gathered at the meeting of the Congress of German Homeopathic Physicians, at Dusseldorf, by Dr. Perussel, of Paris, are published, and appear to be worthy of republication in your Journal.

1. The question of doses is returned to every year, always with as much spirit, and also always sustained by Benninghausen, who insists upon the smallest possible

dose; that is to say, of a high dilution, from 200 to 2000, and higher.

2. Boenninghausen glories every day in the new success which he obtains, he says, increasingly and more frequently, from the highest dilutions, than he formerly did with those of the 24th and 30th.

3. He says, the more acute the character of the disease, the more called for are the higher dilutions, in one dose of a single globule in the dry state; after which he lets the reaction of the system perform the cure.

4. He insists on the most scrupulous care in the choice of the remedy, and, when administered, it should be permitted to act without any interruption or intermedium, until the cure or some evident modification takes place.

5. He maintains that, in acute disease, a high remedy of the highest power, in the dose of a single globule, is sufficient in the majority of cases to effect a cure; in chronic disease, the same means serve to ameliorate the case so much, that but little is required after, except in the most inveterate cases, and, chiefly, in those which have been made incurable by allopathic drugging.

6. He recommends, not to regard exclusively the locality of the symptoms, but much rather to attend to their characteristics, to their originality, if we can so speak; to the conditions of time, of place, of circumstances under which the morbid signs become aggravated.

7. Scarcely two years have passed, though animated with the same spirit, since Boenninghausen thought differently; and I now refer to it, because I think I have not been correctly understood in what I have already reported on this subject.

"In a disease, the nature, and especially the physiognomy of which he had well ascertained, he administered the remedy at short intervals, in an acute disease, in the first twelve to twenty-four hours, or in three or four days in a chronic one, in a manner to arouse, to strike or saturate the economy, to leave it afterwards free in its reaction, always recuperative and beneficial.

"Frequently he gave two remedies, of which one was but the moderator of the other, to wit, *Sulph.*, *Thuya.*, *Bell.*, &c.; but in giving two doses of the first, and a single dose of the second, placing this last between the two, and administering the dose every two, three, six, twelve hours, in acute cases, and every two or five days, in chronic ones.

"Notwithstanding numberless and conspicuous cases of success, he has renounced this method, which he has reduced to a single remedy, and a single dose, when he waits hours and days, according to the reaction of the system."

8. He mentioned two cases of obstinate

disease, one acute, and generally mortal, *hydrocephalus*; the other chronic, and which had been condemned by allopathic physicians and surgeons; in the first, one globule of *Bell.* 200 had done nothing in three days, and was rapidly cured by one globule 2000 of the same substance. The chronic case was *phthisis* in the second stage, in an officer who had been given up in the last stage of marasmus, and which *Kali Carb.* and *Sulph.*, in three mouths, had wrought such a cure that he is at present the most powerful man of his regiment.

It should be mentioned that each dose was given at an interval of one month, and that *Sulph.* was given intermediate to the two doses of *Kali Carb.* I will add, the more to make evident the mode and practice of this worthy teacher, "That he finds, for example, in *Kali Carb.*, the real physiognomy of the disease; he takes this remedy as the pivot in the treatment of the disease, and gives it the prerogative of *two doses*, whilst if *Sulph.* corresponds to the principle of the disease, he places it as intermediate, and *vice versa*, according to the occasion, and the predominance of the morbid symptoms."

9. Dr. Gauverkey, of Hamm, related cures of cases of engorged, indurated, and scirrhoum mammary glands, with *Bromine* and *Conium*, administered according to Boenninghausen's method.

10. He mentioned a case of *hydrocephalus acutus*, cured by the olfaction of *Heil. Nig.* 200, but he adds, on the observation of Dr. Kirsch, who did not succeed, that the trial must be made before that of any other medication.

11. Gauverkey remarked that *Kreosote* 500 had not succeeded with him.

12. Dr. Perussel added that, with him, *China*, *Digital.*, had failed in high potencies.

13. On this, Boenninghausen observed, that these features might be owing to bad practitioners, or to other unknown circumstances, and he brought to mind that, in Holland, where he has treated many patients, he attributed the failures of *Kreosote* to the water which the people drink being saline; after giving *Spirit Nitr. Dulc.*, the antidote to *Natr. Mur.*, and then giving *Kreosote*, he had fully succeeded.

14. Dr. Kallenbach, of Frankfort, next spoke of the itch, recognizing three kinds. The one in which the *Acarus* is present requires only baths and friction with a coarse towel and very fine sand, so as to tear open the vesicles and canals in which the insect lodges. This course is to be insisted on for three or four days, after which, administer *Sulph.* and *Psoricum*, 15. Dr. Kirsch, of Weisbaden, in scrofulous children afflicted with the itch, first treats the scrofulous diathesis and then the itch.

15. He also mentioned several cases of epilepsy cured by *Causticum* 30, 200, 600, 2000.

16. Dr. Stens, of Bonn, recounts an epidemic of typhoid fever, which killed many in that town, but which was cured in his practice.

The remedies with which he was uniformly successful, were *Acid. Phos.* and *Rhus.*, high dilutions; *Ars.* was seldom of service, and *Cuprum* only to put a check to chronic cramps.

He followed the method of Boenninghausen, which consists in the administration of a single dose of the remedy the most appropriate, and wait the reactionary phenomena, which call for its repetition, or another remedy, more in relation to the actual condition.

17. Respecting the treatment of *Epilepsy*, Boenninghausen resumed and insisted, that the appropriate remedy should be administered after the attack, and in a single dose. He remarked that we should not rejoice at seeing the attack assume a longer and longer interval, and added that it was less the *length* of the intervals which pointed to success, than their *modification*. The attack ought to *return* still frequently, said he, but each time with *different phases*.

18. I had often remarked in my practice that the attacks, when lengthened by medicine, often returned with greater violence.

19. Boenninghausen thinks that in these cases the suspension of the attack to longer intervals is a bad sign, as it is accomplished by low dilutions, being more *antipathic* than *homeopathic*, and that they reappear in a more violent and dangerous condition.

20. Respecting certain venereal symptoms, which seem rather to be the return of old affections, the same physician thinks that they are only reappearable under favorable causes, of a morbid principle which has been badly treated at first, suspended by mercury by *Allopathy*, and that, in these cases, these diseases, which have not the character of acuteness, which have a pale, grayish taint, and which are indolent in their ulcerations, should be treated first by *Sulph.*, as antidote to *Mercury*, which should be given afterwards at the same *elevated doses*, and with the greatest possible medication.

21. He strongly insists that the remedy should be allowed to run its full sphere of action, without troubling it by another, praying his confederates to observe well the thousand variations which will not fail to present themselves, and which will serve as a base for the administration of the succeeding remedy.

22. He recommends Jenichen's preparations, which can be obtained from Dr. Reutsch, of Wiemar.

#### MEDICINES\* WHICH HAVE IN GENERAL A

\* The medicines in italics are inferior in their action to the others.

MARKED PREFERENCE FOR THE RIGHT OR LEFT SIDE. BÖENNINGHAUSEN.

*Right Side.*—*Alum.*, *Ang.*, *Aur.*, *BELL.*, *BISM.*, *BRYON.*, *CALC.*, *cann.*, *CANTH.*, *caust.*, *COLCH.*, *cocc.*, *COLOC.*, *CON.*, *dros.*, *IOD.*, *IPEC.*, *LACH.*, *LYCOP.*, *MAGN. M.*, *MAR. T.*, *NATR. M.*, *NATR. C.*, *NUX M.*, *NUX V.*, *op.*, *PETROL.*, *phos.*, *PULS.*, *plumb.*, *RAN. B.*, *RAN. SC.*, *PHOS. A.*, *SABAD.*, *stront.*, *SARSAP.*, *sulph. ac.*, *SECAL.*, *SILIC.*, *STAPH.*, *VIT. AG.*, *verat.*

*Left Side.*—*Acon.*, *agar.*, *ANAC.*, *ANT. C.*, *ANT. T.*, *APIS.*, *arg. arm.*, *ASAF.*, *ASAR.*, *bary.*, *bov.*, *BROM.*, *CAPS.*, *CHAM.*, *CHIN.*, *CINA.*, *clem.*, *CREOS.*, *CROC.*, *cupr.*, *digit.*, *DULC.*, *EUPHO.*, *EUPHR.*, *FERR.*, *GUYAC.*, *ign.*, *M. ARCT.*, *M. AUST.*, *magn. c.*, *MUR. AC.*, *nitr. ac.*, *OLEAN.*, *PARIS.*, *RHEUM.*, *RUTA.*, *SCIL.*, *SELEN.*, *SPIG.*, *STANN.*, *stram.*, *SULPH.*, *thuy.*, *valer.*, *verb.*, *V. ODOR.*, *V. TRI.*, *zinc.*

I send you the few paragraphs above, picked up by a French physician, who was present at the Congress. It is well to know what is going on in other parts of the world, and hear what other physicians have to say in relation to their mode of practice, and the success they meet with. Nevertheless, each individual practitioner should have a judgment of his own, and square his mode of practice according to his experience when compared with the experience of others. We need not swallow all that is related or told us. Some physicians are visionary, and catch at everything that is afloat, and say to themselves, now we have all that is desirable. When a new remedy is brought forward to the notice of the profession, it is to cure every disease, and in their account of it, there is a long string of ailments, as long, frequently, as a comet's tail, to which it is appropriate, so that if one-half of what is said of it be true, we might forthwith leave the rest of the *materia medica*, and be none the worse for so doing. When Boenninghausen speaks of curing consumption, in the last stage of marasmus, by a dose or two of *Kali Carb.*, we believe about as much of it as when we are told that the moon is made of green cheese; besides, single cases prove nothing. If he were put in a large hospital, say the *Charité*, at Paris, in which there are constantly about 200 patients with consumption; I say if he were in charge of such a hospital, and would even cure one single case in a thousand, we might even then suppose that the medicine might have had some effect. Such, however, we are well assured in our own mind would not be the case. All who enter or would enter that hospital must leave all hope behind, *kali* or no *kali*. We don't believe that a case of phthisis tuberculosa was ever cured by medicine. The truth may as well be told; let us be honest, we shall lose nothing by it; patients

will have doctors, though in many cases they may put no confidence in their drugs, the same as some will cling to priests and priestcraft, knowing, at the same time, that they, also, are but men, mortal men, with no more power than themselves, standing on the same platform, on the one side looking back to what has passed and is known, and on the other toward that which is to come, that unknown land from which no traveller returns, possessed of no saving power whatever, either inherent or delegated, to give a passport to those heavenly places to which we all aspire. Impossibility will forever remain impossibility, and to restore an organ once destroyed by tubercles is plainly in this category of facts, and hence the gross absurdity to tell the profession that a case of consumption in the last stage was cured by a dose or two of medicine of *any kind*, is an insult to its members, no matter how credulous and visionary some of them may be; and a false hope held out to society in general that is unexceptionably cruel and deceptive. We wish to say nothing derogatory to the character of our co-laborer; he should be honored by the whole body of the profession, and even revered by the younger members of it, for his indefatigable and noble efforts in the great cause of Homœopathy, the glorious object of all our endeavors and efforts. When he discourses to us of curable diseases, we listen to him with marked attention, and follow his wonderful sagacity in discovering the hidden phases of disease, and still more hidden properties of medicines appropriate to those phases, but when he speaks of curing incurable diseases by a single dose or two of any whatever medicine, we become restless, then incredulous, and, finally, absolutely rebellious, for here common sense, that guardian angel, interferes and whispers to us, "Not so; impossible."—*Philad. Journal of Homœopathy.*

---

#### KEY TO THE MATERIA MEDICA OR COMPARATIVE PHARMACODYNAMIC.

BY AD. LIPPE, M.D.

Published by Henry Duffield, M.D., No. 38 South Seventh-street, Philadelphia, Pa.

As the matter for this number of our Journal was about to be made up, we received the first number of a work with the above title. We have not examined it critically, but our impressions are decidedly in its favor. It is beautifully printed. The type, for a work of reference, is the most

suitable that could have been adopted. We do not doubt that Dr. Lippe's labor will be duly appreciated by the profession. That our readers may have an idea of this work, we present them with the preface of the author:

"The object of this work, which I have the honor of laying before the profession, is to facilitate the study of the *materia medica*. While engaged, as I have been for a number of years, in teaching the *MATERIA MEDICA*, I devised various plans to facilitate the student as much as possible in entering upon this important study, and finally adopted the present, as, according to my experience, the best suited for the purpose.

"This plan is to give only the characteristics and most prominent symptoms of each remedy, and to compare them with all other medicines already proved.

"We have received the first part of a similar, but more elaborate work, published by the Hahnemann Publishing Society in London, entitled, 'The Hahnemann *Materia Medica*,' which we hope may be continued, as we think it will be very valuable for the student and practitioner.

"In the present work I shall only give what I consider most essential. The description and analysis of the drugs, their history, and their preparation, I could easily have copied from larger works, but they belong to other branches of medical science.

"By *characteristic symptoms* I understand such symptoms as have been repeatedly produced upon the healthy and cured in the sick by each respective drug; and such symptoms especially as assist to distinguish it from all or most other drugs, endeavoring, by stating the drugs analogous to a given symptom, to compare the one with all other drugs, as regards their similarities and differences. The more frequently a symptom has been produced and cured, the more it increases its *relative value* to the student of the *materia medica*; and while these symptoms may often determine the choice of a remedy in a given case, pathology must determine the relative value of the various symptoms presenting to us the disease to be treated. While, for instance, grinding of the teeth in *encephalitis* is a very important symptom, it is much less so in disturbances of the abdominal organs, and would not occupy the same rank when selecting a remedy.

"In classifying the drug-symptoms, I first gave the generalities, stating the kind of pains peculiar to the drug, the organ on which it acts, the concomitant symptoms, and the conditions as to time and circumstances under which the symptoms are aggravated or relieved. This is followed by the prominent effects on the different parts of the body in sleep, and mental

emotions, in the same order as was adopted by Hahnemann.

"In the selection of the *characteristic symptoms*, I have not been guided by any previous work of that kind, such as *Jahr*, *Poussart*, *Bænninghausen*, *Altshuhl* or *Schneider*.

"The various drugs treated of in this work will not be given in alphabetical order. I shall first give the polychrests, as necessarily the most important, and most frequently used, and therefore claiming the attention of the student at the commencement of his course.

"This work will serve the student likewise as a *Repertory*, and there will be found in it many things that he would look for in vain in all previous works on Homœopathy.

"Being well aware that this work, a first effort of the kind, will admit of improvement, I shall very gladly and thankfully receive suggestions from any source, as to imperfections that may exist, and corrections tending to make it more useful."

The remedies contained in the number before us are: *Aconitum*, *Sulphur*, *Arsenicum*, *Phosphorus*, *Belladonna*, *Calcarea Carbonica*, *Pulsatilla*, *Tilia Europæa*, *Sepia*, *Agaricus* and *Rhus Toxicodendron*.

The second number of this work will appear soon. Orders for it may be sent to Dr. Henry Duffield, the publisher, or to J. T. S. Smith, New-York. We do not know the price.

#### EXTRACTS FROM LETTERS TO THE EDITOR.

DR. C. SCHEURER, of Hanover, York Co., Pa., writes: "Homœopathy is doing admirably well here. My practice is constantly increasing, owing to its own recommendation in the successful healing of the sick. It is in our part of the country making wonderful inroads upon the old system. I hope the day may speedily come, when it will be the prevailing system of medicine for the good of the present and future generations."

DR. L. DODGE, of Cleveland, Ohio, writes: "I am on the Hahnemannian platform, and agree with the sentiments you expressed in the meeting of the Institute of Homœopathy. I sincerely hope that empirical and routine practice will not be permitted to have a resting-place in our school. The resources of Homœopathy may be said to be ample to meet curable cases. If we fail in any of these, it is either owing to an error in the selection of the remedy, or the dose."

"I am pleased to inform you that my

success in practice in this city, is such as to justify me in the utmost confidence in the correctness of the principles I have adopted for guides in my practice."

[In Dr. Dodge we have some of the fruit of the teachings of our colleagues in our college in Philadelphia. He is among the first graduates of that college. In him eclecticism cannot live.—ED.]

DR. A. S. MERCIER, of Jackson, Illinois, writes: "Homœopathy is fairly under way in this part of our country."

DR. BENJAMIN OBER, of San Francisco, Cal., Aug. 14th, 1853, writes: "I have not seen your Journal since I have been here. I send you pay for two years, and want the last year's numbers.

"A longer residence in this country has only confirmed the views of its salubrity, and of the character and causes of disease I gave you in 1849, which you saw fit to publish, and I have seen it in the hands of many of the immigrants from the east, and which I have the vanity to believe has done some good. We have endemics within the sphere of the sea-breeze; except the last winter, the Influenza of rather a severe type prevailed, but I believe never fatal. In the interior, or in the hot oven (the vernacular for California), we have the malaria of intermittents and its collaterals, remittents, diarrhea, dysentery; but in this city almost all the disease of any account we have to contend against is imported. It comes mostly from the Isthmus. The Panama route for the last year has been far the worst, while the year before the Nicaragua was most fatal. Since Mr. Garrison has had the agency of this route, not only all complaints of treatment seem to have ceased, but even the elements seem to be on his side. So much for having a man as is a man at the head of any affair.

"I like this country so well, I have no wish to live in any other. We have more life, more incident, more excitement, than any other country in the globe.

"A man can do more work in a year in this city than in any other I ever saw, and in fact we have more done here than was ever done with the same number of men in the same time in the world's history."

A gentleman from Pittsburgh, Pa., Nov. 21st, 1853, writes: "The inhabitants of Morgantown, Virginia, have been suffering for the last three months from typhus fever. No homœopathic physician there. Do you know of any competent man who would be willing to risk his reputation on Homœopathy, among an intelligent community and several allopathic physicians? If you do, I would be under obligations if you would drop me a line. Morgantown has about two thousand inhabitants; is a

pleasant place ; agreeable people ; some warm friends of Homœopathy already there."

[Ever since we received this letter we have been on the "look-out" for a physician of the right stamp for Morgantown ; but have not met with one who was "on the wing." Therefore we publish the letter, and hope that our college in Philadelphia will graduate some one next month, who will direct his attention to that place.

—ED.]

DR. C. AYRES, of Stamford, Ct., writes : "Homœopathy is spreading among the people of Connecticut. Dr. W. Hooker has not succeeded in banishing it from the State. I know of one, and it is said there are others of the graduates of the New-Haven Medical School (of which Dr. Hooker is a professor) last spring, who have adopted the homœopathic practice.

"I am told that Dr. Hooker spent a large part of his term for his lectures in trying to prove the fallacy of Homœopathy.

"It is but a very short time that Homœopathy has existed in this State, yet there are nine practitioners in Hartford Co. ; nine in Fairfield Co. ; seven in New-Haven Co. ; three in New-London, Co. ; two in Litchfield Co. ; one in Middlesex Co. This is not a complete list, but I cannot make it more so at present."

DR. R. R. GREGG, of Canandaigua, N. Y., writes : "Homœopathy is developing itself so rapidly, that its progress and improvements are only to be known through the columns of our journals, and I heartily wish that more interest might be felt generally in the profession to sustain our publications, school, &c. ; that the dark veil of prejudice, ignorance, and error, might be drawn still further aside to allow the brilliant and unerring rays from that fountain of light, *similia similibus*, the sooner to guide mankind to the temple of truth in medicine."

#### PHYSICIANS SHOULD SUBSCRIBE FOR ALL OUR PERIODICALS.

We concur with the *Philadelphia Journal of Homœopathy*, "If physicians would only use their influence amongst their patrons, sufficient subscribers could be obtained to support handsomely all the homœopathic journals at present published, and we think it is their duty so to act."

We never could realize the state of that physician's mind who can reconcile it with

his duty to the sick, and to the science and art of medicine, to voluntarily deprive himself of the profit that must necessarily accrue by a careful reading of all the periodicals of our school. Often, to our knowledge, there is in some a petty prejudice against editors or publishers, which, however little and unworthy, is allowed to contravene this duty.

Unfortunately articles of this sort seldom reach those they are designed for ; it is like a preacher we once heard reprove sharply the absent part of his congregation in the presence of the punctual and attentive part.

#### DIED.

On the 10th of October, at 9 o'clock in the morning, in the City of Leipsic, after a distressing illness of eight years, FRANZ HARTMANN, M.D., one of the editors and founders of this Gazette, to the success of which he devoted, for many years, his best energies and most persevering care.

He was born at Delitsch on the 18th of May, 1796, and was one of the few remaining personal disciples of Hahnemann. Both as a private practitioner and as Director of the Homœopathic Hospital, and the private clinical practice attached to it, as well as by his popular writings, he effectually promoted the cause, and perfected the science of Homœopathy.

His family, to whom he was a careful provider, his numerous friends, and the healing art, lost much by his demise. Although by conviction and affection a faithful adherent of Hahnemann, yet he steadily maintained an unbiased judgment, and a perfect independence of all traditional authority ; with unflinching zeal he advocated truth wherever he found it. Life did not always smile upon him ; care and sickness clouded the evening of his days ; but he bore his sufferings patiently, firmly, and even cheerfully ; and, by faithful labor and industry, he sought to forget infirmities which no art was able to conquer. May his memory be cherished, and may he rest in peace !—*Allgemeine Homœopathic Zeitung*.

# THE AMERICAN JOURNAL OF HOMŒOPATHY.

*The Agitation of Thought is the Beginning of Truth.*

VOL. 8.

NEW-YORK, FEBRUARY, 1854.

NO. 10.

S. R. KIRBY, M. D., EDITOR.

The Present Position of the two Schools of Medicine.

## AN ADDRESS

Delivered in the Assembly Chamber, Albany, before the Homœopathic Medical Society of the State of New-York, at its Annual Meeting,

FEBRUARY 14, 1854,

BY

ALONZO S. BALL, M. D., OF NEW-YORK CITY.

GENTLEMEN OF THE STATE MEDICAL SOCIETY:—The success of homœopathy, as a system of therapeutics, is no longer a problem. Already its modifying influence upon the entire profession is manifest; and we may with confidence predict that it will yet become the prevailing treatment of the sick. Most of us remember the time when we resolved to seek truth at any sacrifice, and to follow its indications, notwithstanding the sneers of our former colleagues, who either pitied us as fools or despised us as knaves. To us the system was then new; at first, a matter of experiment; next, of gradual conviction; then of triumphant demonstration; but at every step of the process it came into collision with a system matured by the growth of ages. With that system itself, with the habits it had formed, and the prejudices it had engendered in the community, we have had to wage an incessant conflict. But the result is no longer doubtful. We are assembled to-night, not to encourage each other's fainting hearts and to allay each other's fears, but to mingle our congratulations over the unparalleled success which has crowned our labors,—over a system now fully established in the public confidence, and commanding the respect even of its former enemies.

From this stand-point we deem it not unsuitable to the present occasion, to look over the field of contest, and take a brief survey of the present position and prospects of the two schools of medicine. I say the two schools, for at the present day but two

schools of medicine divide the confidence of the civilized world.

To the superficial observer, there is little to distinguish the disciple of either school in his public or private walks. Men of talent, of education, and of piety, are found in the ranks of both systems. Each system has its colleges, its hospitals, its dispensaries, and its journals of medicine. The professed aim of the practitioners of both schools, is to devise means of relief for suffering humanity in the shortest, safest, and most effectual manner. And yet, to the casual observer, it is obvious that there is no common bond of fellowship or interest between them; and not only no possibility of their consulting as to the best means of attaining the high end of their profession, but often a most uncharitable alienation of the old from the new.

To account for this fact, so strange at first sight, let us inquire still further:

We enter the colleges of the two systems; in each we find the several departments of chemistry, of anatomy, of physiology, of pathology, and of surgery, each affording equal facilities for the pursuit of these branches; each alike making proficiency in these imperative upon the student. We find also in each of them a chair of *materia medica*, and one of *therapeutics*; the former teaching the curative properties of drugs, and the latter the application of these drugs to the cure of disease—each school considering the diagnosis of disease and the pathological changes which occur in its progress equally indispensable.

Just here it is, however, that the line of similarity ends; here it is that the striking difference between the schools becomes manifest; because here, dismissing all the collateral sciences which occupy the position of auxiliaries, the great mission of the physician begins; and upon the question, How, and with what means shall the sick be cured, the two schools are and must ever be entirely antagonistic!

The old school of medicine, generally called *allopathic*, now stands in a new position before the world; and the intelligent and observing are beginning to understand this position. Heretofore, in the various changes which have marked its life, we

cannot say its progress—for we now strip it of its collateral branches, and speak of it only as a means of treatment of the sick—I say, that in all the changes which have thus far marked its life, the fact of the curative action of its remedies, and the orthodoxy of its principles, have hardly been questioned. The ignorant world has followed it through all its errors and absurdities, meekly suffering from its unnecessary inflictions, allowing the seeds of future disease to be freely sown by wholesale drugging, and dying even with resignation, if only this were sanctioned by its legitimate hand. Now and then, indeed, some reformer has had sufficient independence to condemn the school on the ground, that as a school its principles were so liable to abuse, from the difficulty of their safe application; and that, considering the immense number of those, who from inexperience, ignorance, or inability, were doing mischief to their patients, the world would have been quite as well off without a medical profession.

But, within a few years, a change has taken place as remarkable as it is fatal to the school; and there have crept into the community, at first doubts and queries as to the wholesale application of poisons to the cure of disease; and then, on the part of many, entire disbelief and open denial of the curative properties of drugs, until skepticism on this subject very generally prevails among candid and reflecting minds. Nor is this confined to the non-professional alone; very many among the professional ranks of the old school, men of mind and education—and more particularly among the younger portion of the school—have not hesitated to declare their want of faith in the possibility of ever assisting nature in recovery from disease by poisonous drugs, or by the application of those principles which have been the chief reliance of the old school for so many centuries.

The truth or falsity of the principles of the school, founded as they were upon hypothesis and theory, could only be established by a long series of experiments; but by reason of the limited application of its principles to *all* the phenomena of disease, and the necessarily depressing tendency of its treatment upon the vital powers, much was dependent on the cautious judgment of the practitioner; and the mal-practice and evil which often resulted, were ascribed to the *abuse* of the principles, and not to the falsity of the principles themselves. But this age is about to demonstrate to the world, by the experiments and confessions of the old school itself, that the fault lies mainly in its principles.

We shall endeavor to show, *first*, that in the present position of the old school lies the cause of the skepticism which threatens ultimately the destruction of the school, and the entire overthrow of the art

of healing as a science; and, *secondly*, that the only security against this result is in the establishment of a school founded upon a natural and universal law of cure.

Of the fact that there is in the community an increasing tendency to doubt the efficacy of all medical treatment there can be no dispute. For this the old school alone are responsible. It is the legitimate result of the want of confidence, which many of them are beginning to have in their own principles of cure,—arising from the discovery that those principles are false, and in their execution necessarily attended by more or less serious evils,—and of the actual abandonment of those plans of treatment which have been very generally pursued and considered indispensable in the severest forms of disease, for what is equivalent to no treatment and with vastly better results; by this course not only confessing that their former treatment was useless, but demonstrating the fact that it was positively injurious. In illustration of this, I beg leave to mention a remark recently made to me by an eminent member of the allopathic school. “I have so little confidence,” says he, “in my brethren, or rather so great ‘dread of their’ treatment, that whenever a patient of mine leaves me for the country, I always advise the employment of a homœopathic physician, in case of sickness, believing that my patient is safer in the hand of nature than in that of our science.” This cautious doctor is the representative of a class in the profession; a class which is daily augmenting, who are either resting contented with a simple dietary plan of treatment, or, having lost all confidence in the only principles of the school, are taking refuge in an eclectic and empirical practice as a *dernier ressort*.

Every new allopathic journal affords evidence of this, and the fact is a striking comment on the condition of the school and the uncertainty of its principles. I shall have time to specify but a few of these remarkable changes which so fully illustrate the position we have assumed, and the negative character of the old-school reforms.

I need not remind my professional brethren, that severe inflammation of the lungs has been hitherto thought to demand the most heroic treatment at the hands of the old school; but, for the benefit of those who are ignorant of the principles of treatment which the old school have pursued in this disease, and lest others should think I might misrepresent the school, I beg leave to quote the words of Professor Wood of Philadelphia, who is one of the latest and best allopathic authorities in this country, who says, in speaking of this disease (vol. 2d, Wood’s Practice), “No disease will better bear the loss of blood than this. A full bleeding should be resorted to, followed by another and another, if the pain and inflammation still continue.

"When this course has been carried as far as is admissible, blood should be taken by cups and leeches to an extent corresponding to the strength of the patient." He concludes by saying, "Very frequently under this treatment (he should have said *even* under this treatment), the symptoms of the disease will subside, and the patient recover without further remedies; but when the disease proves obstinate, it may be proper to resort to a mercurial impression," that is, to keep the poor patient for days and weeks together, under the influence of that terrible poison, and entail upon his future life, should he recover, the horrible and incurable sufferings peculiar to the secondary effects of that drug. "Such is the course," says Dr. Wood, than whom there is no higher authority in the school, "such is the course that I have generally employed in this disease." He goes on to say, "other means have been highly recommended, and among them the use of tart. emetic in large doses. This plan," says Wood, "is not without its dangers. The depression may be too great, or gastrointestinal irritation be induced, and on the whole, it is less manageable than the lancet, and less safe than the mercurial plan." Such, you will please observe, is the authorized treatment of the old school, at the time of the publication of Wood's Practice, 1852; one or more of these remedies being considered indispensable to success in the treatment of this violent disease.

We will offer no comment upon this treatment, but quote the opinion of another member of the same school whose reputation is a sufficient guarantee to his opinion. Dr. Todd, F.R.S., physician to the King's College Hospital, thus speaks of the treatment of this disease, in his clinical lecture number eight, "In all cases of pneumonia (or inflammation of the lungs) there is, independent of any treatment, a decided tendency to a depression of the powers of life, in some cases more and in others less, and that in *all* cases a decidedly antiphlogistic treatment is hazardous, with some extremely so, *and in none is it absolutely necessary.*" You will observe that here are two gentlemen of high standing in the same school, recommending treatment diametrically opposite in the same disease. They cannot both be right. If Dr. Todd, with his new plan of *no* treatment, be successful, then we cannot escape the conclusion that Dr. Wood and his numerous followers have long been, and are still, doing immense evil by the destructive means which their principles compel them to adopt. Dr. Todd's acquaintance with pneumonia we cannot doubt; but that his language might not be misunderstood, he goes on in his article before us to report two cases of pleuro-pneumonia, of an average amount of severity, one patient being a strong, plethoric, athletic porter, just such a one as Dr. Todd remarks, "You

might bleed without hesitation; the other, although not so vigorous, neither his constitution nor the symptoms would have justified our regarding it as asthenic." Yet he carried these cases through to complete convalescence, without taking a drop of blood or administering a grain of mercury or tart. emetic, showing conclusively that neither of these ordinary methods of cure are necessary, and, if not, they are of course destructive to the powers of life, inasmuch as they are violent agencies. So simple was the treatment he did adopt, that he says, "I am quite prepared to hear it objected that such a treatment is really doing nothing but leaving the disease to take its own course;" and, he nobly adds, "Very well, if that course be to recovery in so short a time, and at no expense to the powers of the patient, can we adopt any plan better suited to him." Allow me to quote a little further from the doctor: "The plan of treatment which has been recommended by some of our highest authorities (he should have said, which has been universally practised in the school), I need not tell you, is that by bleeding and tart. emetic." "I have had ample experience in this treatment," adds Dr. Todd, "and I must confess that that experience has so little satisfied me with it, that I have for some years ceased to adopt it; for under this treatment I have seen too many die, and when recovery has taken place, in too many instances it has been a tedious, lengthened convalescence. Indeed of all the fatal cases it has fallen to my lot to witness, the great majority of them have been treated in this way, and in most of them the antiphlogistic treatment has not been carried to an excessive or unwarrantable extent."

He further remarks in regard to the tart. emetic treatment, "I have long noticed that patients do best when the drug neither sickens nor produces catharsis, and on this subject I am glad to fortify my own opinion, formed independently, by those of two such excellent authorities as Dr. Thos. Davies and Dr. Watson, who says,—and this is in accordance with my own experience,—that tart. emetic always acts the best when it produces no effect except upon the inflammation, and causes no depression of the vital powers." What a beautiful illustration of its specific action, I need not remind those who are in the habit of prescribing it in this disease, and in just such doses as produce the effect described by Dr. Todd. Homœopathists can appreciate this collateral testimony to the truth of their doctrine, coming from the old school. But among our own countrymen we find very many of our best physicians and surgeons gradually abandoning the sheet anchors of the old school, for a treatment but little besides good nursing. In Prof. Bartlett's treatise on fevers, we find the

following confession in regard to the treatment of fever: "There are few diseases," says he, "of equal frequency and importance, the treatment of which is more unsettled than that of typhoid fever. Opposite modes of management have been adopted by different practitioners, and although experiments have been conducted on a large scale, and under circumstances favorable to the discovery of truth, yet they have not resulted in the establishment of any uniform and satisfactory method of treatment; and there is no unanimity in the opinions and conduct of the different practitioners." He then goes on to mention Dr. Jackson's mode of treatment, then that of Dr. Nathan Smith, who says that "active interference in this disease will do more harm than good;" then Chomel's, Louis', Bouillard's, and De Larroque's method, all differing, and sometimes recommending treatment quite opposite. Prof. Bartlett concludes his remarks by saying that it is both interesting and gratifying to see the good sense and sound judgment of the continental practitioners in the management of this disease; Burserius says, after having given a most excellent description of the fever, "a simple plan of cure, if it is to be recommended in any case, is certainly to be adopted in the present; the less the operations of nature are disturbed by art, the milder and safer the remedies we employ, the more successfully do we restore the patient's health; and again, the poor people, content with patience and proper attention to the regulation of the diet, despising all kinds of drugs, recover more certainly."

But, in farther illustration of this want of confidence in their own principles, allow me to cite a case which occurred in my own practice in the city of New-York, where I was accidentally thrown into the treatment of a case of pneumonia while the patient was under the care of an eminent allopathic physician and surgeon. The circumstances were these. A young gentleman in robust health, falling through a hatchway, fractured his leg and arm, which were set by the surgeon. On the third day of the accident, while everything was doing well, as to the fractures, we found him in the following state; pulse full and hard, 110 per minute; face flushed; pain in the head, with delirium; breathing with much difficulty; and crepitus audible in both lungs.

The case looked alarming, and I deemed it advisable to inform the surgeon of his condition. After an examination of the patient, he gave it as his opinion that one, if not both of his lungs, was suffering from pneumonia (taken from his exposure upon the floor and his water dressings), and that the chances of recovery were very much against him. Upon questioning him as to the course of treatment he would recom-

mend, he replied, "I would do nothing; nature does much for these cases." In three or four days, under Acon. Bry. and Phos., all traces of the inflammation had disappeared. Now, if blood-letting was ever applicable (to say nothing of its being indispensable), this was a case and a time which demanded it; yet the surgeon was either false to the principles of his school, or the school have no fixed principle on which to rely.

But the change which marks this age, and which will become yet more striking before many years shall have elapsed, is no more impressive than that which occurred thirty years ago in the treatment of consumption. Once this was treated, and that within the lifetime of some who hear me, as heroically as pneumonia is now; but cod-liver oil, roast beef, and porter, have taken the place of blood-letting, blistering, and leeching. Other diseases there are, which, in a still more striking manner, exhibit the abuse of specifics by the old school—diseases in which mercury has been used unsparingly by the profession—and one\* in particular, (Syphilis,) in the treat-

\* The following remarks, as quoted from No. 8 of Prof. Bennett's valuable Clinical Lectures in the 26th part of Braithwaite's Retros., p. 278, we give in full.

The treatment of syphilis may be said to be of two kinds, namely, the *simple* and the *mercurial*. The profession are rapidly deciding in favor of the first, although some of its members still give mercury in inveterate cases: many of those we meet with, therefore, have taken the drug, and we have to eradicate the effects of the mineral poison as well as that of the original disease. The simple treatment is divided into internal and external. The diet must be light and mild, so that the hunger should never be quite appeased; the regimen must be more diminished in proportion to the youth and vigor of the patient. Diluent beverages, decoctions of barley, liquorice, and linseed, alone or mixed with milk, should be taken freely. Perfect repose must be observed. Constipation obviated by emollient oysters or mild laxatives. The air should be maintained at the same temperature. Exercise in the convalescent stage, and tepid baths three or four times a day. In the external treatment, strict attention to cleanliness and the position of the diseased parts should never be lost sight of. Emollient fomentations, or dressings of simple cerate, are the best applications. Leeches are generally necessary. We soothe the excessive irritability by the external use of a solution of opium, about two drachms to one ounce of water. When the suppuration is moderated, stimulating dressings, as solutions of the sulphates of alum and copper, the nitrate of silver, &c., will favor cicatrization. In inveterate cases, the iodide of potassium is used with considerable success. The mercurial treatment consists in keeping up slight salivation, by means of the internal administration of blue pills, or some other form of mercury, with mercurial frictions or fumigations, at least for the space of a month. A certain irritability is produced, and the constant soreness of the gums, the metallic taste in the mouth, not to speak of the inconveniences of profuse salivation, which occasionally occurs, render this species of treatment anything but agreeable to the patient. Both kinds of treatment have now been extensively tested. In the year 1822, the Royal Council of Health, in Sweden, having been charged by the king to conduct a series of experiments upon the different modes of treating venereal diseases, reports from all the civil and

ment of which the continuance of the poisonous effects of the remedy for days and weeks together, has been universally considered indispensable to a cure. But quite recently—and Scotland here has taken the lead—it has been demonstrated beyond a doubt by experiment—a synopsis of which Prof. Bennett of Edinburgh has recently published in his Clinical Lectures—to the profession and to the world, that this disease is materially aggravated and prolonged by the mercurial course, and the statistics of the simple treatment, that is, without a grain of mercury or any other poison, in contrast with the mercurial treatment of the old school, are a terrible revelation of the poisonous effects of empirical wholesale drugging.

Mercury has been regarded as a specific in this disease by the old school, and justly so; but being ignorant of the law of specifics, by which the organism when diseased is rendered peculiarly susceptible to its homœopathic irritant, they have long poisoned their patients with the drug, and are just beginning to discover their abuse of it; and yet, notwithstanding the eighty thousand cases of the disease which have been submitted to experiment, by means of which Prof. Bennett, of allopathic renown, says,

military hospitals were ordered to be drawn up annually. These reports establish the inconveniences (a very mild term. Ed.) of the mercurial system, and the superior advantages of the simple treatment. In the various hospitals of Sweden, 40,000 cases have been under treatment, one-half by the simple method, and the remaining half by mercury; the proportion of relapses have been in the first instance *seven and a half*, in the second, *thirteen and two-thirds*, in one hundred. In the Edinburgh General Hospital, Dr. Fricke reports that in four years, out of 1649 patients of both sexes, 582 were treated by a mild mercurial course, and 1067 without mercury, the *mean duration of the latter was fifty-one days*, and that by *mercury eighty-five*. It was found that relapses were more frequent, and the secondary syphilis more severe, when mercury had been given. When the non-mercurial plan was followed they rarely occurred, and were more simple and mild when met with. He tells us that he has treated more than 5000 patients without mercury, and has still to seek cases in which that remedy may be advantageously employed. He has never observed caries, loss of the hair, or pains in the bones follow his treatment: indeed, in all such cases, which have come under his care, much mercury has been given. His reports were first made public in 1828. In 1833, the French Council of Health published the reports sent in by the physicians and surgeons attached to regiments and military hospitals in various parts of France. Some of the reports are in favor of a mild mercurial course, others in favor of simple treatment. They all agree by stating the cure by mercury to be one-third longer than by the other treatment. In the various reports now published, more than 80,000 cases have been submitted to experiment, by means of which it has been perfectly established that syphilis is cured in a shorter time, and with less probability of inducing secondary syphilis by the simple treatment. These facts being now very generally admitted, malignant syphilis is gradually disappearing. Twenty years ago, the most frightful secondary and tertiary cases were met with, and the usual treatment was profuse salivation. At present such cases are rare, and under the salutary influence of a mild, simple treatment, its virulence is daily abating,

“it is fully established that the disease is cured in a shorter time and with less probability of relapse without mercury”—notwithstanding this fact, the hospital physicians both of England and America, shutting their eyes against this light, are still poisoning their patients by crude doses of this powerful drug. Can we denounce such wilful ignorance and obstinacy in too strong terms? Is it any wonder that skepticism is abroad in a community which is in possession of facts like these? This affords a good illustration of the character of old-school reforms, which never result in the discovery of any *principle* by which diseases may be cured more successfully, but in ascertaining what remedies in their past treatment have been the most injurious. The latest discovery which the school has made is the fact, that nature, unassisted, will cure diseases even of a violent character. Experiments have already been made in several diseases, and with results highly satisfactory to all lovers of progress. But this is a severe comment on the past history of the profession. It will be sufficient for my present purpose, if I quote the experiments of Dr. Dietl, the physician of a large allopathic hospital in Vienna, of whom Prof. Henderson remarks: “He is not an opponent of the established methods of treatment, and could have had no conceivable purpose of a sinister kind to serve by recording alleged facts, which reflect so injuriously on the practice of that profession of which he avows himself a firm adherent.”

Dietl gives 85 cases of pneumonia, treated by blood-letting, of which 16 died, or 20·4 per cent. One hundred and six cases, treated by tart. emetic, of which 22 died, or 20·7 per cent. One hundred and eighty-nine cases he left to follow the natural course of the disease, only requiring a low diet and rest; the result showed only 14 deaths, or 7·4 per cent., revealing the fact, so astonishing to himself, that the plan which has been universally pursued in the old school, and which is still taught as the very best means to be employed in this disease, is *about three times more fatal than when left in the hands of nature alone*: “an amount of success,” says Prof. Henderson, “unapproached in the published experience of any other allopathic physician of any country.”

The statistics of the homœopathic treatment of this disease, showing even *better* results than this, may be disputed; but these facts of Dietl are incontrovertible.

No reflecting mind can escape the convictions which follow such revolutions in practice. And, first, if the adoption of Dr. Todd’s method of treatment, by simple fomentations; or that of Dietl, by diet and rest, is an improvement on Dr. Wood’s practice, who is at present the representative of the majority of the school: and if

the simple treatment of the surgeons of Scotland is an improvement upon the old mercurial method; then the plan of practice, upon which the school have depended for so many years in these fearful diseases, is an injurious and a fatal one. And, secondly, if the old school have so long maltreated inflammation of the lungs, is it not possible that their treatment of inflammation in other organs may be subject to the same condemnation and subsequent reform?—for it is by no means clear that nature's capacity to cure inflammation stops at the lungs. It is obvious, that it is to this that the old school will at last be compelled to come. These facts and confessions have been given to the world, and the world have a right to use them as such. Can we wonder, since such errors meet the eye at every milestone in the journey of medical progress through two thousand years, and especially since of late years such revolutions result in disarming the physician of his resources one after another, and leaving nature, whose laws and indications have been so grossly misunderstood, more and more undisturbed in working her cure—I say, can we wonder then that skepticism threatens the complete overthrow of the science of healing?

But however we view the statistics of the homeopathic school, they are conclusive testimony against old-school treatment, if they be regarded as the results of diseases left to nature; and this is the ground that some maintain—or, taking the other horn of the dilemma, and acknowledging the efficacy of the treatment, either view strikingly condemns a system pregnant with so much that is disagreeable and injurious.

To those who have been skeptical observers of the old school—and the number of such is daily increasing—its history presents a dark and melancholy record. Some have watched it through all its changes and revolutions with anxiety and hope, believing that truth would at last be developed out of chaos; and thinking that the profession, bad as it is, was after all better than none.

How great must be the surprise of such, when the nineteenth century reveals the indisputable truth—for facts such as we have recorded admit of no denial—that the experiments, observations, and trials of the old school of medicine, for a period not less than two thousand years, result in the conclusion that unassisted nature is by far the better physician. This it is which I assert distinguishes the old-school reform of the present day from all the changes and revolutions of the past: the fact that the profession are beginning to abandon their principles, and are compelled to sit down with folded hands and see unassisted nature cure diseases more speedily, more safely, and more effectually than the boasted learning of two thousand years. Com-

elled, I say, because after abandoning the only principles of the school, there is no resort left but in a few specifics which, as we have shown, they are abusing, from ignorance of the law of specifics. That this reform will not stop short of a total abandonment of their present principles of treatment in all forms of disease, and by the school universally, it needs no prophet to foretell.

Already there are thousands within their own ranks, who require no demonstration to prove that the *antipathic* and revulsive principles, their only reliance, are far from being universally applicable; and that when applicable, they are pregnant with serious evils. Their experience has already taught them this; and having given up these principles, they are compelled to trust to the expectant plan, with an occasional resort to the empirical use of specifics.

The adoption of this course by men holding high positions in that school, we regard with the deepest interest and hope. We hail it as the incipient step to the reception of the new system, founded upon a universal law of cure, which, like other primary laws, had its birth with the creation of man, and constitutes the only true basis of medical science;—a law which differs from the principles of the old school, not only in its far more extended application, but also in its entire freedom from the evils which are inseparable from these, they indeed being but the short-lived offspring of shifting theories and speculations as to the nature and causes of disease. It is this condition of the school which renders homeopathy peculiarly adapted to meet the wants of the age in which we live. The bitter opposition of the old school, at the time when our science was first brought to light, is not a matter of surprise to us. The confidence of the old school in their principles of cure was then unlimited, and it had not been shown by experiment that diseases could be cured without the application of those principles.

The new system was virtually a condemnation of those principles; for instead of attacking the well organs to cure the sick as the plan of treatment of the old school required, the new school, by their law of specifics, adapted the remedy to the organ diseased, leaving the other parts of the organism undisturbed; instead of administering large doses of a remedy, which the old school must do to be successful upon their principles, the new system, by reason of the nice adaptation and homeopathic applicability of the remedy, professed to be able to cure by the administration of the smallest conceivable dose. Again, instead of pursuing the old plan of ascertaining the action of remedies by administering them in disease, or by poisoning cats and dogs with them, the new system selecting the most healthy

from a large number of persons, had formed a new *materia medica* by proving her remedies upon them. I say, then, that their opposition is not a matter of surprise to us ; for the discovery of nature's ability to cure—constituting the intermediate step between the old school and the new—had not then been made ; but now that this discovery has shaken the confidence of the old school in their principles of cure, it seems as if Providence designed, amid the various blessings which have crowned this age, to grant this discovery of a *law of cure*, the greatest of temporal gifts to man, at a time when man was most ready for its reception. And this may be one reason of the rapid spread of homeopathy, so rapid that it has not its parallel in the history of the world ; embracing within its circle, which has emanated from its centre scarce half a century, every civilized nation on the globe.

We are now able to offer to the skeptic a beautiful science founded on an unfailing law of nature. Does he reply, "I have no confidence in your theories and speculations. I am weary of this ever-changing method of treatment and disagreement between physicians." We have no theories to offer you ; the day of theory and speculation has passed away, and the science we recommend knows no instability, no vacillation, and from the nature of its basis can know none. There can be no disagreement between the disciples of our school, for He who permitted disease to exist, so placed the remedy within our reach, revealing an explicit law for its selection, so that it is impossible to mistake in the adoption of the remedy homoeopathic to the case.

Does he still object ? "But I fear your poisonous drugs." This too was foreseen by the benevolent Lawgiver ; and while the agents to cure disease must necessarily be poisons, He so constituted the law on which they were to be selected, that the best effect should follow even the smallest dose, and that an abuse of the remedy would inevitably aggravate the disease, and defeat the end for which it was given. Does the skeptic still demand "the evidence that ours is the *natural* law, and that it is of *universal* application?"

Let him cast his eye over the landscape spread out to our view. On the right are groves of trees with ever-varying light and shade ; before us fields of waving grain, and the rich meadow-land furrowed by gentle streams, while above us float the silver clouds arrayed in all their beauty.

The view delights the eye, but this is not its only end. The trees yield us fruit and the materials for habitations, for fuel, and for the vessels of commerce ; from the fields of grain our store-houses are filled, and the clouds ever more drop fatness upon the thirsty earth. Creeping beneath the hedge are tangled vines, and all around are plants

and twigs innumerable, which, while they serve to give variety and completeness to the beauties of nature, must also have some more useful end. In each flower, each leaf, each stem or root, lies pictured some disease.

We pluck some leaves, and scarcely have they touched our lips, 'ere our pulses start and the fire of fever runs through our veins. Others we test, and our joints and limbs are racked with pain. Others still send the quick chills over our trembling frames. While wondering upon these strange phenomena, we fall in with one skilled in the science of medicine, who informs us that the last plant we have been testing on ourselves has been the grand remedy of the profession for years in a form of disease for which it seemed specific, but how it cured none could tell. And what is more wonderful yet, his description of the disease corresponds exactly with our sufferings from the remedy. Can it be, then, that the hand which permitted, for wise reasons doubtless, diseases in their various forms to prey upon mankind, thus planted in the fields their antidote, their counterpart, and so stamped upon these plants their indications, that we have only to test them to give rise to a group of symptoms similar to the natural disease which they were empowered to cure ?

Can it be otherwise, unless we suppose that plants grow upon the earth, whose effects upon the human system are the *fac simile* of all phases of disease, and yet with no useful end ?

But again, let the skeptic look within himself ; his limbs are strong and vigorous, he is capable of great endurance, for the bloom of health is upon his cheek ; yet who can say how often, within the brief space of a year, he has been exposed to disease, from cold, from heat, or from the more subtle causes which steal through the air and select their unsuspecting victims. What has enabled him thus to walk in health amid disease, but that he has a principle within him capable of resisting unhealthy impressions ?

Such a principle is the vital force of the physiologists of the present day ; a force which controls and governs all the phenomena of the organism, and which is capable of reacting against the depressing agencies of disease. Is it not obvious that any treatment, to be successful, must assist the restorative force, the reaction of vitality against disease ? It is equally clear that only those remedies whose pathogenetic effects are similar to those of the disease, can act as assistants of the vital force, exciting it to react with greater vigor and effect. The diseased organ being peculiarly susceptible to the action of its homeopathic irritant, the reaction of the vital force against disease may be secured by an infinitesimal dose of the well-chosen drug.

Remedies applied upon either the *antipathic* or *repulsive* principle must be stronger in proportion to the severity of the disease; and the stronger the remedy the more depressing is it to the vital force, upon the reaction of which we must depend for a cure.

It is then the vital principle, susceptible of reaction, which constitutes the basis of a law of cure.

But we do not ask the skeptical to accept our science of healing, because reason and analogy would teach us to look for such a law of cure; nor because, having discovered such a law, both the nature of our remedies and the constitution of man are in harmony with that law; nor because specific cures in the records of the old school, before inexplicable, are clearly the results of our principle; nor finally, because it bears the impress of its divine origin in the mercy and benevolence of its operations; but because the practical working of the law for more than half a century abundantly shows its superiority to any and all other methods of practice.

Within the limits of a discourse, but few satisfactory statistics can be given, nor is this necessary. The results of our success in the great epidemics of cholera, dysentery, and more recently in that terrible scourge of the south, yellow fever, and the reports of our hospitals and dispensaries, have been given to the world.

In view of these facts, it becomes the imperative duty of every practitioner of medicine, who would have a conscience void of offence, to test this new system, not after the manner of Andral and others, who grossly misunderstood the whole spirit of our science, but to test it intelligently at the bed-side, in the worst forms of disease, and even in those which may be ready to be abandoned as fatal, and we will answer for the results of such a test.

To those who have been accustomed to the gross treatment of the old school, there is something attractive and beautiful in the practical application of the law of similia, by which the little messengers silently and harmlessly carry the boon of health to the sick. It may be that the interest which still lingers in my own mind around the first cases of cure, witnessed by me under the new law, is in some degree due to the contrast with my former mode of treatment and success; but from whatever cause, I can never forget them, and I feel that no apology is necessary for the introduction of the firstborn of my espousal of the new system, in illustration of the power and efficacy of a single infinitesimal dose under the law of similia.

The case was one of chronic laryngitis, of one year's standing, in a lady of scrofulous habit. She had been my patient for six months, and at the time I submitted

her case to the test of Homœopathy, it presented the following aspect. The larynx and trachea were thickened, and extremely tender to the touch, so that all motion of the neck was very painful, her voice was husky, and she was harassed by an incessant stridulous cough, which allowed her no rest at night. Her expectoration was muco-purulent and bloody, and hectic fever had been present for several months, with a pulse of 110 to 120. She had profuse night sweats, and moreover considerable emaciation, with great prostration. The whole case presented the aspect of laryngeal phthisis.

I had treated her for the first three months with all the resources which the old school could command, both local and general, and failed even to palliate her sufferings. I then called in Dr. Thomas Cock, Senior, of New-York, who also attended her with me for three months more; but as she gradually grew worse, he said that the case would certainly prove fatal before the expiration of three months. He then withdrew from the consultation after suggesting a few palliatives to ease her sufferings to the grave. As this was a case of well-defined local disease, not easily influenced by changes in the weather, or by the nervous condition of the patient, my impression was that, on this account, it would afford a thorough test of the new system. Feeling too little acquainted with the system to prescribe myself, Dr. Curtis, of New-York, at my request, kindly consented to visit the case with me; after a careful examination of her symptoms and condition, he remarked that the case was formidable, and the result doubtful, but that Homœopathy offered resources which were worthy of trial. Among them he mentioned Bell. Phos. Ars. Hep. and Sulph.; that although Belladonna would probably make the first best impression, yet, inasmuch as the case was a chronic one, other remedies would probably be needed to complete the cure. He dropped some six or eight pellets of the third dilution of Bell. into a wineglassful of water, and directed that one teaspoonful of it should be given that night, and one the next morning; that if an aggravation of the throat symptoms occurred, I should suspend the remedy.

On my visit the next day, she remarked that she should take no more of that medicine, as it increased her sufferings; I told her to stop it, and without a word of encouragement left the house; indeed, I had been told too often by her that she was worse, to feel particularly encouraged by it; however, I called again on the third day from my last visit, when she met me at the door of her room with the astounding declaration, "Why, Doctor, I don't know but that I am cured! On the morning following your last visit, I found my throat better, and from that time it has

been improving steadily, until it really seems as if I were almost well." So astonished was I at this statement—not a little provoked with myself, too, that three or four pellets should have done more in a few hours for my patient, than all my pills, boluses, and plasters for six months—so astonished was I that I sat down beside her, and entered into a careful examination of her symptoms, which resulted in the conviction that her statement was strictly true; the soreness and tenderness of the throat had almost entirely disappeared; her cough was greatly relieved, and all her constitutional symptoms much improved. She asserted that at no time within a year had she been thus relieved.

This improvement continued for ten days steadily, with no more medicine; for a few days after that some of her symptoms were not so favorable, but under the action of two or three of the above-mentioned remedies she improved again, and was discharged entirely cured, about the time that Dr. Cock (looking through the spectacles of the old-school system) had predicted her death.

My patient lived eight or nine years, became the mother of two children, and finally died of another disease.

Without a shade of coloring beyond the truth, such are the literal facts of the case in which I first tested the new law. What a striking illustration it affords of the power of an infinitesimal dose acting under that law. The aggravation which followed—by no means necessary to a cure—proves both the peculiar susceptibility of a diseased organ to its homœopathic remedy, and the specific relation of that remedy to the organ diseased. No remedy other than one which was capable of exciting symptoms similar to the disease, could have produced such an aggravation by such a minute dose. Indeed, it is obvious that the power of the Belladonna to accomplish such marvellous results, was not in the quantity or the strength of the dose, *but in the relation which the drug sustained to the disease, and in the principle of reaction involved in this relation.* This case is moreover an illustration of a *principle* of cure which is of universal application to all forms of disease within the sphere of its curative action. Does the old-school practitioner need further inducement to examine the new system? We would remind him of the fact that of the many thousands who have left his own ranks, and have thoroughly and practically investigated homœopathy, not one can be shown to have become dissatisfied with it, and to have returned to the old practice. Or, if this is not enough, we would point him to our *Materia Medica*, the glory of Homœopathy, where are revealed, if it be studied intelligently, a whole army of specifics, with which he may wage successful war against disease. He

will, with difficulty, recognize his old familiar drugs in their new array. An introduction indeed may be necessary to those he has used for half his life. Here stands a champion of some of the severest forms of prosopalgia, of cœlalgia, of ischialgia, as certain a specific for them as quinine is in certain forms of intermittent fever, and yet he will hardly recognize his old friend colocynth, which he has only known as an acrid cleanser of the primæ viæ. Spigelia too, in addition to its usefulness as a vermifuge, he will discover to be invaluable in acute and chronic diseases of the heart, curing them when not organic, and when organic, palliating many of the most distressing symptoms. But we need not multiply examples. With the two hundred specifics of the new school in his hand, the physician need no longer assert that "six weeks is the best remedy for Rheumatism, or that there is no relief from pain but in poisonous narcotics;" indeed no richer mine of treasures can be discovered than is revealed in the records of the *Homœopathic Materia Medica*. Let the physician but study it well and apply its resources upon the law of similia, and the results will both astonish and delight him.

By the discovery of our law and the experiments of our illustrious leader, we, my brethren, as his followers, have been raised to the highest pinnacle of medical science.

In surveying our wide and rich domains, well may we be proud of our success, of our position and prospects, while we are conscious of our integrity of purpose and singleness of aim. But because the ultimate triumph of truth is sure, the disciples of Homœopathy must not become idle in the field. Their field is the world, and their obligations to labor will not cease while a single spot, however remote, where man has reared his dwelling, is without the benefits of their benignant system. It is but just that we, who have toiled through the heat of summer, should reap the harvest which is now at hand. But let us ever remember that it was because Truth has been our standard that we have so wonderfully succeeded, and that every blow struck at us has been as blows upon burning coals, scattering them, and igniting new points of conflagration.

The present age has been called an age of progress, and justly so; but it is more than that, it is emphatically an age of active benevolence. Associations and individuals are respectively striving to surpass each other in good works, actuated by a true spirit of philanthropy. This spirit it is which has planted churches and schools through our Western wilds, and in our cities has turned the haunts of vice into nurseries of good morals and religion. Our work, my brethren, is directly in harmony with the spirit of the age; our science was conceived in benevolence; it has its present

growth from no other cause; and I believe I but do you justice when I assert that this is the actuating motive of the disciples of the school at the present day. By our doctrine the world is to be emancipated from the thraldom of medical ignorance and superstition. The world, who have so long regarded noise and effect, size of dose and power of remedy as identical, cannot comprehend at once by intuition the silent working of a law by which disease, like a spark, is quenched by a drop. Step by step we must lead it along with patience and perseverance, looking for that day of physical renovation, corresponding with the millennium of the moral world, when mankiind, released from the twofold slavery of appetite and poisonous drugs, and armed with a curative principle against all manner of disease, in the exhilaration of health and in the full enjoyment of physical strength and beauty, shall acknowledge the founder and the earlier propagandists of our science among the chief benefactors of the human family.

#### OUR COLLEGE.

A FEW days ago we visited the Homœopathic College of Pennsylvania in Philadelphia, and heard a lecture from each Professor except one. If we were to express the judgment we formed of the qualifications of the gentlemen who compose the Faculty, it would, we fear, be looked upon by our readers as, what is termed in common *parlance*, a "puff." We intend no such thing. It is our duty to make known to the advocates of homœopathy, physicians and others, that our college in Philadelphia is rapidly reaching, by the labor and ability of its professors and managers, a position that will command the attention of the public, and the confidence of physicians and students of medicine. It is a wonder to us, that our colleagues should have accomplished so much in so short a time. They have had formidable difficulties to meet, the least of which was the limited knowledge of the people in our system of medicine and the direct opposition of allopathists; but the most unpleasant was, the unnatural disapprobation of certain practitioners in the neighborhood, and of our own school, who, from a want of suitable knowledge of what a Homœopathic College ought to be in this country, made foreign institutions, under the patronage of their respective governments, the standard model. This

error gave rise, for a time, to unhappy feelings, not consistent with harmony. The prosperity, however, of the institution has had the effect to weaken this opposition, so that it is now no longer of influence worthy of notice. The number of students increases annually, and we should judge there are in attendance at the present session one hundred, if not more.

Already some of our most zealous and able practitioners are graduates of this college. These are located in different parts of our country, and their number will increase annually by the flow from the Homœopathic College. The homœopathic school has no means at present it can use for the spread of Homœopathy so effectually as by the agency of our college in Philadelphia.

Homœopathy, as promulgated by Hahnemann, is taught here; mongrelism and its kindred practice, modified Allopathy, whatever name it may assume, receives no countenance. The professors are experts in teaching, and manifest a zeal in their branches which is enthusiastic, and as a consequence, almost imperceptibly to himself, the attention of the student is fixed upon the subjects as they are explained, and he is led to feel the value of his present position, and the importance of the work which is to engage his talents when he shall have received the doctorate. Not a student will leave this college who will not be imbued with the laudable purpose to contribute what he can to remove from the world that torment of the human family—allopathic medication. In view, therefore, of the fact that well-qualified practitioners of our school are wanted in numerous places in our rapidly increasing population; and as thorough, unyielding Hahnemannian homœopaths are the only ones who can increase that demand; and inasmuch as our college in Philadelphia is the only one where the student has the opportunity of learning a true science and art in medicine; or, in other words, pure Homœopathy, so as to distinguish it from the *spurious* and pernicious; it seems to us reasonable, and a positive duty of every member of our school to concentrate his influence upon this point.

The immortal truth in medicine which

has been communicated to us by Hahnemann, should not be used for selfish purposes; but controlled by that pure principle which is the basis of our religion, and actuates the great AUTHOR of truth in all his acts. Every one of us should avoid sectional feelings and motives in our school, for they would be not only unworthy the character we profess before the world, but, under existing circumstances, exceedingly unwise.

We profess to be lovers of truth in medicine. We all believe we have reached immutable laws which constitute the science of medicine, and that a practical application of these principles would mitigate human sufferings, by means that are pleasant, safe, and certain.

We know, also, that comparatively few persons have any knowledge of the means we possess to control diseased action, and prolong human existence; in view, then, of this fact, is it not the duty of us all to do what we can, to make an institution like our college in Philadelphia, command an influence that shall fill it at every session with those talented young men of our own and other countries, whose chief object will be to acquire and faithfully practice that system of medicine which has been proved to be safer and more certain than any yet known?

#### REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE

*On the establishment of a Medical College in the city of New-York, made to the Homœopathic Medical Society of the State of New-York, Feb. 14, 1854.*

The committee who were appointed under the following resolution of the last session: "Resolved, that a committee of seven be appointed, whose duty it shall be to nominate a board of trustees, procure a charter, and raise funds for the establishment of a Medical College, in the city of New-York," respectfully report, that as many of the committee as conveniently could attend have held several meetings, and undertook to carry out the intention of the Society. The first thing to be accomplished was to secure the services of gentlemen of influence, to act as a Board of Trustees. This your committee labored to do; and as it was intended to locate the College in the city of New-York, it would be necessary to have most of the

Board residents of that city; but it was found, on inquiry, that nearly all of those most suitable to coöperate with this Society, were already engaged in an effort to establish a Hospital for the treatment of diseases homœopathically; they did not seem willing to add to their labors at the present time, in compliance with the request of your committee. This first step having failed, your committee were unable to proceed further, and they are compelled to disappoint the expectations of the Society for the present.

Your committee then directed their attention to a consideration of the question, What can this Society do under existing circumstances to promote the interest of the Homœopathic School of Medicine? This question is intended not to be narrow and sectional; for the labors of physicians of our school in every part of our country are supposed to be designed to promote the good of all wherever located; and it is further believed, that, at the present time, and infancy of our school, the greatest good can be accomplished by a concentration of the influence, as far as practicable, of each member of the school upon a single College. Believing in the concurrence of the Society in this plain and practical principle of policy under existing circumstances, your committee extended their investigations, and it would seem that, as yet, the people are not sufficiently acquainted with the superiority of the homœopathic practice, to feel that interest in the practice, which they no doubt will in a few more years, and consequently it is doubtful if there is a real demand for more than one college, notwithstanding the calls for physicians of our school in many places in our country; but your committee believe that a single college with an able faculty, can, for a few years to come, supply this demand; and the establishment of another, contiguous to the one already in operation, would be inconsistent with the policy proposed for the adoption of this Society, and would thereby almost naturally beget a measure of rivalry uncalled for, and which might be the cause of weakness to both, which might result in annihilation, or at least affect the usefulness of both. Your committee believe it to be important that this Society, which is intended to embrace every acknowledged member of the homœopathic school in the State, should be careful in all its movements to avoid all sectional feeling, and show by acts that it looks to the welfare of the school in the whole country; and as our colleagues in another State have got the start of us in this State, by the organization of a Medical College, which is designed, and, by a consistent co-operation of all, may be used, to promote the interest of the entire school of homœopathy in our common country.

The Society perceives that reference is here made to the Homœopathic College of Pennsylvania in Philadelphia. This College, as is known to your committee, has had to struggle with many difficulties, but it is triumphing. Its power is just developing. Its influence will soon be felt and acknowledged; but still it can hardly be said to be full grown; but it is growing rapidly, and a concentration of the influence of the whole school of our country upon this point, would, in a short time, develop its usefulness to the public, and place it beyond the reach of rivalry; and when this period arrives, as it assuredly will, then another College in the great city of New-York would be demanded by the public in unmistakable language, and this Society would meet with a hearty co-operation on every side, in the establishment of another Homœopathic College.

Our College in Philadelphia has about one hundred students in attendance, at the session now approaching its close. It can accommodate from two hundred and fifty to three hundred students, which numbers, from the gradual yearly increase from its commencement, will in all likelihood be reached in a few years, when the institution should be looked upon as firmly established, and this fact would show the demand for another.

In conclusion, your committee would suggest and urge another thought in close connection with the subject of this report, which is, that it might redound to the credit of this Society to avoid, at the outset, favoring the encouragement of a multiplication of Homœopathic Colleges, because experience in the allopathic school teaches that this sort of rivalry in a school of medicine diminishes the value of the diploma in the public estimation, and may keep in existence numerous weakly and sickly colleges, located in unsuitable places. And your committee would submit the following resolution.

*Resolved*, That the further consideration of the subject be postponed.

ALONZO S. BALL, } Committee  
S. R. KIRBY, } tee.

Albany, Feb'y 14th, 1854.

#### REPORTS OF CASES TO THE HOMŒOPATHIC MEDICAL SOCIETY OF THE STATE OF NEW-YORK.

A CASE BY A. S. BALL, M.D.

THE subject of the following case, an adult of temperate habits and sound constitution, about 24 years of age, was attacked with cholera in 1851, while in California. He was then treated by an allopathic practitioner, with mercury and astringents,

among which were opium and the acetate of lead. He recovered, afflicted by a chronic diarrhoea, which presented the following characteristics:

His stools were thin and somewhat irregular, varying in frequency from three to seven times in twenty-four hours; they were generally unattended by pain during the day, but at night accompanied by flatulence and much rumbling of the bowels; a sense of weakness in the abdomen followed the motions of the bowels, which were usually small, and of a yellow color. His appetite continued good, and there seemed to be no diminution of strength or flesh. This condition continued for about three years, palliated by an occasional dose of opium. Astringents of the most powerful kind from the very beginning of the case acted only as cathartics. He had resorted to Hydropathy in its various forms, but without benefit. He became my patient in December, 1853, at which time, examining his case with care, I selected sulphuric acid as homœopathic to his case, and gave him two drops of the dilute sulphuric acid to a tumbler of water; dose, a tablespoonful four times a day. At the end of the first week he began to improve, the stools became fused and more consistent; at the expiration of a month, he had but one stool per day, and that perfectly healthy in consistency and color. The remedy was then discontinued, and he has remained to the present time perfectly cured.

#### TINEA CAPITIS, BY CHARLES A. STEVENS, M.D., COXSACKIE, GREEN CO., N. Y.

A child of Mr. B., aged one year, had an eruption on its head and face, which formed thick scabs, and at times an ichorous discharge, which had a very disagreeable odor, and irritated the skin when it touched it. The skin was very much inflamed, and there was general fever, when I was called. I gave the patient *malum* (sweet apple root) in the second potency; three pellets once in eight hours for six days, and three pellets once a day for two weeks, completely relieved the little sufferer.

CASE BY DR. G. BRYANT, ALBANY, N. Y.

On the evening of the 20th October, 1853, I was called to see a boy 8 years of age, who had, as the mother said, been suffering four days with a "bad cold," but his cough and difficulty of breathing had continued steadily to increase, notwithstanding the persevering use of hive syrup, goose oil, &c., &c. He had considerable expectoration of tough, very tenacious mucus, until a few hours before I was called in. I found him with very high fever, true croupy-sounding cough, great difficulty of breathing, painfulness of larynx, and many more symptoms that indicated very clearly the

remedy. I prescribed iodine, 2d dilution, six drops in half a tumbler of water, a tea-spoonful every hour, until I should call again. I was very much surprised to find him so much relieved the next morning. I continued the same remedy at longer intervals, and on the third day every trace of the disease had disappeared.

There is a feature in this case I think worthy of notice. This boy had always been an inveterate stammerer; but from that time forth, he could talk as correct and straight-forward as any one up to the time that I saw him last, only a few weeks since.

Did the iodine or the croup cure the stammering?

#### HERE'S WISDOM!!

"DR. CHARLES A. LEE, in his late Introductory to the Students of Sterling Medical College, Ohio, says a common-sense word about Homœopathy. The following will indicate the conclusions reached after a long argument on the subject:

"It is very evident, however, that people do not become converts to any particular system of Medicine or doctrine of Theology, from the amount of proof that may be adduced in their support, but rather from the peculiar constitution and tendency of their mental organization. A person who is ultra in one thing will be ultra in all; a believer in Homœopathy will be, most likely, a believer in Spirit Rappings and Mesmerism. Six-sevenths of the followers of EMANUEL SWEDENBORG, it is ascertained, are enthusiastic disciples of HAHNEMANN. A mystic in religion will be a mystic in medicine. Evidence has nothing to do in the making of such converts."

A few days ago the above appeared in the *Daily Times* of this city. We have not seen the lecture from which the extract purports to have been taken. Our readers should be informed that one of the editors of the *Times* (Dr. Tuthill) is an allopathist of the deepest dye, and is, we judge by his editorials on medical subjects, incompetent to deal impartially with conflicting medical doctrines. We take it, the conclusions "reached" by Dr. Lee are the gist of his lecture. We will examine these grave "conclusions."

The first period, as any one on a moment's reflection will see, is a sweeping, thoughtless assertion, based upon *fatalism*, which Dr. Lee hereby adopts as his religious belief. On this ground, then, we argue, that Dr. Lee is guilty of a glaring absurdity in

complaining of any one for embracing a "system" of medicine or theology, however erroneous he may look upon it; for, according to the chief principle of his religious belief, as set forth by himself, it cannot be avoided, inasmuch as "the peculiar constitution and tendency of their mental organization" must control every one in his faith in medicine and in religion. The doctrine of *fatalism*, as presented by Dr. Lee, places himself where he places others.

He, Dr. L., being governed by the immutable law of his "peculiar constitution, and tendency of his mental organization," believes and teaches the most complete system of quackery it is possible to conceive of; for Allopathy is loose experience without a law, which necessarily makes it empirical in all its parts.

The Doctor then lays down this rule, quite consistent with his *fatalism*: "A person who is ultra in one thing will be ultra in all." The meaning of the word *ultra* among most readers is indefinite. It is used in debate and in conversation for a stigma on the individual to whom it is applied; or it is sometimes used in a dogmatical sense. Dr. Lee, as we read him, employs the word in these two meanings in combination. A fair illustration is the case of the Quaker, who would not kill nor chastise an offending dog, but he would gratify his feelings by giving him a bad name; and he called him a "mad dog."

It is as proper to say that man is an ultraist who adheres strictly to the civil law in all his movements, as to call him an ultraist who advocates obedience to all the requirements of the moral law. Such men may be regarded by Dr. Lee and Dr. Tuthill as one-sided, or as pushing things to extremes, and should be checked by giving them a bad name; but, we take it, the great mass of mankind are not of their opinion.

The word *ultra* can never be properly applied to those who adopt an established law of nature, and act upon it in all things within its sphere. For example, *similia similibus curantur* is an established law of cure, and no other one is known. Now, to call him an ultraist who is guided by this law in the treatment of diseases is not only

inappropriate, but absurd, and also an attempt by a word to cast a stigma upon him; that is, give him a bad name for his consistency. This rule, then, of Dr. Lee is not only wrong, but shows his mental state to be malicious, unless it can be placed under the head of ignorance. In charity we would place it here. Now, under this rule, Dr. Lee goes on in his ignorance or malice and says: "A believer in Homœopathy will be, most likely, a believer in Spirit Rappings and Mesmerism." We do not see how the one is a sequence of the other. What is it to believe in Homœopathy? A homœopathist believes in three things, which embrace the whole system. 1st. A law of cure—like cures like. 2d. That an exact knowledge of the effects of drugs can only be acquired by trials upon the human system while in health. 3d. That small quantities of the appropriate drugs selected under the law of cure are the most safe and certain to cure diseases. Here are the principles of his faith. They are facts and not theories. Now, we ask Dr. Lee, and Dr. Tuthill of the *Times*, who endorses Dr. Lee, does a sane man require a "peculiar constitution and tendency of his mental organization" to believe these facts, which have been, and can be again, by any one of "common sense," proved by experiments?

We ask, further, What connection can there be in one who believes the above facts, and a belief in "Spirit Rappings and Mesmerism"? Just as much as there is in our faith in Homœopathy, and our belief that Dr. Lee has exceedingly moderate reasoning faculties, is a very unfair controversialist, and has never yet had the first clear idea of the principles which constitute Homœopathy. Whether "six-sevenths of the followers of Swedenborg are disciples of Hahnemann" we do not know, nor does Dr. Lee, his statement to the contrary notwithstanding. As it regards ourself, we are not acquainted with Swedenborg's writings, never having read more than a half dozen pages. We cannot judge why, if it be true, that particular denomination of Christians are disciples of Hahnemann, unless it is from their superior intelligence and judgment; which, probably, is the fact. But how the belief of these people in Swedenborg, and

at the same time their faith in the doctrines of Hahnemann, makes an argument against Homœopathy, we confess we do not perceive. Our readers may think we occupy too much of our columns in noticing this weak attack on our system of medicine; but it affords us an opportunity of explaining our doctrines, which, as a journalist, it is our duty to do.

If our memory does not deceive us, this is Dr. Lee's second attack on Homœopathy. In the first, he most wickedly misquoted Hahnemann's writings for his base purpose, which we noticed at the time in the columns of this Journal. But he failed in his object at that time, as he will in his present effort. Dr. Lee's peculiar "mental organization" unsuits him for a controversialist. The quotation at the head of this article, if it were all we know of him, proves the accuracy of this assertion. Dr. Lee should know, as well as Dr. Tuthill of the *Times*, that in this day the people seek for the philosophy of facts, and not for the philosophy of theories.

#### A FEW FACTS, WHICH HINDER THE PROGRESS OF MEDICAL KNOWLEDGE.

THE tendency of the undisciplined mind to generalize from a few facts, or from a single fact even, gives rise to every variety of theories, as may be seen in the literature of the allopathic school. The medical profession yields too much to the authority of a name, which is exceedingly embarrassing to talented, learned, and industrious junior members. If a principle be discovered and established by sufficient proof, the author is entitled to credit for his labor and his discovery; and it is right to honor the one by the adoption of the other. If, however, a physician simply advances opinions involving no known principle, or based upon a false one, and seeks to exert an influence upon his colleagues by the force of his name alone, which may have been acquired by wealth or position, the case is widely different.

We revere the name of Hahnemann, but in doing so, we do not necessarily adopt any of his opinions, but we receive the principles he discovered by his industry and

experiments. Therefore he is entitled to our respect and confidence. So of every one under like circumstances, which is a common practice, but the honor is too often withheld until after the death of the discoverer of a scientific principle.

Another fact, which is in the way of the progress of medical knowledge, is the organization of societies and cliques really for individual professional protection, under the pretence of "advancing medical science," giving rise to medical ethics in the form of laws and penalties, which place the younger members in fear of the influence of the elder ones ; and under these circumstances few have the boldness, or, we should say, the moral courage to become independent thinkers and actors in accordance with the dictates of their judgment ; for if their thoughts and acts differ from the majority of their associates, full well they know, they are sure to be visited by an influence that might blight their prospects for usefulness and necessary emoluments. Restraint of this sort prevails at this time in the allopathic school, and advocated with unusual zeal by all the journals of that school, which is inconsistent with progress ; hence it is that that school has not in hundreds of years made progress in the *cure* of diseases; nor can it, until its societies or cliques as they exist be broken up, and organized so as to leave every mind free to act under its own promptings.

What is a code of medical ethics ? It is nothing more than to teach physicians good manners towards one another and towards the sick.

If the code of ethics adopted by the American Medical Association (allopathic) embraced rules only to teach one another how to act as gentlemen, little harm would come of it, although it seems to us not very creditable to that association that such written rules were necessary ; but they have made the code step aside from its legitimate work, and virtually threatens any one of its members with severe penalties who dares to investigate medical doctrines not acknowledged by the majority ; and for publicly dissenting from the doctrines taught in the allopathic colleges, expulsion and disgrace must be visited upon the apostate

from the faith. It is even urged, whether in the code or not we do not recollect, that each college should require an oath from every graduate that he shall never renounce allopathic doctrines and practice ; and it is proposed to stipulate in writing, that whoever does so, renders his *diploma* null and void.

This state of things, naturally enough, leads to *party* feeling and to *party* acts, which are manifested in an unamiable denunciation of all doctrine, without examination, that does not emanate, not only from the party, but from certain leaders of the party. But this is not enough; the doctrine must agree with the notions of a large majority of the party, for if it does not, and especially if it would tend to a different practice than allopathic, a disturbance would ensue that nothing short of the professional death of the renegade could allay.

Although we give a very hazy view of the state of things in the allopathic school, yet the unprejudiced reader can see enough to convince him, that under these circumstances the science and practice of medicine cannot progress. In the nature of things it is impossible. The junior members may see that the organization of their school tends directly to make them play into the hands of the senior members, whose interest it is to be strictly conservative ; a very large proportion of whom have nothing in them to command our respect but their age. For it is well known that a man may practice medicine fifty years, and have really no experience, because he never knew how to observe, how to study, nor how to reason : therefore it is that those in the profession, who have nothing to recommend them but gray hairs, are always strict conservatives, and should not be permitted to stand in the way of those who love truth, and have talents, learning, industry, perseverance, and the will to seek truth in medicine, however it may conflict with the preconceived opinions of others.

We believe the period is at hand when the yoke that is so galling to the necks of many in the allopathic school will be thrown off ; for this is not the day to circumscribe the mind in its work by conven-

tional rules. The day is past when intolerance can be endured. We advocate that the mind should be free in its action, and that it is the duty of the physician to seek by all appropriate means that knowledge which will enable him to mitigate human sufferings by the safest and most certain measures, without any fear or favor of societies, cliques, conventions, colleges or individuals. We advocate that every one should feel his individual responsibility, and should honestly act in full view of it, and feel its force urging him on in the strict line of his duty. In this, there needs be no vindictiveness; in fact, this feeling is quite inconsistent with a true love of truth. The man who is not willing, under existing circumstances, to sacrifice his name, if necessary, for the sake of a true healing art, has too narrow views of his position, and is not well qualified to take part in the war which has but just begun between the only two modes that can be adopted in the treatment of human maladies—allopathic and homœopathic. These, in their nature, are arrayed against one another; they are as directly opposed as truth and error. Whichever is proved true, necessarily proves the other false. If one rises, the other must fall. They cannot unite as separate parts into one system. This fact should never be lost sight of, nor is it necessary to refine and split hairs in investigating which is true. The question must be decided by careful and honest experiments. Do drugs cause symptoms like diseases proper? Are diseases cured by those drugs whose symptoms in the healthy human body are like those of diseases?

Are drugs, when attenuated according to Hahnemann's method, more suitable for the cure of diseases, than in their crude form?

Are the doses of drugs as advised in the allopathic therapeutic works, suitable for the treatment of diseases?

Are the doses advised by Hahnemann capable of influencing the human organism when diseased, when taken under the rules proposed by him?

Now we ask any man of common sense, if answers to these questions require any hair-splitting; or whether they admit of theorizing, or any argumentation. It must

appear to all that they do not. Answers can be obtained by experiment only. If, then, this be so, the contest between Allopathy and Homœopathy needs not last long. The question can be settled in a year, or two years at longest.

Those principles which are essential to Homœopathy cannot be investigated by reasoning; nor does the character of the men who believe them make them more or less true; nor does the religious belief of those who profess faith in Homœopathy change it, or make it more or less worthy of notice, Dr. Charles A. Lee to the contrary notwithstanding. Nor is it, according to this fallacious reasoning physician, any less true, if all even who believe in it also believe in Swedenborg's doctrines or are deluded by "spirit rappings." These things, if they were true, have no more bearing on the question of the truth of Homœopathy, than Dr. Charles A. Lee's pretended discovery that the *patella* of ladies' knees could "rap" and answer questions proves that Allopathy is false. But Dr. Lee is a party-man, always has been one; which narrows the mind and obscures the mental vision. It is in this way we account for the absurdity of which he is guilty, in undertaking to decide a scientific question, which can only be determined by experiment, by attacking the religious belief of its adherents.

O Dr. Lee, Dr. Lee! you are fixed in your purpose to make yourself notorious, although we think you do so at a risk incompatible with prudence. That, however, is none of our business. But it does puzzle us to determine which requires the greatest stretch of faith to believe, that Dr. B. Franklin speaks to us mortals through a pine table, or that a woman can speak to us through her knee-joints; you say the latter is true; and other persons as learned, and, so far as we know, as honest and sane as yourself, say the former is true. All this, we know, has nothing to do with Homœopathy or Allopathy, but it has a good deal to do with Dr. Lee, and shows him to be a man, if his knee-joint "rapping" report be carefully read, who, before he investigates a subject in the proper way, decides beforehand how it shall come out, and he can write just as well before the investigation as afterwards. It is the dogmatic spirit of such as Dr. Lee which leads the allopathic school in this country; and it is such who make rules for the government of the members of that school; and in this way they endeavor to exalt themselves to positions they are not fit to occupy. Such men seek their own selfish purposes, and the love of truth never warmed their hearts.

# THE AMERICAN JOURNAL OF HOMŒOPATHY.

*The Agitation of Thought is the Beginning of Truth.*

VOL. 8.

NEW-YORK, MARCH, 1854.

NO. 11.

S. R. KIRBY, M.D., EDITOR.

## REPORT

of the Committee of the American Institute of Homœopathy, on Small-Pox and Vaccination.

### RAVAGES OF SMALL-POX.

THE first reliable information we have of small-pox, is found in an old manuscript in the library at Leyden, which is dated 572. It says, "In this year, small-pox and measles made their appearance in Arabia," speaking of these diseases as if they were known to have existed in other parts of the world previously. We are informed by Gibbon, the historian, that small-pox broke out at the memorable siege of Mecca, two years (A. D. 562) before the birth of Mahomet, and raged so violently in the Christian army as to cause its overthrow.

It is highly probable that the disease was not known to remote antiquity, inasmuch as we find no account of it by Celsus and Galen, whose works are a kind of digest of the knowledge of their predecessors.

The first accurate *description* of the disease which has come to us, is found in the writings of a distinguished Arabian physician, by the name of Rhazes, who lived in the beginning of the 10th century; he says, "It was brought out of Ethiopia into Arabia. It prevailed in Alexandria, in Egypt, in the year 641; and some suppose that it originated in India centuries previous."

It was introduced into Europe by the Saracens, who overran Spain, Sicily, and the Levant in the 8th century.

But its introduction became more general through the disbanded armies of the Crusaders, who contracted the disease in the East, and conveyed it to their homes at the close of the 12th and beginning of the 13th centuries. Soon after, through commercial intercourse of the nations of Europe, it spread with great rapidity, and for hundreds of years scattered death and destruction over the fairest portions of the globe.

In the British Islands alone, 40,000 are annually swept away; and of 1,300 cases attacked, 500 died.

In twenty-five years after the discovery of this continent, we are told it destroyed more than half the population of the provinces into which it was introduced. Three

millions and a half are said to have fallen victims to it in Mexico alone, in the course of a very short period.

Emigration to North America brought it to the aborigines of our immediate country, where whole tribes in some instances were swept away, scarcely leaving enough to preserve their name.

Such a disease was small-pox, previous to the discovery of inoculation.

### INOCULATION.

It is not certain where inoculation originated. It has been ascribed to the Circassians, who are said to have employed it as a means of preserving the beauty of their women. It appears to have been long practised in the south of Wales, in the Highlands of Scotland, and in Constantinople; from which latter place it is said to have been introduced into England by Lady Wortley Montague, whose daughter was the first person inoculated in England, in 1721. It was performed in this country during the same year.

The operation is performed by inserting a small portion of small-pox matter beneath the cuticle, by means of a lancet. The matter can be taken immediately from the small-pox pustule, or as is more frequently done, by re-moistening a string or fine tape which has been allowed to absorb the matter from a pustule. The place generally selected for the operation is on the upper arm, near the insertion of the deltoid muscle. For the sake of uniformity, the left arm should be chosen.

The vesicle begins to form about the eighth day, and the eruptive fever sets in; the areola appears soon after, and in a couple of days small red pimples are observed on various and distant parts of the body, which gradually progress to the fully developed small-pox pustule.

Although inoculated small-pox is less fatal and less liable to lead to deformities than natural small-pox, it is still a dangerous and most loathsome disease. It is contagious, and a mild case of inoculated small-pox is fully capable of propagating the disease in its most malignant form.

## VACCINATION—ORIGIN AND NATURE OF THE DISEASE.

Long anterior to any scientific experiments upon the human subject, a pustular disease was known to infest the udders and teats of cows in England, and probably in other parts of the world, which was communicable to the hands of those who milked them; and a report gained currency among the common people that those who contracted this disease (called cow-pock) were thereby fully protected against the small-pox. About the year 1768 or 1770, the attention of Dr. Edward Jenner was attracted to the subject. About this time it was discovered that matter from a disease appearing in the form of pustules, and the ulcers in the heels of the horse, known to farriers by the name of Grease, was capable of producing the cow-pock when applied to the teats and udders of the cow by the hands of the milkers. The matter of grease was frequently transferred from the heel of the horse to the udder of the cows by the hands of the groom who washed the sores of the horse, and without paying proper attention to cleanliness, assisted the dairy-maids in milking. Further investigation and close observation, satisfactorily proved to the mind of Dr. Jenner that the disease had proceeded from the horse to the cow, and thence to the human subject. He was struck with the remarkable likeness of these diseases to the small-pox, and thought it highly probable that the grease in the horse might have been the origin of small-pox in man. But that in passing through the system of the cow it became so modified as to lose its malignity, and result in the mildness of the vaccine disease.

Since the time of Jenner it has been suggested, on the other hand, that both the diseases, grease and cow-pox, may be the offspring of small-pox in the human subject. That the groom, while laboring under variola, might communicate the disease to the heel of the horse, or the milk-maid to the udder of the cow. The holders of both these opinions believe in the identity of the diseases. The latter view is very much strengthened by the experiment of inoculating the cow with small-pox matter, as was practised by the late Dr. Carpenter, of Lancaster, in Pennsylvania, which produced a *perfect* vaccine pustule. Of the prophylactic power upon the human system of the vaccine disease, produced in this way, nothing is known with certainty, but the probabilities are that it possesses the same or equal power as ordinary cow-pox. However we may view the matter, investigation and deduction bring us to the same conclusion; viz.: a belief in the common origin of small-pox, grease, and cow-pox. If this be granted, and in the light of the great homœopathic law, "similia similibus curantur," if we consider the prophylactic agency of vaccination against small-pox, as well as

its homœopathicity in the treatment of that disease (a position now well established), we are brought to this further decision, that the small-pox virus, during the germination and development of the disease in the system of the cow, is so far modified as to destroy its *identity*, and convert it into a disease of striking *similarity* to the original malady.

Dr. Jenner, in his immortal work on Variolæ Vaccinæ, published in the year 1800, after thirty years spent in investigation and deliberation on the subject, cautions us against mistaking a pustular disease of milder form and more local in its character, which attacks the teats of cows, chiefly in the spring of the year when first turned out to pasture, and while suckling, for the true cow-pox. The sores of this spurious disease are free from the bluish or livid tint so conspicuous in the true cow-pox, and no erysipelatous areola surrounds them. Instances may have occurred, though very rarely, of the hands of milkers being affected with sores, followed with feeling of indispositions from the virus, but Dr. Jenner's opinion is, that this disease does not afford security against the infection of small-pox. On this point, however, we are left without any direct experience.

## MODE OF PERFORMING VACCINATION.

The mode usually adopted in England, as well as on the Continent of Europe, of introducing the vaccine virus into the system, is to prick or scarify the skin through the cuticle, in one or two places, on one or both arms (it should always, for the sake of uniformity, be done on the left arm, above the elbow) with a lancet, until it bleeds a little, and then apply a portion of the lymph directly from a fresh vaccine pustule, taken on the eighth or ninth day after vaccination, to the spot, in order that absorption of the matter into the scarified surface may take place. In some other parts of Europe the vaccine vesicles are punctured with pointed portions of quills, and the matter allowed to dry, these quills are afterwards moistened and applied to the scarified spot, so as to incorporate the moistened virus with the small portion of serum which oozes out, where it is suffered to remain until absorbed.

In this country, the plan generally adopted, is to rub up the scab, which remains after the drying of the vaccine pustule, with a drop or two of pure water, to about the thickness of cream, and apply it to the scarified spot, as above described.

## PROGRESS OF THE VACCINE DISEASE.

The small thin scab made by the wound in vaccination mostly falls off, and the wound heals in thirty-six or forty-eight hours after the operation. On the fourth day a slight redness can be perceived, which on the fifth

day is a little elevated in the form of a pimple; on the sixth and seventh day the vesicle begins to fill, and on the eighth the commencement of the areola can be seen, which increases in size and in redness until the tenth day, when it attains about the size of a half dollar, sometimes larger, the fluid then dries, and the scab forms, of a brownish color near the circumference, with a speck in the depression in the centre of firmer consistency and darker color. From this time the areola begins to leave, and disappears entirely on the twelfth or thirteenth day; the scab falls off on the seventeenth or eighteenth day.

The indisposition consequent upon the true vaccination commences on the sixth or seventh day, consisting, in some instances, of slight rigor, followed by pain and soreness of the axilla, occasionally nausea, feeling of lassitude, headache, succeeded by general fever and restlessness, and not unfrequently, loss of appetite. More or less of these symptoms are perceptible for two or three days. With young children the fever and restlessness are the most prominent symptoms, and last from twelve to eighteen hours. The constitutional symptoms always subside before the local disease reaches its highest point of development. The vaccine disease, through its whole course, is so mild that treatment by medicine is very rarely called for. Hahnemann recommended, and many of our best practitioners have continued the practice of giving a single dose of Sulphur in the thirtieth potency, on the evening of the eighth day, in order to cut off the tendency to eruptive disease, which frequently follows vaccination.

In spurious vaccination the inflammation progresses from the time of the insertion of the matter. The inflammation is of the phlegmonous character, and the spot rounded. It runs its course in a shorter time than the genuine. The pustule is not depressed in the centre, the scab is of a lighter color, has no hardened speck in the middle, and is generally mealy and easily broken. If constitutional symptoms appear at all, they come on before the sixth day.

Vaccination causes neither loss of life nor deformity of the features.

But does it answer the end proposed, viz.: indemnification against the infection of small-pox? If the truth of any proposition can be established by evidence that is clear, positive, and sufficient in amount, the claim of vaccination as a prophylactic against small-pox is certainly placed beyond cavil. Millions of living witnesses can bear testimony to its success in their own persons, while the absence of pits and scars from the faces of the present generation, when contrasted with deformities caused by the ravages of this most loathsome disease in generations that are past, are illustrative evidences of this great triumph of the healing art.

Special efforts have been made to infect persons with small-pox soon *after vaccination*; children in the same family have been exposed to its contagious influence; they have been placed to sleep in the same bed, and, moreover, the validity of the protection has been tested by the inoculation of small-pox matter in the arm after successful vaccination, but uniformly without producing the disease.

But some constitutions after vaccination, in the course of time, become more or less susceptible to the influence of variola, and hence we have the disease known by the name of

#### VARILOID,

which is neither more nor less than modified small-pox, and is itself another evidence of the protective influence of vaccination.

All vaccinated persons do not become liable to this disease, and in those who do, it is probably no less owing to constitutional peculiarity than to the results produced upon the system of the patient by the lapse of time after vaccination. It is true that when small-pox prevails epidemically, we occasionally meet with very slight cases of varioloid in children, who had been vaccinated three or four years before, but the disease is generally quite harmless until the age of puberty, even in subjects who had been vaccinated in infancy. Besides, only about one-third of those exposed will be attacked, while the others will retain their protection for a longer period, and, perhaps, to the end of life. Varioloid in its usually mild form is not dangerous, and leaves no scars behind.

The following statistics will exhibit the comparative decline in the protective influence at different periods after vaccination:—

In the small-pox hospital at Copenhagen, of 257 cases reported as having varioloid, 24 were attacked within seven years after vaccination; 42 cases more than seven and less than eleven years after, and 191 cases between twelve and twenty-three years after; showing a very large proportion who had been vaccinated more than ten years.

The following statistics are still further illustrative of its protective influence:—

In one of the English hospitals there were 126 cases in six months; of these 66 had been vaccinated, one had had small-pox before, and 58 were unprotected. Of the 66 who had been vaccinated none died, of the 58 unprotected 16 died, several had the disease in its most virulent form, and some that recovered were disfigured for life.

Again, out of 623 cases of small-pox and varioloid, 438 were in persons who had been vaccinated, and only 2 out of the 438 died.

And still further, from the report of the small-pox hospital (at Copenhagen), we

learn, that of all the patients admitted, who had been vaccinated, not one under the age of fourteen years was affected with true small-pox; not a single fatal case occurred in a subject under twenty-three years, and not one case of small-pox occurred in a patient after *re-vaccination*.

In this country, owing to the difference between our institutions and those of Europe, we have not the means of arriving at results on so exact a scale, but every practitioner must have observed a similar tendency in vaccination after a certain time, varying in different individuals, to lose a part of its protective influence, and finally, in some persons to lose it entirely.

Vaccination became general, in this country, about the year 1810, and varioloid made its appearance about 1820, but for the next ten years it gave rise to very little uneasiness, being very mild in its course, which usually was much shorter than small-pox.

The eruption generally comes out from twenty-four to thirty-six hours sooner than small-pox, in its progress it is much lighter, the vesicles sooner fill, they dry away without secondary fever, and leave no pits behind. Varioloid was not at first contagious, but more recently it not only communicates itself by malarious influence, but if an unprotected system be exposed to it small-pox will be the result, or if an unprotected person be successfully inoculated with the matter from a pustule or varioloid, true small-pox will follow.

There are numerous cases reported in the Journals, and they are constantly recurring in the practice of physicians, where the two diseases, vaccinia and varioloid, have both ran their course in the same individual, at the same time, but each in a modified form. The vaccinia is prolonged, with the areolæ less prominent than natural; the variola is shortened, the secondary fever prevented, and there are no cicatrices left behind. But where vaccination has been performed within less than four days after exposure to the small-pox infection, the disease has uniformly been prevented.

Instances of this kind might be greatly multiplied, but the following are thought sufficient for our present purpose:—

On the 27th of May, 1849, I was called to see Mrs. A. B. J., in the eighth month of her pregnancy. Found her laboring under some derangement of the stomach, pain in the head, slight pain in the back, and some general soreness. Gave her *Rhus*, and she seemed better until the 29th, when all her symptoms were aggravated; at night especially, the pain in her back reached the highest degree of intensity,—fever increased, and she became restless and frequently delirious. The symptoms continued with but little variation, until on the morning of the 2d of June she was suddenly, without the usual premonitory symptoms of labor,

delivered of a little boy, and the small-pox eruption appeared the next morning. On the morning of the 7th of June the lady died of confluent small-pox. On the 4th of June, *i. e.* the third day from its birth, I vaccinated the child. The vaccine disease ran its course, regularly and fully, and the child entirely escaped variola.

I have seen scores of instances where persons were vaccinated within one or two days of exposure to small-pox, and the disease was entirely prevented.—WILLIAMSON.

But if vaccination be delayed more than four days after the small-pox incubation, there is reason to believe that although (if the vaccination be successful) the variola will be modified, it will not be entirely prevented.

I vaccinated an infant, Jan. 10, 1852, (six months old,) who had been exposed to the small-pox influence. The vaccine vesicle formed in the usual time, and with it appeared vesicles with rounded tops, which in due time filled with *lymph* and dried up without passing over to pus, and having no reddened areolæ. The scabs were thin, and without dimples in the centre. It was a case of varioloid of mild type, and got well without ulceration or secondary fever. The period of incubation was too far advanced to have the disease entirely supplanted by the vaccination, yet it was stripped of its malignity.—WILLIAMSON.

In a case reported in the London *Lancet*, by Matthew Hinchcliffe, June, 1852, a little girl of four years, who had been successfully vaccinated two years before, had small-pox. Five days afterwards, an infant in the same family, aged eleven months, was vaccinated. The vaccine vesicles formed, as in ordinary cases, in seven days; but on the next day the child was taken with difficulty of breathing and vomiting. Four days after—that is, twelve days after vaccination—small-pox pustules made their appearance over the whole surface of the body. The child passed easily through the disease, and got well;—making another instance where, if a child be not vaccinated *within four days* of its exposure to small-pox influence, the disease will not be entirely prevented.

A case of small-pox is reported by Dr. Bennett, of England, where the face was closely studded with papulæ. Vaccination was performed, and the face was covered with mercurial ointment, thickened with starch. The patient recovered without any pitting of the face; but how much is due to vaccination cannot be told.

The following case illustrates all the positions assumed in this part of the report:

A child was vaccinated, April 28th, while an elder sister was laboring under a mild attack of small-pox in the pustular stage. On May 5th, eight days after vaccination, there were two good pustules on one arm and one on the other, and the child in good

health. The next day, May 6th, he was taken in a fit, and afterwards was restless and feverish. On the following day, he continued feverish, but had no more fits. On the next day, May 8th, and the eleventh day after vaccination, an eruption made its appearance, and he passed through the usual course of a mild attack of small-pox, and recovered.

The vaccine vesicles did not reach maturity as soon in this case as usual, and the areolæ were less. Several children living in the same row were successfully vaccinated at the same time, who all escaped variola. The author has recently seen several cases of variola after vaccination, all, however, more or less modified.—G. W. HOPKINS (*London Lancet*).

If these things be so, the argument goes not against vaccination, but turns in favor of re-vaccination, which we will now proceed to consider.

"The effects of re-vaccination in the Prussian army, since the year 1833, have almost completely extirpated small-pox from its ranks. In the kingdom of Wurtemburg, also, it has been found that, out of 14,384 soldiers and 19,864 civilians who were re-vaccinated, only one case of varioloid has occurred among the former, and only three among the latter, during a period of five years."

The practice of re-vaccination in the kingdom of Wurtemburg was generally adopted in the year 1830, and no *epidemic* of small-pox has occurred there since that time.

Sound practice and the evidence drawn from experience indicate the advantages of re-vaccination subsequent to the fourteenth year. Surgeon Nolan gives several cases where re-vaccination on the eighth day successfully protected the subjects against small-pox, while other members of the same families, not thus re-vaccinated, contracted the disease from the same degree of exposure.

I am not aware of any cases of small-pox occurring in persons who have been twice successfully vaccinated. In scores of instances I have re-vaccinated all the members of a family on the appearance of the first case of small-pox or varioloid in the house, and have never yet seen it fail of affording perfect impunity to all who would submit to the operation. In other instances, I have re-vaccinated part of the family, who were afterwards exempt from the disease, while those who refused to be re-vaccinated were subsequently attacked.

It does appear to me that the expression of a doubt of the immense value of vaccination, or of the importance and the additional security afforded by re-vaccination during epidemic small-pox, on the part of any practitioner, gives incontestible evidence of his lack of knowledge of the whole subject. His incredulity cannot be sufficient

to resist the evidence derivable from an examination of statistics, which are always accessible.—WILLIAMSON.

Small-pox and varioloid are both extremely dangerous to the life of ladies during the period of pregnancy, and generally bring on abortion or premature labor, and thus prove fatal to the offspring.

Small-pox and bad attacks of varioloid occurring during confinement in a majority of instances prove fatal.

Experience proves that, owing to the peculiar impressibility of the system during pregnancy to this class of diseases, vaccination itself, under other circumstances generally so mild, becomes totally inadmissible, having proved so in many instances, and brought on abortion or premature delivery in others. Consequently, neither vaccination nor re-vaccination should ever be performed during pregnancy, unless exposure to small-pox influence render it advisable. The proper course to avoid all danger in such cases would be to re-vaccinate all ladies previous to their marriage, or very soon afterwards.

It is proper still further to remark that an attack of varioloid or small-pox, occurring in a female at almost any time between puberty and the change of life, is apt to bring on menstruation prematurely, and sometimes profusely. And when the disease occurs about the period of puberty, before the menses have made their appearance, it is almost sure to produce them.

Strumous or cachectic diathesis may invalidate the protective powers of vaccination. While some systems are totally unsusceptible to the vaccine virus, others receive it very readily, and soon throw it off.

It is in depraved diathesis that we see small-pox most complicated and most destructive. The disease, however, occasionally renovates such systems, and the person becomes more healthy than before.

To afford the greatest amount of protection, vaccination should not be performed during the prevalence of epidemic diseases, or even diseases of a malarious origin. It should be also uncontaminated by any existing disease. Yet the popular notion about the danger of the inoculation of other diseases is simply absurd. In the first place no other acute disease with which we are acquainted is sufficiently similar to vaccination in this period of incubation, and in its mode of germination and development, to become incorporated with the vaccine virus; and, in the second place, chronic diseases are still as likely to be transmitted by inoculation than are the acute.

It is conceded that *eruptions* frequently appear soon after vaccination, but it is denied that *therefore* these eruptions are produced by vaccination. The homeopathicity of the vaccine virus may promote the development of *latent diseases*, throw them upon the surface, and enable us to cure

them homœopathically. And will not a dose of Sulphur, Carbo vegetabilis, or of other anti-psoric remedies, occasionally do the same thing?

Observation proves that these eruptions generally appear in children who are under the influence of psora, and that they are just as likely to appear after vaccination with the purest matter, as with matter of a more suspicious character. The same matter may be used in different families, and in some eruptions will follow, in others they will not; those free from latent disorders will remain well, while those in whom disease is developed through vaccination will be found to have been liable to the very affections which vaccination has aided us to discover. And with the more certainty will we find this to be the case, if we inquire into the previous history both of the children and their parents.

This argument, then, heretofore used so frequently against vaccination, not only fails in its object, but affords additional evidence of the truth of the great homœopathic law, and of the usefulness of vaccination.

It is not only objected to vaccination that it degenerates so much as to create or transmit other diseases; it is also urged that it depreciates so as to lose its prophylactic powers. It might with equal show of reason be argued, that small-pox loses its contagious influence; and if the two diseases are similar in their origin, they are likely to be affected by similar causes.

But there is no evidence that either of these assertions is true. Small-pox, as in the earliest ages of its history, is transmitted by contact; and vaccination in a great majority of cases, as has already been shown, perfectly protects the vaccinated. If any one believes that the vaccine matter at present in use has degenerated or is contaminated, or that the mode of administration is wrong, let him get pure matter and use it in a better way.

Vaccination is as pure and it is as protective as it was at the time of its discovery by Jenner. But it is urged persons may have small-pox after vaccination. To which we reply,

All variolous diseases are liable to recur. We know not how often persons become liable to the influence of small-pox after inoculation, and so they also do after natural small-pox. I have seen instances of both, in practice, and there are numerous cases of the kind reported in the journals. During the prevalence of the disease in Philadelphia in the winter and spring of 1852, there were at least twelve cases of secondary small-pox. Fatal cases of small-pox have occurred in patients whose faces were covered with pits from a previous attack—so that, the objection to vaccination that subjects of it again become liable to small-pox, is no objection to it; for if it be,

the same objection holds good against inoculation, and even against protection from the disease by the disease itself. In every point of view, vaccination (as it is neither dangerous nor contagious) is the safest and best mode of defence from small-pox.

Cow-pox taken from the cow can also be contracted a second time, even after it has afforded protection from small-pox. Dr. Jenner in his great work gives us a few instances of the kind, one of which may be found on page 47. Elizabeth Wynne, had cow-pox in 1759; was inoculated without effect with variola in 1797, and again caught cow-pox in 1798.

A case is reported by Dr. John Webster in the London Journal of Medicine for May, 1851, of small-pox recurring *three* several times in the same individual after satisfactory vaccination. H. N. N. was vaccinated in 1827, when three months old—had small-pox in 1833, with a brother who had also been vaccinated. In 1838, both these had small-pox again, with another brother who had been also vaccinated—all recovered. He went to India in the service of the East India Company, and was again attacked with small-pox of the confluent form, and died on the 13th of April, 1850.

While this case proves the possibility of small-pox occurring after vaccination, it also proves that small-pox occurs after small-pox.

From a careful consideration of this whole subject, we are brought to the following conclusions.

1. Vaccination has lost none of its protective influence. It is the best means of preventing small-pox at present known, and should be universally performed in infancy or early childhood.

2. Persons who have been exposed to small-pox, may be protected by *re*-vaccination, if performed within four days after such exposure.

3. All adults should be *re*-vaccinated.

F. R. McMANUS, M. D.,

S. S. GUY, M. D.,

W. WILLIAMSON, M. D.,

Committee.

#### HOW ERRORS IN MEDICINE ARE PERPETUATED.

THE doctrines promulgated many years ago by Hahnemann have thus far withstood the test of experiment. They have never been disproved, nor do they conflict with any known principle in philosophy. The facts being stated, is it not strange, passing strange, that so few of the medical profession investigate, in the only legitimate way, to ascertain if they be true? The bane of medicine is the generalization based upon supposed facts by its professors. They

do not, generally speaking, experiment, but theorize. They do not individualize each case, but generalize a single symptom that may be new and extraordinary, because it is seldom perceived. Thus is error heaped upon error. Facts are observed and thrown together without order; and hence it is, the allopathic school has its thousands of facts, which make a monstrously large *pile*, in great confusion, out of which it is sometimes attempted to draw general principles for practical uses.

Homœopathy, as taught by its founder, can alone lead to a system of healing worthy the name; and it would promote the happiness of thousands, as well as prolong the life of many, if its doctrines were admitted as the standard of medical science in the art of healing.

#### MISSISSIPPI STATE HOSPITAL.

"The trustees of the Mississippi State Hospital at Natchez have appointed Drs. Davis and Holcombe, homœopaths, physicians and surgeons of that institution for the year 1854. The trustees, it is said, think themselves justified in the act by the successful treatment of yellow fever by the new school of medicine. This has been a long-established allopathic hospital, and its passing over to the homœopathic auspices will, no doubt, create considerable sensation in certain quarters."

The above announcement does not prove that "Homœopathy is going down," so generally repeated by allopathists. We do not rejoice over the appointment of physicians of our school to the Mississippi State Hospital, as a party man in a political sense, but we rejoice, because it shows the triumph of truth in medicine over error. This movement of the Trustees of the Hospital in Natchez is worthy of the highest commendation. The period is approaching when allopathic practice will be discarded in the Hospitals of this city.

Drs. Davis and Holcombe are worthy the confidence of the public. The former is an old practitioner, and of established reputation in the allopathic school. He had no need, as is often charged by our opponents, to leave the old school because he had no practice, for Dr. Davis had a full practice, and had become wealthy thereby, but, on investigating Homœopathy, he became con-

vinced of its truth and adopted it. We were told, his practice for a time diminished, for the people in his city were not prepared to adopt the new mode of treating diseases. But Dr. D. persevered, and has triumphed.

Dr. Holcombe is a gentleman of a superior education, and we judge that his endowments qualify him in an unusual measure for conducting the practice of a hospital. These gentlemen are regular graduates in medicine, and in this respect they are not inferior to the best allopathists in Mississippi.

#### PROCEEDINGS OF SOCIETIES.

##### MEDICAL SOCIETY OF LONDON.

DR. ROUTH read to the Society a memoir from Dr. Bury, *on the preservative power of copper in cholera*. Dr. Bury is the author of a work on "Metallo-Therapica," and it was in carrying out experiments on this subject that his attention was first drawn to this influence of copper. He first related a case of cholera, which occurred in the Hôpital Cochin, in which the external application of a copper band arrested the cramps, and that unmistakably, as on the removal of the copper plates the cramps reoccurred. He found subsequently, on inquiry, that workers in copper and brass were remarkably exempt from cholera. This was the result of a careful and personal investigation in nearly all the metallic workshops in Paris, in which from 100 to 600 (and over) workmen were employed. The individual workshops were given by name. In all these the mortality never exceeded 5 in 1000, and in many it was actually null; and this in the midst of a neighborhood in which the population was decimated. Indeed, in many cases the wives suffered, while the workmen escaped. Dr. Bury was not satisfied with this result, but investigated the matter in other countries—Sweden, Vienna, Russia, Turkey, and England. In all the same exemption was observed. In many cases, also, it was remarked, removal to a copper mine, or even district, arrested choleraic symptoms. The exemption of Birmingham, Sheffield, &c., he explained in this manner. The individual cases so tested amounted, in round numbers, to about 300,000. A review of all these facts led him to conclude—1st, That nearly all metals with strong electric affinities were in different degrees preservative; but of all these, copper and steel were most so, the mortality being almost null among workmen engaged in working these two metals. 2dly. With a view of resisting cholera, he recommended

the presence of copper and steel ornaments in rooms, as also plates worn next the skin on the body. 3dly. In the treatment of cholera, their internal administration, especially copper, in powder, in the metallic state, as also application externally of plates. These plates he calls armatures; these he prefers to the salts of metals. The memoir concluded with an attempt to explain these phenomena, which he did not believe depended on any electric or galvanic influences; indeed, these he considered rather noxious than otherwise. He suggested—1, that, as in the production of ozone by phosphorus, an atmosphere affected by copper might be so modified that the cholera poison could not exist in it; 2, it might be due to minute absorption of oxide of copper by the skin and lungs, acting in a similar manner upon the system.

*Metallic copper* is a homœopathic remedy in many cases of *Cholera*, which Dr. Bury must have known, as he speaks of its administration "in powder in the metallic state." Why did he not tell us how to prepare the powder? The answer would have been, prepare it by trituration with sugar of milk, as Hahnemann advised; but, like almost all allopathic writers, he could not find it in his heart to do justice to the homœopathic school. But we are happy to know that the allopathic Medical Society of London had a little light shed into it by Dr. Bury in regard to the curative and preventive properties of copper in Cholera; but had they looked into the homœopathic *Materia Medica*, they could have been instructed in its use in that disease, at the time of its first appearance in Europe. The following are some of the symptoms which copper causes in the healthy human system, which shows how closely its effects resemble a form of genuine *Asiatic Cholera*.

"Restless, tossing about, and constant uneasiness. Inability to use his senses, as if he were half dreaming. Insensible and in a state of stupor. Sunken eyes with blue borders. Bluish face, with bluish lips. Inability to talk. Tongue coated with a white mucus. Excessive thirst. Violent vomiting, with nausea and diarrhoea. Excessive vomiting, accompanied by colic and diarrhoea. Vomiting prevented by drinking cold water."

[How often physicians found ice, and iced water, relieve vomiting in cholera! So much so, that some practitioners relied on these alone, thereby proving to the

homœopath, that those cases in which ice relieved the vomiting, could have been cured by copper, but allopaths were ignorant of that fact.—ED.]

"Excessive, horrid pains in the stomach, and in the region of the stomach. Drawing-in of the abdomen. Spasmodic movements of the abdominal muscles. Violent spasms in the abdomen, and in the upper and lower limbs, with piercing, torturing screams. Violent diarrhoea. Urgent desire to urinate, with emission of a small quantity of urine, accompanied by burning, stitches, or cutting, especially about the orifice of the urethra. Cold hands. Cramp in the calves of the legs. Slow pulse, 24 beats in a minute. Weak and small pulse. Cold sweat. Rash in chest and hands."

In enumerating these symptoms of copper, our object is to show allopathists how much valuable information they deprive themselves and their patients of, by not consulting our *Materia Medica*. How meagre are Dr. Bury's statements, for the practical use of copper. In fact, they amount to almost nothing.

We do not intend to have it understood, that copper is the chief remedy for cholera, although, in some cases, it is so; but it is often indicated with other drugs, as *veratrum*, &c.

#### VACCINATION.

S. R. KIRBY, M.D.

DEAR SIR:—Should you deem the following incidents worthy a place in your valuable Journal, you will please insert them:

A man, who makes some pretensions to a knowledge of medical matters, as well as other things, sold a friend of mine, who resides at some distance from me, some "vaccine virus" (as he called it), which he obtained by inoculating a cow from a small-pox patient. He assured my friend that it was perfectly safe and genuine, and that it was the only true way of obtaining pure vaccine matter.

On the 19th of February, 1854, my friend vaccinated his little son, a lad about six years old, a brother, and two sisters of his wife; the former some sixteen, and the two latter nine and seven years old. His little son had been several times vaccinated before, but without any effect. The others had never been vaccinated. No symptoms

were manifested in either until the 10th day after vaccination, when the arm in which the matter was inserted began to inflame around the point in the three younger children, and the girl of seven years was taken with vomiting, attended with high febrile action.

Soon after, an eruption made its appearance, first on the extremities, then on the body, and lastly on the face and scalp. It first came out in patches, but rapidly spread and coalesced, till at the end of the third day it covered the entire surface, from head to foot, presenting the regular confluent form of small-pox. Fearing it might be variola, and yet unwilling to have it so, they sent for me on the 7th of March, to give my opinion in the premises. The *diagnosis* of course was plain. My friend, having a case of medicines and Pulte's Domestic Homœopathic Physician on hand, had treated her according to the directions for small-pox, thinking *that* the safest course, let the disease be what it might.

I found the child doing as well as could have been expected under the circumstances. The principle remedies which he had used were *aconite*, *bell.*, and *stramonium*. Having seen *vaccinin* recommended by several members of the profession, I prescribed one gr. of the third trit., to be repeated every four hours. I prescribed the same for the other little girl and the little boy, who were suffering from a mild form of varioloid. Distinct pustules made their appearance more or less over the body, but more particularly about the face. The lad of sixteen was not affected at all by the vaccination.

I heard nothing more from them till the 12th of March, when I was summoned in haste to see the younger girl, as she was getting much worse. On my arrival, I found her dead, and learned that she had continued very comfortable until the morning previous, when she was taken with a dry hacking cough, great thirst, oppression at the chest, difficulty of breathing, and every expiration attended with a grunt when awake, while asleep she breathed natural and easy. These symptoms continued to increase during the night. At 10 o'clock, A.M., she fell into a kind of stupor, and died at half past eleven, A.M., without a struggle. The other cases got on well, with the exception that the little boy was troubled with swelling of the glands about the neck. But it soon yielded to *mercurius sol.* and *bell.*, and at the present time I believe he is quite well.

Yours truly,

A. WALKER, M.D.

Pontiac, Mich., March 21st, 1854.

A LETTER FROM A BAPTIST MISSIONARY.

BELIZE, HONDURAS, Feb. 2d, 1854.

MR. C. T. HURLBURT :

DEAR SIR:—My arrival here with the supply of medicine I had of you was timely. Three weeks ago the cholera broke out, and it has been raging ever since, so that ten or twelve have died daily in a population of eight thousand. One day twenty-six died, and we hear reports of much greater mortality in the surrounding country. I felt it my duty to put by every other occupation and attend exclusively to the sick, using the homœopathic treatment of course. This drew down the opposition of the medical men, the board of health, and, I regret to add, of the ministers of religion of all the other denominations. I was threatened with a trial for my life, on the first case of death under my treatment. I felt it my duty to proceed and bear any penalty that might follow, and I soon found that public opinion protected me from any overt acts on the part of the enemies of the system. I printed the directions for cholera, of which I enclose you a copy, both in English and Spanish, and being ably seconded by Mr. Henderson, and more or less assisted by several of our active teachers, the homœopathic treatment soon became general, and the usual practice almost exceptional. I believe that hundreds have been preserved by the means we used, as the camphorated spirits of wine may now be found in almost every house in the settlement, and it is resorted to at once by the poor people, on the first appearance of the terrible malady. Many severe cases I have superintended myself, laboring night and day so far as my strength would permit, and in order to make that go further I hired a house, and looked for all the world like the regular practitioners, which I fear has provoked them still more. My success has been highly encouraging, out of scores of cases, for I soon lost count. Only five or six have died while I attended them, and several of these were tampered with by the allopathists, or by the misguided zeal of friends, either previous to or during my treatment, and others were far gone before I was called in. I may yet be called to suffer for what I have done, as I am not licensed (to kill or cure), but I am prepared for the worst, and am satisfied that I have only done my duty. The poor people are grateful, and a homœopathic doctor would have no difficulty in getting into a good general practice here on the strength of the present excitement. In one of the hospitals provided for the occasion, not a single patient has recovered, but three patients left it in a panic, before they were either killed or cured; it now goes by the name of the slaughter-house. The method pursued by our opponents is truly terrific,

draughts of cayenne pepper or pills of the same, large doses of ammonia, confections of opium, and prepared chalk, with rubbings of turpentine, and both frictions with, and plentiful draughts of, raw brandy upon the cayenne, etc.; these are their principal agents: as you may suppose, few could stand such treatment and the cholera too; either one alone a good strong constitution might grapple with and recover.

I intend to write to Dr. Joslin, whose book on cholera has been of much use to me, and the journal also, but hitherto I have had no time. You are at liberty to publish any part of this.

Yours faithfully,

FREDERICK CROWE.

Since the above was written, Mr. Crowe has been imprisoned for ten days for practising Homœopathy. A notice of this occurrence appeared about two weeks ago in the *New-York Herald*.

#### HOW OUR OPPONENTS TRIUMPH.

ADRIAN, March 28th, 1854.

S. R. KIRBY, NEW-YORK :

DEAR SIR:—Herewith please find two dollars (\$2,00), subscription for the "*American Journ. of Homœopathy*," vols. 8 and 9.

Excuse me for not remitting sooner, I send enough this time for the current and coming vols., and when you want more of the *needful* give me a hint.

Homœopathy is yet on the up-hill side of life in Michigan, the correspondent of the *Peninsular Journal of Medicine*, published at Ann Arbor, to the contrary notwithstanding. He has got up a "table" from the principal towns on the Central and Michigan Southern R.R., showing that 255 are allopaths, and 32 are homœopaths, about one-eighth being homœopaths, and he thinks this estimate a fair percentage of the State. From the results of his statistics, he finally concludes that the homœopathic practitioners "seemed to be about stationary in actual numbers, and *declining* if compared with the increase of population," but he says nothing about the allopaths declining anywhere.

I would prepare him a problem. When I came to this place four years ago, there were ten allopaths here, and a population of 4000; now there are five and a population of 6000. If other places do as well in proportion, how long will it take allopaths to pass into a helpless *decline*?

I notice in the March No. of the *Water Cure Journal*, published by Fowler & Wells of your city, that a certain Dr. Jas. C. Jackson, in a very long, self-glorifying letter, undertakes to write down Homœopathy. I hope you New-York homœopathists will not suffer yourselves to be reviled

and misrepresented in this small way, without gently hinting to the learned doctor that he may be mistaking his best interests when he goes so far out of his way to make such a thrust at his fellow-reformers in medicine. Of all the scare-crows got up to frighten women and children, or Quixotic tilts run against Homœopathy, I never remember of seeing or hearing of anything so supremely ridiculous, or betraying such an utter ignorance of the very first principles of Homœopathy, as this dastardly attempt. The usual ground assumed by the opposition is that our remedies are useless and of no effect. But this valiant Don has known six pellets of homœopathic medicine produce such horrid swelling up of the whole body and limbs, that it took the allopaths a long time to reduce it, and he finally had to go to his water-cure before she got well. He mentions several other cases of the dreadful effects of the medicines, which all had to be cured by him of course, and finally tries to be vastly witty about the little book and case.

Now this man probably thinks he will make something out of this course, but I doubt it very much, for we have some intelligent and respectable water-cure people here, and even some who have been to his "cure," who look with pitiable contempt upon the man who will expose his ignorance in so small a way, they knowing by *experience* in the use of medicines, that every assertion he thus makes about Homœopathy is false.

But let the "heathen rage" and let old fogyism do its worst; I believe the pure principles of Homœopathy will yet triumph gloriously, but it will require time and patience, and the people must be enlightened. Here is the great barrier to our system. There is the most woful ignorance and misapprehension existing among the people in regard to our medicine and its mode of operation, and it is the intent of all opposing systems to pander to this ignorance and darken counsel.

How can this be remedied? I see no other way to scatter this darkness but to distribute "Tracts on Homœopathy," all over the land, written plain'y and stripped of all mysticism, so that all who run may read and understand. Cannot the American Institute of Homœopathy appoint a committee to write these tracts and have them published under its auspices, and send them broadcast over the land among all the people? It seems to me it might be done. I remain yours for the truth,

HENRY KNAPP, M.D.

#### VITALITY.

THERE is a principle pervading all nature, which develops itself in the germ of all organized matter, modifying the laws

of inorganic matter wherever existing. It is the superior law, the principle that gives shape and form wherever they exist in the material world as a property or condition, itself imponderable, and giving no trace of existence. It is known, not from the laws that govern it, but only by its effects. To this principle man has given the name of vitality.

For the American Journal of Homœopathy.

**"TRANSACTIONS OF THE MEDICAL SOCIETY [Allopathic] of the State of New York," at Albany, in 1853-4.**

USUALLY, we have no disposition to criticize the doings of any society with which we are not directly connected. But when such society publishes its Transactions at the expense of the State, and said "Transactions" show a want of that becoming fidelity and regard for the medical profession and the sick which the true interests of the people demand, we cannot withhold a few brief, critical remarks in relation to them.

After having read the "Transactions" in the most careful and attentive manner, we find them a combination of pretensions, arrogations, and vindictive breathings against certain innovations, interspersed, we admit, with valuable matters.

Anatomy and its claims were urged with pathos and eloquence fully becoming this invaluable branch of science. *Therapeutics*, or the application of remedies for diseases, was only noticed in arrogations and declamations. Dissection, and an accurate knowledge of the composition, structure, and tissues of the human body, were dwelt upon as though such knowledge enabled physicians to cure diseases, independent of a true method for the application of their remedies. Anatomy is of great value to physicians and to surgeons; especially is it so to the latter; but the same knowledge of anatomy to physicians is not so important. These may have the most minute knowledge of every part of the human body, either in a state of health or disease, and yet they cannot cure the sick as physicians should cure, unless they have definite knowledge of the curative principle of drugs.

These "Transactions" declare against the modern mode of developing the effective and curative power of drugs by successive triturations and concussions; whereas, careful and accurate trial and observation have shown to a demonstration, that such separation of crude drugs into fine atoms develops their curative action *ad infinitum*, especially if the natural medical law is duly regarded, as expressed in the words "*similia similibus curantur*"; drugs cure by virtue of their ability to excite on individuals in health a similar train of sufferings to those they cure in the sick. The "Transactions" declare the allopathic "*contraria contrariis*," acknowledging it the rallying idea which is to govern their therapeutic operations. Examples: if the hand or foot be frozen, it is to be thawed by the application of heating means; preternatural heat of any part of the body, is to be removed by cold applications; to an inflamed or burned surface, ice, snow, or cold water is to be applied. This is the practical application of the pretended law "*contraria contrariis*," which multiplied experience and observation has shown to be at best only palliative, not curative; and is often followed by pernicious effects.

Let us turn our attention to the established law, "*similia similibus curantur*"; if the foot or hand be frozen, the frost is to be removed by application of ice, snow, or cold water; to an inflamed or burned surface, warming or heating applications are employed, or the internal exhibition of some drug capable of exciting a similar inflamed or burned surface, and all other attendant symptoms in the case.

This procedure has been attended with the most efficient curative effect of remedial agents known to history, and forms part of the indubitable and incontrovertible evidence that established the governing law of the Homœopathic Therapeutics.

The Allopathic Medical Society of the State of New-York claim an understanding of the facts we have related. If this be so, it would seem difficult to conceive their design in placing Homœopathy at the head of a list of heretical practices. Dr. Cash states, in the "Transactions": "The convictions of my mind, the result of long experience and careful observation, are,

that legitimate medicine is the only practice trustworthy or deserving the name of a system of medicine. And I have studied the heretical practices, Homœopathy, Hydropathy, Physopathy, Kinesipathy, and their kindred fallacies, Chronothermalism, Mesmerism, Animal Magnetism, Eclecticism, &c. &c., with the same anxious desire to arrive at correct conclusions that I ever did rational medicine.

Is this the "enlightened philanthropy and liberality," of which they boast in their "Transactions"? Is this the "ability, wisdom, purity, sound discrimination, and foreseeing of the master minds, who have labored in rearing the system" which they claim? There is no kindred affinity, classical relation, or similarity of being existing between Homœopathy and the other practices which this learned Society has associated with it.

Then why, or by what authority, have they thus arraigned Homœopathy? Is it not clearly evident, they desire to perpetuate one of their most common errors, *intolerance*? What is there in Homœopathy that moves them to acts so destitute of science, justice, honor, or respectability? Do they not know that Homœopathy numbers among its adherents a very large class of individuals, as well educated, and as respectable, as those who compose their own Society? They cannot be ignorant of this fact. We ask, again, What is there in Homœopathy, that it meets so sad a fate at their hands?

We are inclined to offer the solution. Doubtless they beheld in the dim distance the rising star that was beckoning the medical wanderer to the birth-place of a redeeming medical truth, and as they journeyed on, and read the writing, "*similia similibus curantur*,"—"Believe in this and save your profession from the impending doom that awaits it,"—preferred what they esteemed of more value, "Time-honored system,"—"Legitimate medicine,"—"Regular practice";—expressions that frequently occur in the "Transactions," and which have no claim, when understood to be the opposite of a discovered natural law, that will render medicine scientific, fixed, and reliable.

If they have examined Homœopathy

"with the same anxious desire to arrive at correct conclusions" that they ever did what they term "rational medicine," they must have read that arsenic, belladonna, opium, and "sulphur, rhubarb, and magnesia," named in "the Transactions," and upwards of four hundred other drug-substances, will excite, on persons in health, a train of symptoms *like* the symptoms they cure in the sick. If so, why did they not heed the *proposition*? They have read the statements of physicians, as well educated, experienced, and practical as themselves, and these statements are nothing less than the results obtained in following out the *proposition*. If drugs do cure, it is evident they do so by virtue of some power they possess; and if it is the power they possess to excite similar diseases on persons in health to what they cure in the sick, the *proposition* is sustained.

Jests of this law have been made; not only have four hundred drug-substances been tried on individuals of different ages and temperaments, who were previously in good health and the diseases they have excited carefully noted, by a collation of symptoms, in two large volumes called "*Symptomen Codex*," but in nearly every place where civilization has made its mark, these drug substances have been administered to the sick as they presented symptoms analogous to the drug-symptoms of the healthy. And the operation has been attended with the most cheering results; the sick have been healed, their sufferings removed, and with that promptness, efficiency, and satisfaction, that no other therapeutics since Hippocrates or Galen could furnish.

Most justly may we say, Shame to the Allopathic Medical Society of the State of New York, for their *want* of "sound discrimination." Far better for science, and the respectability of the medical profession, if they had accredited to Homœopathy its fair and just claims. This they could not do. *Intolerance*, a peculiar feature, if not creature, of their school, would not allow it, notwithstanding the statements in the following quotation from the "Transactions":

"As fast as anything new of value comes to light, it is forthwith transferred into the regular system; the regular faculty, being

actuated by the most enlightened philanthropy and liberality, and bound down by no narrow-minded prejudices, is ever ready to embrace whatever promises relief from human sufferings, no matter where from or by whom furnished."

The statements in the preceding quotation are somewhat fallacious, and, were we permitted to revise the quotation, our regard for veracity would compel us to render it as follows: "As fast as anything new or valuable comes to light," it is *not generally* "forthwith transferred into the regular system; the regular faculty being actuated" *not* "by the most enlightened philanthropy and liberality, and bound down by" *some* "narrow-minded prejudices is ever ready to" *reject* "whatever promises relief from human suffering," *it is being of some* "matter where from or by whom furnished." How was it with Harvey's discovery of the circulation of the blood? How was it with Jenner's discovery of vaccination, as a prophylactic of the small-pox? How was it with Hahnemann's discovery of Homœopathy?

Each of these distinguished individuals and their doctrines were rejected, and by this *faculty*, who call themselves "the regular faculty." The two first discoveries they did not embrace until years after they were brought to light, and only a short time before the discoverers passed to their eternal abode. And the last discoverer has passed to another world, and his discovery is not yet embraced by the absurdly named "regular faculty."

This Medical Society of the State of New-York should be made to know and feel the fearful retribution of that tribunal that awaits them, for the wrongs they are inflicting upon persons whom their "Transactions" may influence.

The glory and boasting, that bursts forth from orators on the pages of the "Transactions," should be understood. And when they manifest a strong desire for legislative protection and encouragement, their intentions should be noticed; for in all ages they have had much of legal support, knowing well its value to sustain them in the absence of a law of cure. Now that legislative enactments recede from them in some respects, they feel its results, and are found

not only whining most piteously, but appealing to the supposed ignorance of the people, and portraying falsely necessities that they hope may move the Legislature to grant them the benefits of law.

Those branches of the profession that are more or less scientific, fixed and reliable, viz., Anatomy, Surgery, Chemistry, Botany, &c., they hold forth in such a way and manner as to divert the mind of individuals from an understanding of the most valuable branch of the profession—its therapeutics.

It should be understood, that the Medical Society of the State of New York is destitute of a reliable therapeutics; this they know; hence no mingled emotions of triumph and eulogy are heard on this subject. Now and then, a burst of applause is heard in commendation of some supposed discovered truth that would seem to add much that is valuable to therapeutics, but which, when examined, turns out to be some engine of power, such as opium, chloroform, &c. &c., sufficient to render patients insensible of sufferings.

It will not be difficult to perceive the value of such agents to an unreliable therapeutics. Sufferings of the sick demand relief, and if relief cannot be had from curative remedies, for want of knowledge of such remedies, any agent that will more effectually suppress their sufferings would be considered an addition to such impotent therapeutics.

But a therapeutics embracing remedies specific and curative, with a reliable rule for their application, has no need of such engines of power as opium, chloroform, &c. And their employment as palliatives is of questionable propriety. They render patients unconscious of their sufferings, and to a degree that prevents them from manifesting their symptoms either by attitude, features, or complaints, as they should be manifested, to enable physicians on successive visits to judge correctly of the progress and decline of disease, and of the curative remedy demanded in the cure. Symptoms are the expressed image of disease, and the only manifestation of its existence should not be suppressed when the intention is to cure, unless physicians are in possession of a special inspiration that

will enable them to know what is usually denied to mortals.

C. M. DAKE, M. D.

Geneseo, Livingston Co., N. Y.

**BEAUTY AND IMMORTALITY.**—It cannot be that earth is man's abiding place. It cannot be that our life is a bubble, cast up by the ocean of eternity to float a moment on waves, and sink into nothingness. Else why is it that the high and glorious aspirations which leap, like angels, from the temple of our hearts, are forever wandering about unsatisfied? Why is it that the rainbow and the cloud come over us with a beauty that is not of earth, and then pass off and leave us, forever mocking us with their unapproachable glory? And, finally, why is it that bright forms of beauty are presented to our view, and then are taken from us—leaving the thousand streams of our affections to flow back in Alpine torrents upon our hearts? We are born for a higher destiny than that of earth. There is a realm where the rainbow never fades—where the stars will be spread out before us like islands that slumber on the ocean, and where the beautiful things which here pass before us like shadows will stay in our presence forever.—*George D. Prentice.*

**CHANGE OF AIR AND CLIMATE.**—It has been ascertained that consumption is a very common disease among the resident inhabitants of many of those places to which invalids from this country frequently resort. This shows that the advantage derived is dependent more upon the excitement of travelling, and the change of habits and scene, than upon any curative power of climate. The selection of a suitable climate is a subject which could not be briefly touched upon with advantage. I shall only therefore observe, that the change to more distant places is adapted chiefly to those in whom tubercular disease is in an early stage, or very perfectly arrested; and that most of the advantages of change may be more safely attained, by more delicate invalids, in removing from one part of this country to another. There is scarcely any point, in reference to the treatment of this disease, on which the medical man is called to give an opinion, of greater importance to the comfort of the patient than that of change of climate; and I believe that much injury has often been done by the removal of patients, who would have been better at home. In deciding whether a change should be made, and what change would be advisable, there are many points which should be carefully considered—the condition of the patient, the stage and extent of the local disease, the period of the year, and the effects of previous treatment. When the disease has been arrested, a

change of air and climate will often stimulate the constitutional powers, and enable them to carry forward the improvement, after the remedial means by which it had been accomplished have ceased to be of further service. On the other hand, where there is much disorganization of one or of both lungs, and the disease appears still to be advancing, so that the patient must necessarily, during winter, keep chiefly in the house, the comforts of home and the society of friends will be often found more valuable than a change to a slightly milder climate. In those advanced cases, where there is reason to believe that the disease will steadily advance in spite of any treatment, the patient should not on any account be removed from home.—*Dr. Turnbull on the Progress of Improvement in the Treatment of Consumption.*

#### MONGREL PRACTICE INCONSISTENT.

We doubt if any man living has had the experience of Hahnemann in the treatment of diseases homœopathically. His was an experience that should command the attention and respect of all physicians, for he never deviated knowingly from the principles promulgated in his *Organon*, nor from the rules of practice laid down in that work. In all the attacks made upon this great man, we have never found any one to express a doubt that he was not, in practice, strictly true to the principles he professed. We have never heard of its being charged that he was not remarkably successful in the cure of diseases; especially so in chronic diseases, with which hundreds of thousands are suffering, without a hope of any more than a forced mitigation by allopathic medication, or by that spurious Homœopathy so prevalent at the present time, which is no better. Therefore, if Hahnemann's experience established Homœopathy, and if his practice was the most successful yet known, what right have his professed disciples to introduce a spurious practice in his name, which has no more relation to his doctrines than Homœopathy to Allopathy? "You would have us," says one, "blindly follow Hahnemann." We would have no such thing. We would have every one follow Hahnemann with his eyes wide open. We would have the student of Homœopathy thoroughly acquainted with its principles, and then strictly employ those principles in the treatment of diseases; that is, we would have him care-

fully repeat Hahnemann's experiments, that he may prove for himself if what is stated in the Organon be true or false. If then, the student, by doing as Hahnemann did, proves his doctrine true, then he is prepared to progress, and perhaps accomplish more in the cure of human maladies than did the master; for we do not believe the very best homœopathic practice has reached a point beyond which it cannot go; but we do say, unless the principles essential to Homœopathy are strictly followed, the practice cannot progress. If, as is now the case, the school gives countenance to an *eclectic* practice, which is Allopathy by another name; soon, very soon, it may be said in truth, "Homœopathy is going down."

We ask gentlemen of the profession, Why modify Hahnemann's practice? Have you repeated his experiments without his results? If so, send them to us for publication, that we and our readers may no longer remain in the dark. But we want none of your allopathic reasoning, none of your own theorizing; but the facts, ascertained by the most thorough and careful experiments.

"Oh!" says one, "I follow no man." We believe you, nor do you follow any principle. Those who talk thus are, generally speaking, the tools of others. They certainly do not think for themselves, nor are they of the thinking class. We know that it is said, "Let the wheat and tares grow together," but it does not mean that we should not know the one from the other, nor that we should receive tares for wheat. We cannot avoid the presence of pure and spurious Homœopathy, but we may be able to distinguish them, which is what we contend for. But honesty teaches that those practitioners who practically reject pure Homœopathy, should undeceive their patients, and not permit them to believe they are under Homœopathic treatment, while they are not. This is an evil of the present day, and we do not know how to remove it. Unless some measures are adopted, and that soon, to enable the people to distinguish between a genuine practitioner of Homœopathy, and one that is not, we shall have more tares than wheat; for the former grow without labor or cultivation, whilst

the latter requires both. We agree with allopathists, who charge, that pretended homœopathists do but practice Allopathy in disguise. We are not disposed to apologize for such practitioners, nor will we deny the charge.

#### CALOMEL, "THE GREAT SECERNER."

"DYSENTERY.—Here you want more bile—calomel brings it; you need something to arrest the inflammation—calomel does this; you want something that powerfully promotes all the secretions—calomel is the great secerner; a remedy is needed that acts most searchingly on the mucous membranes—calomel does it; do you desire some purgative that lies harmless in the bowels till they are ready to be operated upon?—calomel, with ipecacuanha and opium, will often answer all your reasonable expectations."

We copy the foregoing precious *morceau* from the "monthly record" of *Nelson's American Lancet*. The *Philadelphia Medical Examiner*, however, has the honor of its origin. It appears that this "great secerner" is still regarded as the "sheet-anchor" in all important cases of the old heroic practice. Calomel, however, will do some things not enumerated in the foregoing extract, which we take the liberty to mention for the benefit of our readers.

Do you want something to make sore eyes? Calomel will do it. Or to enrage the salivary glands? Calomel is the agent. Or to destroy the teeth? Calomel will do it. Or to soften the brain? Don't overlook calomel—though in most cases the pate is rather soft before using it. Or to make rotten bones? Calomel does it to perfection. Or to produce the most excruciating rheumatic, gouty, and neuralgic pains? Calomel will do it. Or to make you a miserable mass of corrupted humanity, a burden to yourself and your family? Allopathic doctors all know how to accommodate you with doses of calomel. In fine, do you wish to die prematurely a miserable death? Calomel will accomplish that work most admirably. Indeed, calomel will do anything you may desire in the way of making you miserable through life, and hastening your death. And the calomel doctors will very complacently ease you out of the world by the use of opium or morphine. Not long since, one poor sinner in this city was sent "off to his long home"—he died of calomel!—*Worcester Jour. of Med.*

FAST MEN.—The vicious die early. They fall like shadows, or tumble like wrecks and ruins into the grave—often while quite

young ; almost before forty. The wicked "liveth not half his days." The world at once ratifies the truth, and assigns the reason, by describing the dissolute as "fast men," that is, they live fast ; they spend their twelve hours in six, getting through the whole before the meridian, and dropping out of sight and into darkness while others are in the glow and glory of life. "Their sun goes down while it is yet day." And they might have helped it. Many a one dies long before he need. Your men of genius, like Burns and Byron, to whom, when dissipated and profligate, thirty-seven is so fatal, and your obscure and nameless "wandering stars," who waste their youth in libertine indulgence, they cannot live long. They must die early. They put on the steam till they blow up the boiler. They run at such a rate that the fire goes out for want of fuel. The machinery is destroyed by reckless speed and rapid wear. Nothing can save them. Their physical system cannot stand the strain they put it to ; while the state of their minds is often such that the soul would rot the substance of the most robust body, and make for itself a way of escape from the incessant hell of its own thoughts.—*Rev. T. Binney.*

TALES OF SNAKES.—Two were told me by a military friend, as having occurred in his presence. He and several others were sitting after dinner, over their wine, when one of the party turned very pale, and said a snake had come in and twisted itself round his leg and that of the table. His companions hastily rose, in order to kill it ; but he said, "If you awake it, it will stick its fangs into me, and then I am a lost man. You had better all go out of the room, and I will sit quietly with my hookah till it awakes of itself, and then probably it will glide away without doing me any injury." After some expostulation, his plan was adopted, and there he sat with the most perfect stillness for an hour, and an hour of much greater anxiety could scarcely have been passed ; he was, however, rewarded by the snake quietly uncoiling itself, and taking its departure. The other story was of an officer being about to put on his boots, and thrusting his foot into one of them, felt something wriggling at the bottom ; with the greatest presence of mind, he instantly stamped his foot upon the ground with the utmost violence. His chief difficulty was to know when to leave off this fatiguing exercise ; but at last his leg ached so much that he stopped, and finding all still, he drew off his boot, and there found a venomous serpent, which had crawled in and coiled itself up in the foot of the boot, but which he had killed by his exertions.—*Mrs. R. Lee's Anecdotes.*

THE FEJEES.—These people are cannibals, and they sacrifice human victims on occasions of public festivals. For instance : The former Queen of Rewa, whose husband had been put to death during the war, was pointed out to us at a neighboring house ; she was a half-sister to Thakombau, and had escaped the usual death awarded to widows, in consequence of there being present no chief of higher rank than herself to perform the duty of strangulation, which cannot be executed in such a case by an inferior. This woman, now of middle age and very corpulent, bore marks nevertheless of the former beauty for which she was celebrated, and which may be judged of from the likeness introduced into Captain Wilkes' narrative. Evidence of the extraordinary bloodthirsty character of this people's institutions met us at every step. Having pointed out to Mr. Calvert, when on the hill, two blocks of stone, which had been hewn into rude pillars by apparently an European workman, nearly overgrown with grass, he besought me earnestly to take no notice of them ; adding afterwards, that they were intended for a monument or mausoleum to the memory of Tanoa's father, but that their erection, if ever it should take place, would most certainly be accompanied by the sacrifice of at least two human victims, it being considered necessary that in works of such a nature, or even in the construction of the house of a ruling chief, a man should be buried alive at the foot of each post, to insure the stability of the edifice.—*Erskine's Journal of a Cruise.*

DESPERATE ATTACK ON A WOMAN BY A SNAKE.—The *Ariégeois* has the following : "Marie Jauze, wife of a farmer of Tarascon, went a few days ago to wash her linen in the Ariége, taking her child with her. All at once she saw a snake a yard and a half long, which made a spring at her, attracted probably by the smell of milk from her breast, she being a wet-nurse. The reptile attempted to enter her mouth, but not being able to do so, wound itself round her neck, and bit her severely. The terrified woman made efforts to pull it from her neck, and her son hastened to her assistance. At length she succeeded in casting the snake from her ; but instead of taking to flight, it looked furiously at her, and raised itself as if preparing to spring. The woman, dreadfully frightened, shrieked wildly. A young man came up, and, boldly attacking the reptile with a stick, succeeded in killing it. If the woman had been left to herself, she would probably have died from convulsions caused by fear. As it is, serious consequences may ensue. Her face bears the mark of the reptile's bite, and her neck is scratched by its folds."

# THE AMERICAN JOURNAL OF HOMŒOPATHY.

*The Agitation of Thought is the Beginning of Truth.*

VOL. 8.

NEW-YORK, APRIL, 1854.

NO. 12.

S. R. KIRBY, M.D., EDITOR.

**ORGANON OF SPECIFIC HOMŒOPATHY;**  
or, an Inductive Exposition of the Principles of the Homœopathic Healing Art, addressed to Physicians and Intelligent Laymen. By C. J. HEMPEL, M.D. Rademacher & Scheck, Philadelphia. 8vo, pp. 216.

WE have read this work with attention. It is, we believe, a first attempt of Dr. H. at authorship ; he being known to the profession chiefly as a translator. During our reading of this work, it puzzled us a good deal to know what the author was driving at ; and it was not until we reached nearly the last page that we found the gist of the whole matter in these words : "The specifically curative character of a drug depends upon the identity of the starting-point of its action upon the organism, with the point of invasion of the morbific principle. If these points be identical, the whole action of the drug will correspond with the nature of the disease ; not otherwise, be the perceptible symptoms ever so similar. If the true formula of the specific law of cure be, then, "*similia similibus*," this formula should not be understood as simply referring to an outward similarity of the drug-symptoms to the symptoms of the natural disease. This similarity should be understood, in a compound sense, as applying to the drug-disease reflected by its pathogenetic symptoms, and to the morbid condition of the organism, or the pathological state, as manifested to the senses by its characteristic phenomena. The formula should, therefore, imply a perfect CORRESPONDENCE between the drug-disease and the natural pathological disturbance as MORBID STATES, not as mere SERIES OF SYMPTOMS ; and, in order to leave no doubt that this compound similarity, or perfect correspondence, is the import of the formula, a more adequate expression thereof would be, "*CORRESPONDENTIA CORRESPONDENTIBUS CURANTUR.*"

To reach these conclusions, our author has pursued a somewhat remarkable course ; he relies chiefly on the assumption, that our knowledge of physiology and pathology is exact ; which, if not so, his hypothesis fails, and is of no value. We might stop here, and claim a complete refutation

of the work under notice, for every physician knows, except our author, that even of physiology our knowledge is far from being complete, and far less do we know of pathology, in the modern meaning of that term. Our author says, on page 208, "Without the aid of physiology and pathology, it is useless to attempt to construct the art of healing upon a scientific basis. These twin-sisters of medicine enable us to give a positive direction to our provings, towards the sublime object of our art, which is the restoration of health ; they enable us to understand the exact meaning, and to measure the true value, of our drug-symptoms, and to connect them with the phenomena of disease in such a manner, that they shall complete and explain each other, and, by this harmonious alliance, lead us to discover and establish this great and fundamental truth, that a mere apparent similarity of the drug-symptoms, and the symptoms of the disease, is not sufficient to constitute a certain drug the true remedial agent in a given case ; that this similarity is even unnecessary, nay, impossible, in many cases ; that it is frequently deceptive, almost always incomplete, and that, on this account, the law of cure, as expressed by Hahnemann, although embodying an abstract perception of truth, is nevertheless a fallacy of the sensual understanding, and not, by any means, a conception of the living reason. And they furthermore teach us, that a drug, in order to acquire the character of a remedial agent, in a given case of illness, must invade the organism by the same door, as it were, as the morbid agent. The starting-point of the action of the drug, and that of the disease, must be identical. Then, and only then, is the drug a specific remedial agent in the case." [The term "sensual understanding" is frequently used by our author, and the reader should keep its meaning in view, for it has an important bearing on the meaning of the whole work.] On page 37 it is written : "To be sure, what has so often happened in religion and law may likewise happen, and, unfortunately, has happened in Homœopathy : the apparent meaning of the literal text has been mistaken for the real, living doctrine,

and dead formulas, emanating from human conceit, and the deceitful illusions of the sensual understanding, may triumph, for a time, over the eternal and boundless expansive reason." In speaking of the law of cure, "like cures like," on pages 153, 154, our author says: "The series of symptoms which constitutes the natural disease is effaced by applying to it a drug that is capable of producing a series of similar symptoms in the healthy organism. This similarity embraces merely the outward form of the symptoms; it is a purely external similarity, totally distinct from the internal or essential condition of the organism." [Dr. H. does not tell us how he got this knowledge.] "And yet it is undeniable, that disease is not merely a numerical juxtaposition of symptoms, or subjective sensations, but a state of the organism, a disturbance of its normal laws. But a state of the organism has both quality and form. The sensually perceptible symptoms are the form, but not the quality, of that state. Quality and form constitute an inseparable unit in the light of reason; they cannot be parted without appearing altered in their essential principles. Quality without form is like love without wisdom, or like an idea without the word, or an attribute without a subject; and form without quality is an unmeaning, lifeless, illogical, and deceptive appearance." "Disease, without symptoms, would be like the vital principle without a nervous system; but symptoms, without internal conditions or relations, are unmeaning and valueless abstractions." [The intelligent reader will ask, What is the object of all these words? The answer is, To remove the basis of Homoeopathy, and establish Allopathy if possible.] For our author says: "The strict homoeopathist has no business to trouble himself about the internal state of the organism." [We hope not designedly omitting the fact, that the homoeopathist never, if he does his duty, omits whatever developments there may be of internal derangements, these being a part of the case; but he never assumes, on speculative grounds, the internal condition of the organism; he is governed by positive proof addressed to the "sensual understanding," which, in our way of thinking, is about as inseparable, in our present state of existence, as our author's "quality and form."]

On page 176, we have these words: "The question then is: What drug will cure a given disease, and by what indications is this drug to be recognized? The answer to this question belongs to the domain of reason; pure experimentation and the observation of natural phenomena constitute the legitimate sphere of the sensual understanding; but reason determines the law which disposes the facts into an orderly system, and unites them into a general truth. Here is the great error which Hahnemann

committed in laying down his law "*similia similibus curantur.*" This law is simply a perception of the sensual understanding, not a conception of the reason. Remove the sensually "perceptible phenomena of disease, by applying to them analogous sensually perceptible drug-symptoms." Again it is said: "The idea of similia is a fallacy only in practice, although even there partially true; but, in theory it is a truth, but only an *apparent* truth; it is not the truth." [This is beyond our reach, it is too deep. Our readers may be able to comprehend it.]

We make one more quotation, and shall conclude this notice of the "ORGANON OF SPECIFIC HOMEOPATHY." "Disease is not, as is generally supposed, a state of the system opposite to health. This may seem paradoxical; and, nevertheless if disease, generally speaking, were the opposite of health, this general truth must certainly remain true in its particular applications. There must, therefore, be a quality or state of health opposite to typhus fever, another quality of health opposite to measles, another to rheumatism, another to paralysis, another to small-pox, another to dropsy, or in one word, every form of disease must have an opposite state or quality of health. This is evidently, not the case; hence we infer that the general principle, being false in all its particular applications, must itself be a fallacy, an illusion of the sensual understanding. Now then, if health and disease are neither opposite, nor identical states of existence, they must hold towards each other relations of more or less; health, therefore, is a less degree of disease, than what we generally term disease; and disease is a less degree of health, than what we generally term health. In adopting this mode of reasoning, I use the terms health and disease in an absolute sense, meaning by health the perfect harmony, and by disease the perfect disharmony of the physiological functions of the organism. A man's health may be so nearly perfect, that usage has justified the expression: He enjoys perfect health; but as long as human society and this planet remain invaded by disease, we cannot, strictly speaking, say that perfect health exists in a single instance; there is more or less of it in a given case, but it is never perfect.

Disease is a condition, a state of the material organism; it is a sign of its deviation from the essential order of the soul's divinely inspired love and wisdom, agreeable to whose indications and demands the material man should regulate his outward existence.

Before a perfect union between the internal spiritual and the external material organism can exist, reason, which is the soul's wisdom, has, in the first place, to reveal to man's sensual understanding the true order of his physical life; the produc-

tion, preparation, and the use of food ; the various industrial pursuits, architecture, education, social government, and the whole complex machinery of our social rules, customs, and institutions, have to be known and organized agreeably to the eternal and unchanging principles of Divine Truth and Justice, before the eternal spiritual organism, the soul's true life, can infuse its regenerating energies into the material frame, and transform it again into what God had originally made it, a perfect tabernacle of divine harmony and beauty. The disunion between the internal spiritual and the external material organisms, must be characterized by sensations of pain, as the perfect union between these two organisms would be characterized by sensations of pleasure. It is the peculiar province of the physician to look at this disunion as existing between the bodily life as it is, and as it ought to be, agreeably to the demands and indications of the internal reason. In a general sense, this disunion may be marked by an absence of the blissful feeling of body and health ; and, in a special sense, the disunion may be characterized by positive sensations of pain, and by abnormal appearances which indicate the presence of, but are not, the disease. I have defined disease as a state of disunion of the external material organism from the essential or externally true life of the internal spiritual man. Generally this disunion will exist until man shall have realized a perfect life of truth in all things, in religion, science, art, industry, education, and social government."

[Having placed before our readers enough of this work to enable them to form an opinion of its character, we shall pass the book with but few remarks. Dr. Hempel makes Rau, Griesselich, and Trinks, his "leaders," especially the first named, who also wrote an *Organon* for the same purpose Dr. H. wrote his. That purpose is to overthrow Homœopathy if possible, and introduce in its place a method of practice which is allopathic in its character.

Dr. Hempel had justly earned a reputation as a translator, but in this, his first attempt at authorship, he has failed sadly. We regret that it is so, for we respect the man for his zeal and industry in his efforts to propagate a true system of healing. We do not doubt Dr. H.'s integrity. We believe him honest ; but as a reasoner, of which he speaks so much, he is exceedingly deficient. The work gives evidence in almost every part, that the author is a book-practitioner. If he has had much experience in the treatment of diseases, he has effectually concealed it in his book. We do regret that Dr. Hempel should have been fit to write and publish the work under notice. We do not perceive of what possible use it can be to any one. Its arguments against Homœopathy have been used

by allopathists so often, that even the people are familiar with them ; but Homœopathy, Hahnemann's Homœopathy, has steadily progressed notwithstanding, and we do not believe Dr. H. can prevent its continued progress. Dr. H., in his effort to demolish the foundation of Homœopathy, viz. the law of cure "like cures like," has, to our surprise, betrayed a want of a clear understanding of the practical application of that law. We will notice but a single blunder as proof of our charge]—he says on page 112, "The meaning of this formula is that, in order to cure a disease, we have to prescribe a medicine which, if taken in sufficiently large quantities by a healthy person, will produce, in the healthy organism, a train of symptoms exactly similar to the symptoms of the natural disease which we are called upon to cure." [What authority the Doctor has for using the adverb "exactly" in that connection we do not know ; which word there used, shows that Dr. H. does not yet understand "like cures like." His reasoning shows that he had not a clear idea of the distinction between similarity and identity. He forgets that similarity admits of degrees, and, consequently, he asserts, that a disease can have but one remedy, which is only an approximation to a right understanding of the law ; for, although it may be properly said that in every case of disease there is one drug in its symptoms nearer in similarity to the symptoms of the disease than others, and will cure more promptly and certainly, yet other drugs more remotely similar will also cure ; this is experienced by every true homœopathist, and it is the law too.

Dr. Hempel's chief argument then, against the *law of cure* fails in its application, and of course, it has no force ; and Homœopathy as taught by Hahnemann, comes out of Dr. H.'s crucible more pure and more beautiful, commanding our confidence in a greater degree than ever.]

#### A HINT.

WE doubt if any one has studied Homœopathy as diligently and thoroughly as Hahnemann, and yet we have occasion to notice many who have but barely read, and never studied, the writings of the master, who undertake to teach and practise what they virtually term improved Homœopathy, which, on examination, will prove to be only modified allopathy. Thousands of the people are deceived thereby, for they do not seek to inform themselves what constitutes homœopathic practice ; but rely on those who announce themselves homœopathists.

For the American Journal of Homœopathy.

DR. MERRIT H. CASH.—*Respected Sir:*—Having disposed of Dr. Parkhurst's valuable and scientific "Paper"; having given him the benefit of an extended notice of his ancient hooks, cranes, kettles, boiled dinners and bad grammar, I take the liberty, since your appeal to the public is now the public's property, to notice your able essay entitled "Rational Medicine or the Regular Practice as it is: an appeal to the public." And I do this with a hearty good will, knowing as I do that no member of the medical profession in this country has exhibited a larger share of vindictiveness, or a more uncompromising spirit of intolerance towards all who do not acknowledge your medical superiority, or who refuse to yield a slavish homage to the mass of fallacies, contradictions, and absurdities, that go to make up your system of "Rational Medicine." Had the society before which this rational production was read, cast about for one who would out-Herod Herod in waging a warfare against medical reform and reformers, the lot, doubtless, would have fallen upon you: Othello finds a counterpart in the author of "Rational Medicine"; jealous of every innovation upon your "vested rights"; of every honest blow that threatens to weaken and prostrate the rickety fabric which you attempt to strengthen and defend; of every echo that comes from the people or the press condemnatory of your "rational" habit of scarifying, blistering, bleeding, bleaching, and otherwise destroying God's handiwork, it is no wonder that an urgent necessity is laid upon you to "appeal to the public"; in other words to seek to cajole the public into an earnest and practical avowal of the beauties and benefits of that "system" which seems to be the idol to which you pay your most devout and constant oblations. If the people will not yield themselves "a willing sacrifice" to the rack and torture, you must go to the people, and beg of them, just as a Frenchman politely begs his opponent to allow him the pleasure of stabbing him under the fifth rib, to submit to the process if, for no other reason, because it is a "rational" process—a "regular" practice. That people have been sick, and have taken medicine ever since sin entered the world nobody doubts. But you would have us to believe that the Allopathic physicians of to-day are the only rightful and legal representatives and practitioners of medicine; that by some primordial ordinance, human or divine, *you* and *yours* have been foreordained, elected, predestined and set apart to have and to hold through an unbroken succession, to the end of time, all medical knowledge and skill, and hold the monopoly of all means and measures wherewith to cure or kill the human family, conferring upon you and those who are to come after

you, rights, titles, and prerogatives which can never be acquired by any who are not in the legitimate line of descent. You strive by all means to impress the people with the idea that in such highly favored individuals as yourself, there exists a refined state of the cerebral organism, a quicker and more accurate perception of facts and things; a nicer adaptation to the impressions of scientific truth; a superior power of detecting, analysing, and comparing the shades and idiosyncrasies of disease—in fine, a higher and more sublimated condition of the brain, which enables you to see and to know what "irregular physicians" must forever despair of seeing and knowing. But I wish to know, and the people to whom your "appeal" is made wish to know when, where, and by what authority these great powers and privileges and super-cerebral gifts were obtained? What priest-physician of the great family of the Asclepiades, has laid hands upon the august proprietor of "Rutger's Place," and set him apart to minister to the sick and to scourge and crucify the "outside barbarians?" I ask again, *whence* did you acquire the right to appropriate to yourselves the wide domain of medical science, and to doom to everlasting scorn and contempt every man who dares to question your medical infallibility, or who refuses to yield willing assent to your arrogant and insulting claims, based upon hoary antiquity, and your countless effete and rotten systems and hypotheses. You tell us that you have "a system,"—a "rational system" and that that system is of "very ancient origin." Contenting myself for the present with an emphatic denial of the assertion that you have "a" system, I ask you, admitting it is of "very ancient origin," what then? Do you hope to strengthen your position or win favor in this day by such an argument as this? What are mankind doing this hour, but struggling against tyrannies and abuses and systems that originated in the extremest antiquity—that are almost as ancient as sin itself? The most vigorous, the most noble, the most heaven-inspired efforts of the race are directed, with fierce antagonism, against these systems and these abuses. Cold Conservatism stands with her lean, lank finger, pointing to the records of the shadowy past, and frowns defiantly at PROGRESS and her advancing train, bidding them to stand back, nor dare disturb the venerable monuments of authority, greatness and renown. Wherever humanity suffers most, wherever mind and body are enslaved and crushed, wherever the lash is most vigorously applied by the hand of tyrant or task-master, there you will find "ancient origin" and "ancient custom to be the beginning and end of all argument, an answer to all complaints, a barrier against all reforms. It is scarcely necessary to point a gentleman

of such extensive reading and literary acquirements as yourself to the innumerable hoary errors which modern science and investigation have consigned to the deepest depths of oblivion. In their day, these errors, systems and theories were upheld and defended by the same process of reasoning by which you seek to establish the superiority of your "Rational" system of medicine. Men have found them to be useless lumber, cumbering the progress of true science and mystifying and bewildering the earnest seeker after truth. If you have no stronger plea for your rational system than its "ancient origin," I advise you, most fraternally, to confine your lucubrations henceforth to the shades and solitude of "Rutger's Place."

But I have denied that you *have* a "system," rational or irrational, good, bad or indifferent. I assert that from the days of Hippocrates down to the hour which gave birth to the "Transactions of the New-York State Medical Society," what you would dignify by the term "system," has been nothing more nor less than a succession of controversies; of theory piled upon theory; of supposition bedaubed with conjecture; a series of fluctuations and conflicts; of windy hypotheses and bed-ridden philosophy, following, or over-riding each other like the waves of the sea, begotten, born, and strangled, looked at, condemned, and forgotten. If I speak of a "system" of astronomy, of chemistry or of geometry, I am guilty of no solecism in language. Can you seriously and honestly assert that the Allopathic practice of Medicine, "as it is" or has ever been, can maintain its claims to such a distinction? Pray tell us, then, when and where, in your peregrinations, you have stumbled upon, dug up or resuscitated from the sleep of ages, or wrought out from your own capacious, cerebral laboratory the materials which you can have the moral courage and hardihood to dignify and christen with the name of a "system," or a "science"? Sir, your search and your labor has heretofore been vain and unsatisfactory; and until the thick scales of prejudice fall from your eyes, as has been the past, so will be the future. When you can transmute Jersey mud into solid gold, then, perhaps, you will be able to construct a system out of the disjointed fragments that go to make up, in this, the year 1854, the "Regular Practice as it is"; for there is scarcely a "principle" in your so-called rational system, that has not been kicked and cuffed like a foot-ball by the first lights of your own "regular practice"; there is scarcely a proposition laid down by your most eminent authors or teachers that has not been decried, and spit upon, and utterly cast out by others of the same communion. Continual wrangling, antagonism, and strife have marked your history since your medical

inquisitors hunted down HARVEY like a beast of prey, drove him from his home and country, and cursed him in their heart of hearts for presuming to trespass upon their "ancient" domain of "rational medicine."

You say, "the ability, wisdom, purity, discrimination and far-seeing of the master minds who have labored in rearing the system, viz: Hippocrates, Galen, Celsus, Harvey, Sydenham, Jenner, Cullen, Rush, Velpeau, Liebeg, and a host of others of world-wide erudition and professional renown, is evidence uncontrovertible of its scientific character and well considered principles; and we have but to call to mind its past achievements, and the fact that it has withstood unharmed every attempt to disprove its reasonings, to become entirely satisfied of its invulnerable character, correct conclusions and adaptation to the cure of human ailments." Now, Doctor, any man of common sense would infer just this and nothing less or more from what you say in this quotation, namely, that there has existed unity of principle, unity of practice, and unity of opinion in the writings, lectures, sayings and doings of these great men from first to last; that there has been one general concurrence of sentiment running through and characterizing this list of illustrious men, that gives you warrant for saying that a fixed, demonstrable science or system has been discovered, agreed upon and universally acknowledged, and that that science or system is, identically, the "Regular Practice as it now is." Now, I pretend to say that there is not one solitary predicate, axiom or principle in the system that you tell us these "master minds" have erected, that is not directly or indirectly refuted, condemned or nullified by these very "master minds" themselves. You quote Dr. Rush as one of these. He is regarded by your medical brethren as the "key-stone of the arch," and his opinions, certainly, are entitled to the highest consideration. If, then, he was one of the master builders of your great temple, actively employed in adorning, amplifying and perfecting it, he is no mean judge of its character and condition. Hear what he says: "The healing art is an *unroofed temple*, uncovered at the top and cracked in the foundation." Again, he says, "Our want of success is occasioned by the following causes: 1st, our ignorance of the disease; 2d, our ignorance of a suitable remedy; 3d, want of efficacy in the remedy." Again, "We have assisted in multiplying disease, we have done more, we have increased their mortality." Dr. Rush spoke like an honest man his honest convictions. *He*, it seems, was *not* "entirely satisfied" of the adaptation of your system to "the cure of human ailments," and he ought to know, for he was one of your

"master minds." If Dr. Rush were living, he would characterize your "able essay" as an effusion of a concited, hypochondriacal mind—as sound and fury, signifying nothing.

The placing of JENNER among the "master minds," from whose name and fame you seek to borrow a gleam of sunshine to relieve the ungainly aspect of your ancient temple, whose top is "roofless" and whose hypogaeum is "cracked," is quite in keeping with the rest of your special pleading. Have you forgotten the merciless persecutions to which that great benefactor was subjected by the "regular" physicians of his day? After striving to load him with infamy, do you have the temerity to quote his name in support of your "rational" system? Jenner aimed a blow, and successfully, at the theories, speculations, and practice of his contemporaries, who were blindly following the light that had come down to them from the most "ancient origin." Priest and Doctor accused him of affiliation with the devil. But when "the people" took him to their hearts, the same Judases that sought to betray and crush him, were glad to sit at his feet like fawning sycophants, for counsel and instruction.

Speaking of your medical practice on page 85th of the "Transactions," you say it is "the history, record, and repository of inventions, discoveries, and improvements in medicine and surgery, or art of healing from time immemorial, reposing its foundation on the inductive philosophy, which has proved itself a rock of adamant, on whose base the proudest waves, cast up from the ocean of visionary hypothesis, have fallen only to pronounce their epitaph and foreshadow the destiny of their successors." The "inventions, discoveries, and improvements" of Sydenham, who was another of your "master minds" were, of course, wrought out on the "inductive philosophy"; it follows as a necessary corollary, that the opinions and practice of Dr. Sydenham have escaped the fate of "visionary hypothesis" and are now an integral part of the rational system, adopted and practically applied by yourself and the other learned gentlemen who are the sole and only "regular" physicians of Orange County and "elsewhere." In order, therefore, to let the people know what Dr. Sydenham's inductive philosophy taught him to prescribe, as being "adapted to the cure of human ailments," I quote from his "*Processus Integrie*," p. 53-54. For the jaundice, he recommends volatile salts of earth worms, hog's lice, serpents and toads, or skins of hens' gizzards, powder of bulls' tails, volatile salts of urine, the ashes of sparrows' feathers, brain of partridges, galls of hogs, and powders of vipers' flesh. For palsy, the remedies are "powders of vipers' flesh and vipers' bones, volatile salts of earth worms, man's hair, and dried human

flesh." For epilepsy, we have "man's skull, filed or philosophically calcined, elk's hoof, and crab's eyes." For bleeding at the nose, "powder of man's blood, man's liver, the ashes of old hat, hog's excrements dried and powdered, drachm doses of the powder of wolf's gut."

Thus I have given you a specimen of the practice of one of your greatest "master minds," founded on the "inductive philosophy." Does it not afford an overwhelming argument in support of your "rational" system, and of the correctness of your opinion when you aver that it is "creditable alike to the profession and beneficial to the community"? And now, Doctor, in conclusion, as you advise us to "seek medication through the agency of rational medicine and the regular faculty," will you not be kind enough to mount the steps of one of our "Court houses," and proclaim to deluded humanity, your opinion of the efficacy of old hat, powdered bull's tail, hens' gizzards, and the other medicaments of the immortal Sydenham, whom you teach us to regard as one of the "master minds" of your system of "RATIONAL MEDICINE, or THE REGULAR PRACTICE AS IT IS." Z.

#### THE PHYSICIAN'S FEE

Is a matter not easily regulated, and certainly at times very hard to collect. What is but a light tax upon the rich, is often an onerous burden to the suffering poor; and hence the physician is compelled to vary his fee according to the means of his patrons. Acting even thus, his bills are noted for *slow returns*; perhaps no profession, not even the poor editor, is more subject to the worry and perplexity that attends the trouble of dunning than that of the physician.

We heard a collector who had been on a tour for days with the bills of a deceased physician—who, by the way, had left nothing but these bills for the support of a large and dependent family—exclaim, as he returned at last with more promises than dimes, "My definition of the extreme of punishment is, to ride a hard-trotting horse and collect doctor's bills." We did in no wise dissent.

Perhaps there is no class in community who give as much in the aggregate for the relief of suffering as the doctors. By night and by day he must hold himself in readiness for every call on his services. The rich demand it, and common humanity, if nothing more, impel him to be the poor man's friend. Now some people think that the attendance of the physician on the moneyless poor is thankless, unrewarded task, but we can assure them that at times it is quite the contrary. The sick poor are sometimes grateful, and gratitude awakens nobler feelings in the soul than proffered gold;

or even if this return is not made, yet a still nobler return is made in the consciousness the physician feels of having striven to do his duty.

There is a widow sick in this city with heart disease and consumption. Four years ago her earthly protector and husband was swallowed up in the great golden California Maelstrom, leaving her with poor health, scanty means, and three little children dependent upon her exertions—the charity of a Christian public and the God of the fatherless and the widow for a support. She has struggled on under these circumstances till Nature can wear no longer, and has now taken her bed to die. There is one thing that sustains her—faith in the promises of her God. Poor though she be, yet is she rich in these.

A few days since she handed her physician a card on which she had managed to write with a trembling hand the *Widow's Prayer*, which we venture to copy as it was written, styling it

THE WIDOW'S CHECK ON THE BANK OF HEAVEN.

O,  
may the  
blessing of  
thy God wait  
upon thee: May the  
sun of Glory shine  
around thy head, and  
may the gates of plenty,  
honor, and happiness be always  
open to thee and thine. May no  
strife disturb thy days; may no  
sorrow distress thy nights; and may  
the pillow of peace kiss thy cheek, and  
the pleasures of imagination attend thy  
dreams; and when length of years make  
thee tired of earthly joys, and the curtains  
of death gently close around the last  
scene of thy earthly being, may the  
angels of God attend thy bed, and  
take care that the expiring lamp  
of life shall not receive one  
rude blast to hasten its  
extinction; and finally,  
may the Saviour's blood  
wash thee from all  
impurities, and at  
last usher thee  
into a land  
of rest and  
everlasting  
felicity.  
Amen!

Such as this is, or should be, more grateful to a physician's feelings than a check on the best bank in Chicago for one thousand dollars.

In contrast with the above, we will give the following truthful relation in the physician's own words, who himself was the recipient of what we shall call

THE RICH MAN'S GIFT.

I had just received my diploma from a Medical College in P—. I was proud of it, for it had cost me years of hard study and toil, having been obtained mainly by my own unassisted exertions. When I first took it in my hand, though poor and in debt, I felt, as most young physicians feel, as if mine was the power to cast out disease, and that the road to wealth and distinction was an open and smooth track before me. There were lessons for me to learn in these matters. I have learned them. But that is nothing here nor there.

Diplomated I entered into partnership with my old preceptor. One of my first patients was the only daughter of a wealthy man—a child of eight or ten years. She was very sick with Malignant Scarlatina. My partner and myself attended her faithfully for a week. She grew worse. I finally devoted my whole time to her case; for days and nights I did not undress, but was most assiduous in my attentions. Still she grew worse. A council of four physicians was called, and they declared her case an almost hopeless one. When I told the father the opinion of the council he was nearly frantic; he dropped upon his knees to me—wept, begged, implored me to save the life of his child—money should be mine—no matter how much—anything, everything—only save his child.

I watched the effect of the medicine given, and saw that it was hurtful. The patient was entirely unconscious, motionless and pulseless at the wrist; her eyes were glazed, set, and rolled up in her head; and it was with extreme difficulty she could swallow a few drops of liquid. I threw aside the medicine prescribed, and took my own counsel in the matter. She rallied a little. I watched and nursed her most assiduously for many hours as her life hung trembling, before there was a perceptible improvement. I staid by her till I could stand it no longer; I was sick myself—sick with the same disease for two weeks. She recovered; but her fever had been so intense that the skin all peeled from her body—the nails on her fingers and toes fell off—the hair from her head—large sloughs from her mouth—immense tumors gathered under her ears, and she was left nearly deaf.

All who knew of the case felt to my instrumentality the father was indebted for the life of his child. A gift or present to me was talked of. I made out no bill, feeling that salaried pay was no compensation. It was well I did not: the generosity of the gift—considering the relative pecuniary conditions of the giver and receiver—was astoundingly magnanimous.

In a few months the patient had nearly recovered under the care of my partner, but the gift came not. One day I called at the house. The father was in; he took

my hand, called his little girl to me, and, as his eyes filled with tears, said :

" Doctor, I owe to you the life of my little girl. I have never made you a present ; I've thought of it often, and now intend to do it."

He went into the adjoining room. Expectations was on tiptoe. In a moment he returned with—*four tolerably sized apples!*

" Here," said he, " take these as a present from me—they grew in one of my orchards."

The old man sat down, his eyes fairly dilating and glistening at the memory of the unwonted generosity. These four apples were the sum and substance, the length and breadth of the Rich Man's Gift.

We must confess that we like the " Widow's Check" better than the " Rich Man's Gift."—*Chicago Homœopathy.*

#### WHY SHAVE? \*

THERE are misguided men, and I am one of them, who defile daily their own beards.—rasp them away as fast as they peep out from beneath the skin, mix them ignorinously with soap-suds, and cause them to be cast away with the offscourings of the house. We are at great pains and trouble to do this ; and we do it unwillingly, knowing that we deprive our faces of an ornament, and more or less, suspecting that we take away from ourselves something given us by nature for our use and our advantage, as indeed we do. Nevertheless, we treat our beards as so much dirt that has to be removed daily from our persons, for no other reason than because it is the custom of the country, or because we wish, or (according to the French philosopher) because we strive to make ourselves prettier by assimilating our appearance to that of woman.

I am no friend to gentlemen who wilfully affect external oddity, while they are within all dull and commonplace. I am not disposed, by carrying a beard myself, to beard public opinion. But opinions may change : we were not always a nation of shavers. The day may again come, when " 'Twill be merry in hall, when beards wag all," and Britons shall no more be slaves to razors.

I have never read of savages who shaved themselves with flints ; nor have I been able to discover who first introduced among civilized men the tonsure of the chin. The shaven polls and faces of ecclesiastics date from the time of Pope Anacletus, who introduced the custom upon the same liberal authority of Scripture, that still causes women to wear bonnets in our churches that they may not pray uncovered. St. Paul, in the same chapter, further asks the Corinthians, " Doth not even nature itself teach you,

that if a man have long hair it is a shame unto him?" Pepe Anacletus determined, therefore, to remove all shame from churchmen, by ordering them to go shaven altogether. The shaving of the beard by laymen was, however, a practice much more ancient. The Greeks taught shaving to the Romans, and Pliny records that the first Greek barbers were taken from Sicily to Rome, by Publius Tieinius, in the four hundred and fifty-fourth year after building the city. The Greeks, however, (certainly it was so in the time of Alexander,) seem to have been more disposed to use their barbers for pruning and trimming, than for the absolute removal of the beard, and of that ornament upon the upper lip which they denominated the *mystax*, and which we call, using the same name which they gave to it, slightly corrupted, moustache. In the best days of Greece, few but the philosophers wore unpruned beards. A large flowing beard and a large flowing mant'e were, in those times, as naturally and essentially a part of the business of a philosopher, as a sign-board is part, in these days, of the business of a publican. So there is a small joke recorded of an emperor, who, having been long teased by an importunate talker, asked him who or what he was. The man replied in pique, " Do you not see by my beard and mant'e, that I am a philosopher?" " I see the beard and mantle," said the emperor ; " but the philosopher, where is he?"

The idea that there existed a connection between a man's vigor of mind and body, and the vigor of growth in his beard, was confirmed by the fact that Socrates, the wisest of the Greek philosophers, earned pre-eminently the title of the bearded. Among races of men capable of growing rich crops on the chin, the beard has always been regarded, more or less, as a type of power. Some races, as the Mongolians, do not get more than twenty or thirty thick coarse hairs ; and are as likely then to pluck them out, after the fashion of some nothern tribes, as to esteem them in an exaggerated way, as has sometimes been the case in China. In the world's history, the bearded races have at all times been the most important actors ; and there is no part of the body which, on the whole, they have shown more readiness to honor. Among many nations, and through many centuries, development of beard has been thought indicative of the development of strength, both bodily and mental. In strict accordance with that feeling, the strength of Samson was made to rest in his hair. The beard became naturally honored, inasmuch as it is a characteristic feature of the chief of the two sexes (I speak as an ancient), of man, and of man only in the best years of his life, when he is capable of putting forth his independent energies. As years multiply and judgment ripens, the beard

\* From Dickens's Household Words.

grows, and with it grows, or ought to grow, every man's title to respect. Gray beards became thus so closely connected with the idea of mature discretion, that they were taken often as its sign or cause ; and thus it was fabled of the wise king Numa, that he was gray-haired even in his youth.

To revert to the subject of shaving, Tacitus says that in his time the Germans cut their beards. In our times, among that people, the growth of a beard, or at least of a good *mystax* or moustache, had come, by the year eighteen hundred and forty-eight, to be regarded so much as a mark of aristocracy, that, after the revolutions of that year, the Germans took to the obliteration of the vain mark of distinction, by growing hair on their own chins and upper lips. Hairs have been thus made significant in a new way. There are now such things to be seen, on the Continent, as revolutionary beards ; and not long ago, in a small German State, a barrister was denied a hearing because he stood up in his place in the law-court, wearing a beard of the revolutionary cut. Not only custom, but even to this day, law regulates the cultivation of the hair on many of our faces. There is scarcely an army in Europe which is not subject to some regulations that effect the beard and whiskers. In England the chin, and, except in some regiments, the upper lip, have to be shaved ; elsewhere the beard is to be cultivated and the whiskers shaven. Such matters may have their significance. The most significant of whiskers are, however, those worn by the Jews in the East, and especially in Africa, who in accordance with a traditional superstition, keep them at a uniform level of about half an inch in length, and cut them into cabalistic characters curiously scattered about over the face.

As there are some communities especially bestowing care and honor on the beard, and others more devoted to the whiskers, so there are nations, as the Hungarian, in which the honor of the moustache is particularly cherished. The moustaches of General Haynau were about half a yard long. A Hungarian dragoon, who aspired to eminence in that way, and had nursed a pair of moustaches for two years, until they were only second to Haynau's, fell asleep one day, after dinner, with a cigar in his mouth. He awoke with one of his fine nose-tails so terribly burnt at the roots, that he was obliged afterwards to resort to an art used by many of his companions, and to fortify the weak moustache by twisting into its substance artificial hair.

Such freaks and absurdities are, of course, inconsistent with the mature dignity of bearded men. Let us have a whisker, beard, and moustache, reverently worn, and trimmed discreetly and with decency. I ask not for the cabalistic whisker, the

Hungarian moustache, or a beard like that worn by the Venetian magnate, of whom Sismondi relates, that if he did not lift it up, he would trip over it in walking. Still worse was the beard of the carpenter, depicted in the prince's court at Eidam, who, because it was nine feet long, was obliged, when at work, to sling it about him in a bag. A beard like either of these is, however, very much of a phenomenon in nature. The hair of a man's head is finer, generally, than that on the head of a woman and, if left uncut, would not grow to nearly the same length. A woman's back hair is an appurtenance entirely and naturally feminine. In the same way the development of the hair upon the face of men, if left uncheckered, although it would differ much in different climates and in different individuals, would very rarely go on to an extravagant extent. Shaving compels the hair to grow at an undue rate. It has been calculated that a man mows off, in the course of a year, about six inches and a half of beard ; so that a man of eighty would have chopped up, in the course of his life, a twenty-seven-foot beard, twenty feet more perhaps, than would have sprouted had he left nature alone, and contented himself with so much occasional trimming as would be required by the just laws of cleanliness and decency.

It has been erroneously asserted, that a growth of beard would cover up the face, hide the expression of the features, and give a deceitful mark of uniform sedateness to the entire population. As for the last assertion, it is the direct reverse of what is true. Sir Charles Bell, in his Essay on Expression, properly observes that no one, who has been present at an assembly of bearded men, can have failed to remark the greater variety and force of the expression they are able to convey. What can be more portentous, for example, than to see the brow cloud, and the eyes flash, and the nostrils dilate, over a beard curling visibly with anger? How ill does a smooth chin support, at any time, the character assumed by the remainder of the face, except it be a character of sanctimonious oiliness that does not belong honestly to man, or such a pretty chin as makes the charm that should belong only to a woman or a child !

Therefore I ask, Why do we shave our beards? Why are we a bare-chinned people? That the hair upon the face of a man was given to him for sufficient reasons, it will take but little time to show. It has various uses, physiological and mechanical. To take a physiological use first, we may point out the fact that the formation of hair is one method of extruding carbon from the system, and that the external hairs aid, after their own way, in the work that is to be done by the internal lungs. Their use in this respect is not lessened by shaving : on

the contrary, the elimination of carbon through the hairs of the face is made to go on with unnatural activity, because the natural effort to cover the chin with hair is increased in the vain struggle to remove the state of artificial baldness, as a hen goes on laying if her eggs be taken from her ; and the production of hair on the chin is at least quadrupled by the use of the razor. The natural balance is in this way destroyed. Whether the harm so done is great, I cannot tell ; I do not know that it is : but the strict balance which a man keeps between the production of hair and the action of the lungs is too constant and rigid to be altogether insignificant. We have all had too much opportunity for noticing how, in people whose lungs are constitutionally weak, as in people with consumptive tendencies, the growth of the hair is excessive even to the eye-lashes. A skin covered with downy hair is one of the marks of a scrofulous child ; and who has not been saddened by the charm of the long eye-lashes over the lustrous eye of the consumptive girl ?

The very anomalies of growth show that the hair must fulfil more than a trifling purpose in the system. There has been an account published in the present century, by Ruggieri, of a woman twenty-seven years of age, who was covered from the shoulders to the knees with black woolly hair like that of a poodle-dog. Very recently, a French physician has related the case of a young lady, over whose skin, after a fever, hair grew so rapidly, that, at the end of a month, she was covered with a hairy coat an inch long, over every part of her body except the face, the palms of the hands, and the soles of the feet.

There are other less curious accounts of women who are obliged to shave, regularly, once or twice a week ; and it may be asked, " Why are not all women compelled to shave ? If beard and whiskers serve a purpose, why are they denied to women ? " That is a question certainly not difficult to answer. For the same reason that the rose is painted and the violet perfumed, there are assigned by nature to the woman attributes of grace, heightened by physical weakness, and to the man attributes of dignity and strength. A thousand delicate emotions were to play about a woman's mouth, expressions that would not look beautiful in man. We all know that there is nothing more ridiculous to look at than a ladies' man, who assumes femininity to please his huge body of sisters, and wins their confidence by making himself quite one of their own set. The character of woman's beauty would be marred by hair upon the face ; moreover, what rest would there ever be for an infant on the mother's bosom, tickled perpetually with a mother's beard ? Not being framed for active bodily toil, the woman has not the man's capacious lungs,

and may need, also, less growth of hair. But the growth of hair in woman, is really not much less than in the other sex. The hair upon a woman's head is, as a general rule, coarser, longer, and the whole mass is naturally heavier than the hair upon the head of a man. Here, by the way, I should like to hint a question, whether, since what is gained in one place seems to be lost in another, the increased growth at the chin, produced by constant shaving, may not help to account for some part of the weakness of hair upon the crown, and of the tendency to premature baldness, which is so common in English civilized society.

The hair upon the scalp, so far as concerns its mechanical use, is no doubt the most important of the hair crops grown upon the human body. It preserves the brain from all extremes of temperature, retains the warmth of the body, and transmits very slowly any impression from without. The character of the hair depends very much upon the degree of protection needed by its possessor. The same hair, whether of head or beard, that is in Europe straight, smooth, and soft, becomes, after a little travel in the warm climates, crisp and curly, and will become smooth again after a return to cooler latitudes. By a natural action of the sun's light and heat upon the hair, that curliness is produced ; and it is produced in proportion as it is required, until, as in the case of negroes, in the tropical suns of Africa, each hair becomes so intimately curled up with its neighbor, as to produce what we call a woolly head. All hair is wool, or rather all wool is hair ; and that the hair of the negro differs so much in appearance from that of the European, is only because it is so much more curled, and the distinct hairs are so much more intimately intertwined. The more hair curls, the more thoroughly does it form a web in which a stratum of air lies entangled, to maintain an even temperature on the surface of the brain. For that reason it is made a law of nature, that the hair should be caused to curl most in the hottest climates.

A protection of considerable importance is provided in the same way, by the hair of the face, in a larger and important knot of nerves that lie under the skin near the angle of the lower jaw, somewhere about the point of junction between the whiskers and the beard. Man is born to work out of doors, and in all weathers, for his bread : woman was created for duties of another kind, which do not involve constant exposure to the sun, wind, and rain. Therefore man only goes abroad whiskered and bearded, with his face muffled by nature in a way that shields every sensitive part alike from wind, rain, heat, or frost, with a perfection that could be equalled by no muffler of his own devising. The whiskerless seldom can bear long exposure to a sharp wind that

strikes on the bare cheek. The numbness then occasioned by a temporary palsy of the nerves has, in many cases, become permanent ; I will say nothing of aches and pains that sometimes affect the face or teeth. For man who goes out to his labor in the morning, no better summer shield or winter covering against the sun or storm can be provided, than the hair which grows over those parts of the face which need protection, and descends as beard, in front of the neck and chest ; a defence infinitely more useful, as well as more becoming, than a cravat about the neck or a prepared bear-skin over the pit of the stomach. One of the finest living prose-writers in our language suffered for many years from sore throat, which was incurable until, following the advice of an Italian surgeon, he allowed his beard to grow ; and Mr. Chadwick has pointed out the fact, that the sappers and miners of the French army, who are all men with fine beards, are almost entirely free from affections of the lungs and air-passages.

Mr. Chadwick regards the subject entirely from a sanitary point of view. He brought it under the discussion of the medical section engaged on sanitary inquiries at the York meeting of the British Association, and obtained, among other support, the concurrence of Dr. W. P. Allison, of Edinburgh. We name that physician because he has since persuaded the journeyman masons of his own city to wear their beards, as a preventive against consumption that prevailed among them.

For that is another use of the beard and moustache. They protect the opening of the mouth, and filter the air for a man working in dust or smoke of any kind ; they also act as a respirator, and prevent the inhalation into the lungs, of air that is too frosty. Mr. Chadwick, years ago, was led to the discussion of this subject by observing how, in the case of some blacksmiths who wore beards and moustaches, the hair about the mouth was discolored, by the iron dust that had been caught on its way into the mouth and lungs. The same observer has also pointed out and applied to his argument, the fact that travellers wait, if necessary, until their moustaches are grown, before they brave the sandy air of deserts. He conceives, therefore, that the absence of moustache and beard, must involve a serious loss to laborers in dusty trades—such as millers and masons, to men employed in grinding steel and iron, and to travellers in our dusty roads. Men who retain the hair about the mouth are also, he says, much less liable to decay or aching of the teeth.

To this list we would add also, that, apart from the incessant dust flying in town streets and inseparable from town-life, there is the smoke to be considered. Both smoke and dust do go into the lungs, and

only in a small degree it is possible for them to be decomposed and removed by the processes of life. The air-passages of a Manchester man or a resident of the city of London, if opened after death, are found to be more or less colored by the dirt that has been breathed. Perhaps it does not matter much ; but surely we had better not make dust-holes or chimney-funnels of our lungs. Beyond a certain point, this introduction of mechanical impurity into the delicate air-passages does cause a morbid irritation, marked disease, and premature death. We had better keep our lungs clean altogether ; and for that reason men working in cities would find it always worth while to retain the air-filter supplied to them by nature for the purpose,—the moustache and beard around the mouth.

Surely enough has been here said to make it evident, that the Englishman who, at the end of his days, has spent an entire year of his life in scraping his beard, has worried himself to no purpose, has submitted to a painful, vexatious, and not merely useless but actually unwholesome custom. He has disfigured himself systematically throughout life, accepted his share of unnecessary tic-douloureux and tooth-ache, coughs, and colds,—has swallowed dust, and inhaled smoke and fog,—out of complaisance to the social prejudice which happens just now to prevail. We all abominate the razor while we use it, and would gladly lay it down. Now, if we see clearly—and I think the fact is very clear—that the use of it is a great blunder, and if we are no longer such a slovenly people as to be afraid that, if we kept our beards, we should not wash, or comb, or trim them in a decent way, why can we not put aside our morning plague, and irritate our skin no more as we do now ?

I recommend nobody to grow a beard in such a way as to isolate himself in appearance from his neighbors. Moreover, I do not at all desire to bring about such a revolution as would make shaven chins as singular as bearded ones are now. What I should much prefer would be the old Roman custom, which preserved the first beard on a young man's face until it became comely, and then left it entirely a matter of choice with him whether he would remain bearded or not. Though it would be wise in an adult man to leave off shaving, he must not expect, after ten or twelve years of scraping at the chin, when he has stimulated each hair into undue coarseness and an undue rapidity of growth, that he can ever realize upon his own person the beauty of a virgin beard. If we could introduce now a reform, we that have been inured to shaving may develop very good black beards, most serviceable for all working purposes, and a great improvement on bald chins ; but the true beauty of the beard remains to be developed, in the next

generation, on the faces of those who may be induced from the beginning, to abjure the use of razors.

**Law Regulating the Practice of Medicine and Surgery in New Jersey.**

HERETOFORE, the laws of the State of New Jersey have been such, as to operate very disadvantageously to all homœopathic physicians, who were not graduates of certain specified colleges or universities. It will be seen from the following supplement to the act, that the law now requires, merely, that all physicians entitled to collect fees for their services, should be graduates of regularly instituted Medical Schools, —requiring three years preparatory study and instruction in all the branches of a thorough Medical Education. As the Homœopathic Medical College of Pennsylvania answers all the requirements of the law, and is prepared to impart as thorough a knowledge in professional studies, as any college in the country, and has done so, even up to the present time, we cannot refrain from expressing ourselves gratified, that justice is no longer withheld from our graduates in New Jersey.

A SUPPLEMENT to an act entitled "An Act to incorporate medical societies for the purpose of regulating the practice of physic and surgery in this State," passed January 28th, 1830.

WHEREAS certain practitioners of physic and surgery in this State, labor under certain disability in the practice of their profession, owing to existing laws, by which they are unable to collect their dues, and are liable to pains and penalties in the pursuit of their profession; therefore,

1. BE IT ENACTED by the Senate and General Assembly of the State of New Jersey, That it shall be lawful for all persons of good moral character, who have diplomas from any medical college, or from the medical department of any university of any State of the United States, which, before conferring diplomas, require those upon whom they are conferred to be twenty-one years of age, to have studied physic and surgery three full years with a respectable and lawful practitioner of medicine, including two full courses of lectures of not less than twelve weeks each, in which shall be taught the principles of Materia Medica, Pharmacy, Chemistry, Anatomy, Physiology and the practice of Physic, Surgery and Midwifery, to practice Physic and Surgery in this State, after depositing a copy of such diploma, translated in the English language, or other evidence of graduation, with the clerk of the county in which such practitioner may reside; and

until such copy shall be so deposited those practitioners who shall neglect the same shall be liable to the penalty of the act to which this is a supplement; and it shall be the duty of the said clerk to file such copy in his office, for each of which he shall receive twelve and a half cents, and no more, from the practitioner who may deposit the same.

2. *And be it enacted*, That all acts and parts of acts conflicting with the provisions of this act, be and the same are hereby repealed. Approved March 17, 1854.—*Phila. Journal of Homœopathy.*

In general, how little the people know of medicine! It is a fact, that few confine themselves to what they know, but meddle with that they know the least. For practical purposes most persons understand diet, and a course of life consistent with health, as well as physicians; but in this there is pretended ignorance, and they rely on medical men with the simplicity of children; but of diseases and their treatment, there are few but assume to be competent to judge, and their self-confidence would seem to be in proportion to the difficulty of the cases.

UNFRIENDLY feelings among medical men have never done any good, and there is no reason to expect they ever will. If the members of the profession are honest and seek for a true healing art, why not discard that which stands in the way of progression in medical science? No man can diligently labor in any cause, but in some measure he will promote the progress of that cause, whatever his talents may be. It is an error to suppose that, because a man possesses moderate abilities, imperfectly cultivated, he should be discarded as useless; for experience shows that sometimes uncultivated minds throw out hints which lead the more talented to useful discoveries. Therefore we say, encourage the members of the profession to labor, and keep up a free and friendly intercourse, for the interest of all will be thereby promoted.

This Journal will hereafter be published on the 1st of each month, after the 1st and 2d numbers of the 9th volume, which will be out in a few days.





3 gal  
101

